

# PERSPECTIVES ON TERRORISM

Volume XV, Issue 5  
October 2021

A JOURNAL OF THE

**TRI** TERRORISM RESEARCH INITIATIVE  
Enhancing Security through Collaborative Research

## Table of Contents

Words of Welcome.....1

### Articles

Stochastic Terrorism and Incitement to Violence: A Legal and Psychological Analysis.....2

by Molly Amman and J. Reid Meloy

Who Attacks America? Islamist Attacks on the American Homeland.....14

by Nilay Saiya

Female ISIS Returnees to the Western Balkan Countries.....29

by Anita Perešin, Melisa Hasanović, and Kujtim Bytyqi

Ansaru Resurgent: The Rebirth of Al-Qaeda's Nigerian Franchise.....46

by Jacob Zenn and Caleb Weiss

Crime and Punishment: Jihadist Financing and Criminal Responsibility in Finland.....59

by Lotta Tuomaala-Järvinen and Juha Saarinen

Preventing Violent Extremism the Lebanese Way: A Critical Analysis of the Lebanese PVE Strategy.....72

by Sharaf Hussein

### Rejoinder

The Role of Beliefs in Motivating Involvement in Terrorism: A Response to Lorne Dawson's Article 'Critical Reflection on the Explanation of Western Homegrown Religious Terrorism'.....85

by Bart Schuurman

### Resources

Counter-Terrorism Bookshelf: 5 Books on Terrorism & Counter-Terrorism-Related Subjects.....93

Reviewed by Joshua Sinai

Jeanine de Roy van Zuijdewijn, *The Aftermath: Meaning-Making after Terrorist Attacks in Western Europe*.....96

Reviewed by Alex P. Schmid

Bibliography: Al-Qaeda and its Affiliated Organizations (Part 2).....98

Compiled and selected by Judith Tinnes

Bibliography: Rebel Governance.....145

Compiled and selected by David Teiner, Marta Furlan, Ayse D. Lokmanoglu, and Brody McDonald

Recent Online Resources for the Analysis of Terrorism and Related Subjects.....166

Compiled and selected by Berto Jongman

### Announcements

Conference Monitor/Calendar of Events (October 2021 and beyond).....217

by Olivia Kearney

About Perspectives on Terrorism.....221

---

## Words of Welcome from the Editors

Dear Reader,

We are pleased to announce the release of Volume XV, Issue 5 (October 2021) of *Perspectives on Terrorism* (ISSN 2334-3745). Our independent online journal is an Open Access publication of the *Terrorism Research Initiative* (TRI), Vienna, and the *Institute of Security and Global Affairs* (ISGA) of Leiden University's Campus in The Hague. All past and recent issues are freely available online at URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/perspectives-on-terrorism>.

*Perspectives on Terrorism* (PoT) is indexed by JSTOR, SCOPUS, and Google Scholar where it ranks No. 3 of journals in the field of Terrorism Studies. Now in its 15th year, it has nearly 9,500 registered subscribers and many more occasional readers and website visitors in academia, government and civil society. The *Articles* of its six annual issues are fully peer-reviewed by external referees while its *Research Notes* and other content are subject to internal editorial quality control.

The current issue features six **Articles**. The opening article, by Molly Amman and Reid Meloy, looks at indirect incitements to political violence picked up by receptive lone actors and extremist groups. Their contribution is followed by an article from the hands of Nilay Saiya, who profiles 60 jihadists behind the 9/11 and other Islamist attacks on U.S. soil. The next two articles focus on various aspects of terrorism in the West Balkans (written by Anita Perešin, Melisa Hasanović, and Kujtim Bytyqi) and in and around Nigeria (authored by Jacob Zenn and Caleb Weiss). Two more articles focus on terrorist financing from Finland (by Lotta Tuomaala-Järvinen and Juha Saarinen) and on the difficulties of implementing terrorism prevention measures in Lebanon along the lines of the 2015 UN Plan of Action to Prevent Violent Extremism (by Sharaf Hussein).

These articles are followed by a **Rejoinder** from Bart Schuurman, who takes issue with some statements in Lorne Dawson's article in the August issue of our journal on the role of religion in terrorism.

The **Resources** section features five brief book reviews by Joshua Sinai, the Book Reviews Editor of our journal. This is followed by a longer review of a new dissertation by Jeanine de Roy van Zuijdewijn on 'Meaning-Making after Terrorist Attacks in Western Europe' by Alex Schmid. In the light of the 20<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Al-Qaeda's 9/11 attack, Information Resources Editor Judith Tinnes scopes the newer literature on AQ. Then David Teiner, Marta Furlan, Ayse D. Lokmanoglu and Brody MacDonald present a shorter bibliography on Rebel Governance, while Berto Jongman presents his regular survey of recent online resources on terrorism and related subjects.

Finally, in **Announcements**, Olivia Kearney presents her regular Conference Calendar which, due to COVID, is still dominated by online meetings.

The articles and other texts of the current issue of *Perspectives on Terrorism* have been selected and edited by James Forest and Alex Schmid, the journal's principal editors. Editorial Assistant Jodi Moore handled proof-reading, while the technical online launch of the October 2021 issue of our journal has been in the hands of Associate Editor for IT Christine Boelema Robertus.

# Stochastic Terrorism: A Linguistic and Psychological Analysis

by Molly Amman and J. Reid Meloy

## Abstract

*Stochastic terrorism has been bandied about in recent public discourse. However, it has received little scholarly attention, particularly in understanding its mechanics and the deeper psychological context in which it might flourish. The history and phenomenology of the term are elaborated upon, and its psychological meaning is explored through the application of linguistic pragmatics, the psychoanalysis of large group regression—what we term “poliregression”—and terrorism risk assessment. The January 6 Capitol siege and other historical events are used as illustrations.*

**Keywords:** Stochastic terrorism, incitement, pragmatics, legitimation, insurrection, poliregression

## Introduction

“Will no one rid me of this meddlesome priest?” These infamous words, attributed to Henry II of England, ominously preceded the Archbishop of Canterbury Thomas Beckett’s murder in 1170. To be clear, the king neither participated in, nor ordered, the notorious assassination, yet he is widely accepted as being largely responsible for it. Historical accounts reveal that Beckett, in a long-running disagreement with King Henry II, had recently excommunicated bishops supportive of Henry II, infuriating the king. Variations of the saying differ slightly, but Henry II is quoted as having said in full, “[w]hat miserable drones and traitors have I nurtured and promoted in my household who let their lord be treated with such shameful contempt by a low-born cleric! Will none of these lazy insignificant persons, whom I maintain, deliver me from this turbulent priest?”[1] The king’s implication was clear—failure to support his desires through action would amount to treason in his mind. Ostensibly upon hearing their king’s thoughts—directed at his own household, no less—four of his knights formed a plan and traveled to Canterbury. Lyttleton chronicled an original intention of confronting the archbishop and perhaps kidnapping him, but they ultimately killed Beckett when he resisted their attempts at arrest.[2] There has never been a credible suggestion that Henry II ordered violence against the archbishop. What his speech did, however, was trigger a chain of events directly ending in murder and making that result much more likely to occur than if he had never spoken.

Almost nine hundred years later, the coronavirus pandemic of 2020 forced most states to close or severely limit public activity at certain businesses such as bars, restaurants and gyms—and required masks to be worn in public, in order to slow the spread of the virus. Michigan Governor Gretchen Whitmer enacted several such measures relatively early in the pandemic, triggering criticism and protests from extreme-right groups. President Donald Trump publicly supported those protests, dismissively referring to Governor Whitmer as “that woman from Michigan” on Twitter, and tweeting on April 17, 2020, “LIBERATE MICHIGAN!” He also issued a call to “save” the Second Amendment, because it was “under siege.” Two days later, several individuals including some from a previously organized extreme right-wing group, the Wolverine Watchmen, began discussions about taking action, starting with finding the governor’s home address.[3] Over the next few months, they plotted to kidnap and potentially murder the governor, motivated by the belief she was exercising unrestrained authority. On April 30, 2020, they joined others who armed themselves and physically invaded the state capitol to protest; some protestors waved “Trump” flags and at least one wore a mask reading, “Liberate Michigan.” The following morning, President Trump tweeted support for the protestors. Encouraged, the April plotters continued their research, planning and preparations. The FBI arrested them on October 7, and on the following day, President Trump tweeted, “...I do not tolerate ANY extreme violence. Defending ALL Americans, even those who oppose and attack me, is what I will always do as your President! Governor Whitmer—open up your state, open up your schools, and open up your churches!”[4]

Stochastic terrorism has been defined as the incitement of a violent act through public demonization of a group or individual.[5] Stated another way, the term has been said to mean “acts of violence by random extremists, triggered by political demagoguery.”[6] It describes a pattern that cannot be predicted precisely but can be analyzed statistically.[7] In other words, a specific act against the demonized person or group cannot be forecast, but the probability of an act occurring has increased due to the rhetoric of a public figure. There is no formal, legal definition of stochastic terrorism in statutory or case law. Indeed, it is an academic, rather than legal, term. The word *stochastic* means random, stemming from the Greek *stochastikos*, meaning “proceeding by guesswork” or “skillful in aiming”,[8] in contrast to determinism which is considered nonrandom. Terrorism has a number of statutory and research-oriented definitions, but in its simplest terms it refers to ideologically motivated or political violence against noncombatants, usually civilian populations. The joining of the two words, stochastic and terrorism, is originally attributable to mathematician and catastrophist Gordon Woo, who used the term to suggest a quantifiable relationship between seemingly random acts of terrorism and the goal of perpetuating fear through mass media’s coverage of the violence. Woo thought the pace of attacks may be driven to an extent by the way news coverage of them unfolded.[9] The term was next taken up by anonymous blogger G2geek, who reversed the order and described it as incitement to violence through mass communication—speech first, then violence.[10]

We adopt this order of events for our own discussion of the phenomenon. G2geek’s particular vision of stochastic terrorism also holds that the terrorist is the user of inciting speech rather than the person actually committing the violent act. The speech-then-violence ordering has since been discussed, specifically in reference to speech by political leaders, in recent sociopolitical commentary regarding events in the United States and elsewhere. [11] Stochastic terrorism, moreover, is not a new term for a “lone-wolf terrorist” since it is a statistical construct rather than an adjectival inference concerning the asocial nature of an individual. In fact, recent research has found that the term “lone wolf” is a misnomer since the social networks of individuals who carry out acts of violence without any external command or control are often broad and deep, exist both online and on the ground, and often contribute to the inspiration for an attack—even though the attack is done alone.[12]

The purpose of this article is to advance the exploration of the concepts of stochastic terrorism and incitement to violence from both clinical and forensic psychological perspectives. After first describing stochastic terrorism’s practical application, we approach the concepts from three perspectives: linguistic pragmatics, large-group psychoanalysis, and terrorism risk assessment utilizing an approach known as structured professional judgment.

### ***The Phenomenology of Stochastic Terrorism***

How does stochastic terrorism unfold in the course of real-world events? We propose a practical description of stochastic terrorism as an interactive process between the originator of a message, its amplifiers, and one or more ultimate receivers. A charismatic public figure, or perhaps an organization, lobs hostile rhetoric against a targeted out-group or individual into the public discourse to further some political or social objective. An unrelated consumer of the rhetoric absorbs and reacts with anger, contempt or disgust, often mirroring the speaker’s emotional state, and adding his own fear and anxiety to that cocktail of negative emotionality; the fear and anxiety may be intentionally provoked by the speaker to substantiate the need for his leadership and enforce the feeling that some growing harm posed by the out-group will personally impact the speaker’s in-group, which is portrayed as both special and persecuted.[13,14,15] The speaker’s rhetoric may range from bombastic declarations that the target is a threat by some measure, to “jokes” about violent solutions, or to the shared problem posed by the target—always stopping short of requesting or directing an attack for reasons of plausible deniability. Social and news mass media outlets are exploited to spread and amplify the message. [16,17] Gradual degradation and dehumanization of the target may occur through escalation of verbal attacks on the target’s personal virtues, combined with repetition and saturation of the overall message.[18] Once he reaches his personal tipping point, a consumer of the rhetoric, unknown to the speaker, mounts an attack against the targeted out-group or individual. In the aftermath, the speaker condemns the violence generally or specifically, or asserts his or her pro-law and order stance, or denies that anyone could have seen the violent incident coming, or all three, all of which have the effect of inoculating the speaker against subsequent blame,



even if the assertions themselves are unconvincing.[19,20]

While these attacks may defy specific predictability, like any act of targeted violence, their likelihood is greatly increased by the public demonization process described above. The speaker puts out a call, knowing that someone may answer that call even if there is no way to predict who or when someone will pick up the veiled message. The intent of the speaker to cause such violence may range from unwitting naivete—in the sense of an accidental sin—to full knowledge and hope that such violence will happen, the risk magnified by his or her public speech. The exact motivation, however, is often untraceable.

Although a legal analysis of stochastic terrorism is beyond the scope of this article and will be addressed separately in another publication, here is a very brief description of the law as it would be most likely to apply. Generally speaking, hate speech is protected by the First Amendment to the US Constitution. However, one class of unprotected speech is “incitement to imminent lawless action.” In 1969, the US Supreme Court ruled in the landmark case of *Brandenburg v. Ohio*, holding that speech has no such protection when it is (1) intended to incite or produce imminent lawless action and (2) is likely, in fact, to do so.[21] This differs from stochastic terrorism in that actual violence is not required, but intent to incite is.

## ***Clinical and Forensic Psychological Analysis***

### *Linguistic Pragmatics*

Viewing stochastic terrorism and incitement to violence from a linguistic standpoint offers an opportunity to understand the underlying rhetorical processes at play and examine how a speaker manipulates with words. Linguistic pragmatics deals with the meaning of language as understood from both the words and the context in which they are uttered; both literal and nonliteral aspects of language are considered when perceiving the ultimate meaning of a linguistic communication. We find it useful in the present context.

It has been argued that most public communication by leaders is inherently coercive due to the strategies employed in furtherance of legitimizing policies and actions.[22] Exploitation of fear and anxiety in order to facilitate agreement to a course of action can be observed throughout the history of public discourse. Two mild examples: in 2010, President Barack Obama proposed a plan to recoup the taxpayer funds used to rescue the large banks credited with causing the 2008 American financial crisis. In his speech, he warned of an impending return to business as usual by the big banks, implying the American consumer may be damaged once again by abusive corporate behavior, as a harmful alternative if his plan did not pass into law.[23] In 1964, Ronald Reagan, in his “A Time for Choosing” speech, described liberal elites as a threat to the American ideal of self-governance itself, in a bid to position the doomed Goldwater campaign as the superior alternative.[24]

Clearly, coercion in political speech need not necessarily lead to acts of violence. Public communications may adopt a threat-fear-solution pattern for different purposes and follow very different scripts. For example, establishing the public need for a civic arts project might tap into the pattern in this manner: (a) Threat: inner-city poverty is limiting exposure to the arts; (b) Fear: inner-city children with PTSD will never have access to arts-based PTSD therapy and therefore continue to suffer; (c) Solution: a publicly funded arts program will result in the therapy being offered, and therefore emotionally healthier children in the inner city. Advocacy for an interventionist military policy following this pattern might look more like this: (a) Threat: Iraq is developing a functioning weapon of mass destruction (WMD) (b) Fear: if Iraq acquires a WMD, it—or a proxy like Al-Qaeda—will use it against Americans; (c) Solution: invading Iraq and capturing its WMD capabilities will preserve American lives and make the world a safer place. Both examples—whether subsequently found factual or not—may be considered legitimate uses of threat discourse. Other versions of this script might be thought of as illegitimate, on the other hand, such as speech that incites criminal violence. The Islamic State terror group used such an approach: the West hates Islam; the West is intent on destroying Islam and Muslims; therefore, it is every Muslim’s obligation to kill unbelievers wherever they may be found. The threat, fear, solution-through-violence motif is a common one in the use of the discrete emotion of fear to induce terrorist violence.[25]

Whether an act or a course of action is legitimate as a practical or moral matter is not the same thing as the process of legitimation by a public speaker. “Legitimate” surely has many standards depending on what is being measured—legality of behavior is one standard of legitimacy, whereas moral rightness is another. *Legitimation* (also called legitimization), on the other hand, is the intentional deployment of linguistic behaviors to establish, first and foremost, the speaker’s right to be obeyed.[26] In the context of public speech, a primary objective of legitimation has been defined as “broad social mobilization around a common goal.”[27] In our observations, that goal can be:

- a. A previously existing and clearly identifiable ambition held by a broad segment of society. An example would be framing a mainstream political party platform as the rightful agenda of the United States.
- b. Molded into a more refined state by a speaker, from an indeterminate but broad sensibility. An example might be a call to build a wall between the US and Mexico in response to a generalized sentiment by a large segment of society that illegal immigration is a problem and current strategies are not working.
- c. Broadened by the speaker from a narrow sensibility held by a small minority of society. An example might be adopting elements of the Q-Anon conspiracy theory and weaving these into a wide-ranging election fraud stance in support of calls to overturn an election.
- d. Created entirely *de novo* by the speaker. This could be exemplified by a cult leader establishing a bespoke ideology with himself positioned as a divine entity at its center. David Koresh, the leader of the Branch Davidians, established himself as such a divine entity, ultimately resulting in the deaths of 75 men, women, and children in Waco, Texas, on April 19, 1993.[28] This event inflamed the passions of anti-government militia groups, and became a moral outrage that Timothy McVeigh nurtured, culminating in the bombing of the federal building in Oklahoma City exactly two years later.[29]

In addition to the rhetorical devices of the speaker, legitimation is aided by praise of the speaker’s values and vision, his or her sanity and justification, and rightful authority;[30] it can be accomplished by the speaker or her/his surrogates, and it can be spontaneous or crafted by the object of praise. The darker side of legitimation is, of course, delegitimation of an opposing viewpoint, person or group. This strategy is frequently used in American political speech as a means of making a speaker’s proposal that much more attractive when weighed against the “bad” choice. Delegitimation involves attacking the motives, justification, intelligence or even sanity of the “other;” blaming and scapegoating the other for society’s troubles; marginalizing or devaluing the other on a personal level; and even dehumanizing the oppositional other.[31] For example, among former President Trump’s nicknames and comments about 2020 Candidate Biden were: mentally weak, slow, crazy, corrupt, sleepy and creepy. By contrast, President Trump frequently described his accomplishments in superlative terms such as “Nobody respects women more than me” and “nobody knows more about taxes than me, maybe in the history of the world.”[32]

Assertions and implicature also have roles in establishing legitimation.[33,34] Assertions shore up a speaker’s credibility in part by referencing undeniable content such as facts and historically accepted ideas—providing a common ground between speaker and listener.[35] They tend to be used in sequences that collectively build up credibility needed to gain support for a desired, and potentially controversial, action or policy.[36] Living now, as we do in the United States, in the age of dual realities in which a common set of facts no longer exists between sociopolitical groups, assertions by any given leader (a) establish common frames of reference with smaller groups of people than they used to, and (b) silo groups off from one another by placing them in separate realities. The long-term effects of this phenomenon remain to be seen. One striking example by former President Trump was his statement, “I am a very stable genius.”[37] Viewed from his political opposition, it was a laughable exaggeration. Viewed from his political base, it was a positive self-assertion that confirmed what they already knew. These completely opposite understandings of the world are often reinforced by the viewpoints and philosophical stances of mass media outlets who, at least in the United States, are not required to present information in a balanced and honest way.[38] These oppositional understandings are imbued with a false equivalency in the public mind, regardless of their actual merits.

Implicature, as it sounds, is a cousin of assertion that implies truth rather than stating fact. Implicature is particularly advantageous to the speaker in that its true meaning can incorporate a greater degree of subjectivity by the receiver than an assertion, allowing the speaker to communicate an idea without openly committing him- or herself to it.[39] Knowing his/her audience well, a clever speaker can imply something controversial without having to say it outright and know it will be interpreted in a predictable way. Should that interpretation land him in hot water, the beauty of implicature is that it provides an escape when a speaker needs to cancel an interpretation by simply adding more content.[40] It is a flexible and adaptive mechanism. A prime example was observed in former President Trump's various statements about the Mexican border wall. On the 2016 campaign trail, he stated, seemingly unambiguously, that Mexico would pay for the wall: "I would build a great wall, and nobody builds walls better than me, believe me, and I'll build them very inexpensively. I will build a great wall on our southern border and I'll have Mexico pay for that wall." [41] He reiterated this multiple times while campaigning. When it became clear that Mexico had no intention whatsoever of paying for a border wall, the President began to blur the meaning of his earlier statements: "Obviously...I never meant they're going to write out a check. Mexico is paying for the wall indirectly...many, many, many times over by the really great trade deal we just made..." [42] The implication of his first statement was that Mexico would directly fund the wall. Later, the President added content to this implication in order to change its meaning and avoid the impression of breaking a campaign promise. His supporters provided legitimation of the President's added content by praising his understanding of trade negotiations as a key aspect of his overall border wall policy.[43]

The role of personal consequence in legitimation is also notable. Threatening visions and expectancies tend to appeal to an audience when they are considered to be personally consequential.[44] The audience is presented with a threat-harm-solution scenario, framed as a dichotomous choice between "speaker/in-group/good" and "other/out-group/bad." In the 2020 Presidential campaign, President Trump framed the choice for American voters, "A vote for any Democrat in 2020 is a vote for the rise of radical socialism and the destruction of the American dream." He called Democrats "unhinged" and stated they "want to destroy you and they want to destroy our country as we know it." [45] It would be difficult to conjure a better example of the "othering" that forms the backbone of this dichotomy. Use of such rhetoric is further linked to Proximity Theory (PT).

In the framework of PT, which meshes several aspects of threat discourse into a single, coherent theory, a threat is presented as an escalating one, creating pressure to react by following the speaker's leadership as a means of averting a disaster which would personally impact the audience in a consequential way.[46] Praise and attack, and assertions and implicature are rhetorical tools used to legitimize the speaker's position and thereby shore up support. Usually, it can be assumed that a speaker's ultimate goal is to ensure popular support for his/her agenda. However, either unknown and unforeseen by the speaker, or a darker possibility, by design or by aspiration of the speaker, the receiver of rhetoric may take matters into his/her own hands and act independently. This is the operational outcome of the perlocutionary effect: meaning statements are made with the intention of producing an effect on an interlocutor—an engaged receiver—even if that effect sometimes manifests itself differently than expected by the speaker.[47]

A thread which runs through all such discourse and demagogic rhetoric is the communicating of urgency and the need to act. Time is compressed, violent action is necessary, typically to ward off an existential threat. If the threat can be successfully defined in this manner, institutions of democracy, and by extension, the guardrails of normative behavior, are subverted.

Threat discourse and stochastic terrorism do not, as generally understood, seem to entirely overlap. Though many differences between them could be resolved to coincide under the right circumstances, the published discourse literature typically envisions a leader promoting threat discourse to generate support for his or her own policy or action, rather than to inspire lawless action by others completely separate and apart from the leader. We think that the more legitimate the leader's ascension to power, such as within a functioning democracy, the greater the likelihood that advocacy for lawless action would be opaque; it would be much more transparent in an illegitimate leader's rhetoric, such as a leader of a terrorist group or an autocrat.

The power and speed of social and other media to accelerate and amplify this process, as referenced in our



stochastic terrorism process description, is an important aspect of the mechanics of demagoguery resulting in action in the cyber age. A detailed analysis of this aspect will be taken up in a subsequent publication.

### ***Large-Group Psychoanalysis***

The study of linguistic pragmatics invites reflection on the role of large group dynamics in shaping the impact of words upon the individual. There has been much psychoanalytic thinking about the topic of mass psychology, substantially shaped by the work of Freud.[48] Studies have ranged from small group dynamics to the dynamics of genocide and the geopolitical maneuvering of states.[49,50,51] What is most relevant to the discussion of incitement to violence and stochastic terrorism is large group regression of an unstructured group as explained by Kernberg, a process we term “poliregression.”[52]

In the absence of specific and reasonable tasks, a large group can regress under the influence of a narcissistic or paranoid leader, the regression closely mirroring the oftentimes primitive defenses of a severe personality disorder. Kernberg writes, “a narcissistic regression of the group...stimulates the emergence of a narcissistic, self-congratulatory, self-assured leader who thrives on the admiration of others and assumes the role of an ‘all giving’ parental authority, on whom everybody else can depend for sustenance and security. In the throes of its regression, the group’s members become passive and dependent upon that leader, and assume that it is their right to be fed and taken care of.”[53] A benign sense of specialness and entitlement suffuses the group, much as it does the personality of the leader. Kernberg then goes on to explain the more dangerous paranoid regression of the group:

“A group involved in a paranoid regression becomes hyper-alert and tense, as if there were some danger against which it would have to establish an aggressive defense. The group selects a leader with a strong paranoid potential, a hypersensitive, suspicious, aggressive and dominant person, ready to experience and define some slight or danger against which he and the group following him need to protect themselves and fight back. The members of the group, in turn, tend to divide between an ‘in-group’, rallying around the group leader, and an ‘out-group’ who are suspect and need to be fought off. The mutual recriminations and fights between the in-group and the out-group give a frankly hostile and paranoid quality to the entire group, and may lead either to splitting into paranoid splinter groups, or the discovery of an external enemy against whom the entire group can consolidate around the leader. The fight then evolves between that paranoid group and the external world.”[54]

This shift from a more benign narcissistic group regression to a paranoid group regression was recounted by Michael Sherwin, who initially led the federal prosecution’s inquiry into the January 6, 2021, US Capitol siege. He happened to witness the regression as it unfolded: “after he dressed in his running clothes and entered the crowd at the rally near the White House, he observed a ‘carnival environment’ of people listening to speeches and selling T-shirts and snacks. ‘I noticed there were some people in tactical gear. They were tacked up with Kevlar vests...those individuals, I noticed, left the speeches early. Where it was initially pro-Trump, it digressed to anti-government, anti-Congress, anti-institutional...when I saw people climbing up the scaffolding, hanging from it, hanging flags, I was like, this is going bad fast.”[55]

Kernberg’s writings are prescient of the January 6 Capitol siege almost two decades later, and further help us to understand the nexus between incitement to violence and the mob violence that emerged that January 2021 afternoon. Such *poliregression* in particular helps explain the remarkably paradoxical violence by some members of the mob who were either law enforcement or military toward other law enforcement officers, the US Capitol Police, some of whom were also retired military. This is the most factually based, dramatic, and unexpected example of the emotional power of poliregression. It also illustrates how group dynamics will overwhelm individual discretion, even among trained military and police officers.

In paranoid regression, the incitement to violence of the leader’s speech defines the large group as threatened by an out-group against which violence must be used to fend off an attack. In other words, defensive violence is necessary against the threat from the outside, and furthermore, the threat is both *imminent* and *existential*.

Such language advancing the need for imminent action can be highly persuasive once the group is convinced of the immediacy and magnitude of the threat. By characterizing the threat in this manner, certain psychological and biological changes follow: first, the existential nature of the threat overrides any commitment to nonviolent organizational and political forms of governance. For example, an intellectual commitment to central elements of democracy, such as free and fair elections, is subsumed by the emotional drive for the violence of action now. Second, hidden within the paranoid regression is a pathologically narcissistic belief that the group is special and entitled to such targeting given the secrets to which it is privy—as the old saying goes, it is better to be wanted by the FBI than not wanted at all. There is an “intolerance of indifference” in paranoid regression.[56] For example, the paranoid group alone holds the conspiratorial secrets of the rigged election. Third, beliefs shared among group members become more simplistic, binary, and absolute—what we term “extreme overvalued beliefs”—once the out-group is clearly identified.[57] For example, the group believes they are the sole defenders of democracy, and must use violence to ensure a victory over antidemocratic forces, the Republicans in Name Only (RINOs), a term utilized by Trump in his speech just hours before the Capitol siege. Fourth, the compression of time and portrayal of an imminent threat also resolves whatever cognitive dissonance the receiver may have had concerning his heretofore self-identity as a nonviolent person, and the fact that he or she is now setting forth on a violent pathway. The resolution is found by redefining the act of violence as a *defensive* necessity to fend off an imminent threat, and therefore is justified. What was plainly observed by televised media as offensive violence in the Capitol assault, for example—a mob of individuals breaking into the building and some members of the mob assaulting police officers—was likely rationalized in the minds of many of the mob that they were carrying out an act of defensive violence, largely due to its characterization as necessary in the face of an existential and imminent threat. In addition, such psychological processes are deeply intertwined with the activation of the autonomic nervous system, specifically the amygdala and other related areas of the limbic system, whenever an imminent threat to survival is perceived—conveyed by the persuasive rhetoric of the leader. Such limbic reactivity is both faster and less discerning than cognitive processing in higher cortical areas of the brain; the former is evolutionarily predisposed to prompt immediate action rather than ponder the reasons for such action.[58] Human survival on the African savannah was not enhanced by pondering the movement in the bush—is it the wind or a lion?—but instead by taking action: freeze, flee, or fight. In the case discussed here, it was the third option for many of those marching to the Capitol as they were instructed to “fight like hell” (the words of President Trump) and engage in “trial by combat” (the words of his personal attorney, Rudy Giuliani).

The demographics and behaviors of those who breached the Capitol on January 6, moreover, ranged from those caught up in the poliregression of the group, to those with more planned and purposeful intent, organizing beforehand with the conscious agenda of overturning the election through violent means. We think that these individuals, most amply illustrated by members of the “Oath Keepers,” an extremist group largely composed of retired law enforcement and military who have been federally charged with a variety of crimes, were the exception to the poliregression of most; and by virtue of their professional training, advanced on the Capitol cognizant of their pathway to violence.

### ***Terrorism Risk Assessment***

Measuring the risk for violence as a result of stochastic terrorism and incitement to violence within a group is daunting. However, the validation of a risk assessment instrument, the Terrorist Radicalization Assessment Protocol, when applied to lone-actor terrorists, provides some insight into characteristics of receivers—as described in our stochastic terrorism process description—of such persuasion by political leadership.[59]

The TRAP-18—developed by the second author—is a structured professional judgment instrument composed of 18 indicators: eight proximal warning behaviors and ten distal characteristics. The proximal warning behaviors, most notably *pathway*, *identification*, and *last resort*, have been shown to discriminate between terrorist attackers and those persons of national security concern who do not attack;[60,61,62] the proximal warning behaviors also form a cluster among terrorist attackers as opposed to non-attacking persons of national security concern in multidimensional scaling analysis;[63] and finally, the warning behaviors directly precede

an attack—and follow the distal characteristics—through the application of time sequence analysis as predicted by the theoretical model.[64]

*Pathway* warning behavior is measured by late-stage markers in behavior, including research, planning, preparation, and implementation of an attack.[65] By the time these behaviors are occurring, the receiver of such persuasive language would likely have already decided that violence was the only solution to the perceived problem; he or she would intend to be violent, and would be beginning to mobilize for such violence. Reasoned action theory has empirically demonstrated the sequential movement of such psychology, progressing from belief to attitude to intent to act.[66]

*Identification* warning behavior is defined in the TRAP-18 instrument as a psychological desire to be a pseudo-commando, or have a warrior mentality;[67,68] closely associate with weapons or other military or law enforcement paraphernalia; identify with previous attackers or assassins; or, in the case of the individual terrorist, to identify oneself as a soldier or agent to advance a particular cause or belief system. We have discussed this warning behavior in detail in another publication.[69] In the context of the receiver characteristics of persuasive speech implicating violence as the solution to the problem at hand, identification as a warrior or soldier for a cause helps mobilizing for violence. However, research has also found that *fixation*, another proximal warning behavior which is defined as preoccupation with a person or a cause, occurs in >80% of targeted violence cases, yet does not discriminate between attackers and non-attackers.[70,71] What does discriminate is the evolution from fixation—what one thinks about all the time—to identification—what one becomes.[72] Such “identity claims” may appear in words and visual images. Striking examples seen at the January 6, 2021, assault on the US Capitol included statements, flags and banners, and militia uniforms—but most relevant to incitement to violence and stochastic terrorism is the intent to act and the capability to do so as a self-appointed soldier for the cause after receiving direction from the leadership.[73] Without such a self-identity, there may be enthusiasm and even righteous indignation, but there is no intent to be physically violent toward the target.

*Last resort*, the third proximal warning behavior which separates attackers from non-attackers in the TRAP-18 research, is defined as a “violent action/time imperative”.[74, 75] It is typically expressed in words or in deeds, i.e., final statements or “final acts.”[76] Simply put, the subject believes that he must act violently, and he must act now. This proximal warning behavior is often preceded by a triggering or precipitating event, and in the context of incitement to violence, such a trigger is demagogic rhetoric. The fact that last resort behavior significantly discriminates between terrorist attackers and non-attackers underscores the centrality of time compression and urgency in incitement to violence. It is captured by the word “imminent” in the *Brandenburg* case cited above, but the importance of imminency of the threat, often falsely portrayed as existential, is underappreciated as the primary accelerator for violent action by the receiver of the persuasive speech. That sense of imminent threat is fundamental to the necessity for immediate violent action by the listener, whose intent and capability have already been established. But for the urgent time element in incitement to violence, the heightened probability of risk of violence is smaller.

There are other terrorism risk assessment instruments, such as the VERA 2R,[77] that will also help understand both the push and pull factors related to such violence—and the importance of protective factors to mitigate such risk. The TRAP-18, however, measures behaviors that are in close time proximity to a violent attack—which other terrorist violence measures do not—making it most applicable to our analysis.

## **Conclusion**

We have attempted to advance a psychological understanding of stochastic terrorism and incitement to violence through the lens of linguistic pragmatics, large-group psychoanalysis, and terrorism risk assessment. There are other theories which help to understand the weaponizing of words,[78] but here we have emphasized the cognitive and emotional impact of demagogic rhetoric upon the receiver or listener, and the movement from idea to violent action. The signals for violence are often hidden in the noise of extremist rhetoric, particularly when coming from those who purport to be the voice of the people. But the signals resonate loudly and clearly with primed receivers. Lone offenders and regressed groups, when reacting to threat discourse, want to act

quickly given the seemingly urgent nature of the threat communicated by the speaker. They feel compelled to engage in imminent violent action. Public safety professionals, in turn, must act even more efficiently in order to somehow identify and prevent such bad acts, which can rapidly unfold. It is as dire as it sounds. As often said by law enforcement officials, they have to win the race every time, but a violent actor only has to win once.

### About the Authors:

**Molly Amman, JD**, is an attorney and retired FBI profiler specializing in behavioral threat assessment and management. She is engaged in private practice and currently serves as the national certification chair for the Association of Threat Assessment Professionals. Ms. Amman most recently coauthored chapters on law and on public figure attacks in the *International Handbook of Threat Assessment*, 2nd edition (Oxford: OUP, 2021).

**J. Reid Meloy, PhD**, is a board-certified forensic psychologist and clinical professor of psychiatry at the University of California, San Diego. He is also a faculty member of the San Diego Psychoanalytic Center. He is a fellow of the American Academy of Forensic Sciences and has been a consultant to the FBI for the past two decades. His most recent coedited book is the *International Handbook of Threat Assessment*, 2nd edition (Oxford: OUP, 2021). Dr Meloy derives income from the marketing and sales of the TRAP-18 through license to Multihealth Systems, Inc.

### Notes

[1] Barlow, Frank (1986). *Thomas Beckett*. Berkeley, CA: University of California Press; Dodsley, R., Chesterfield, P. D. S. & Ben Saadi, N. (1821). *The Chronicle of the Kings of England, from William the Norman to the Death of George III*. Fairburn, p. 27.

[2] Lyttleton, G. (1772). *History of the Life of King Henry the Second*. 4. London: J. Dodsley, p. 353.

[3] United States v. Fox; Croft, Garbin, Franks, Harris, and Caserta. Criminal Complaint. US District Court—District of Columbia. Filed October 6, 2020.

[4] Factbase.com (2021) Donald Trump—Tweets. URL: <https://factba.se/biden/topic/twitter?q=&f=>.

[5] “What Is “Stochastic Terrorism,” And Why Is It Trending? (2020) Dictionary.com. URL: <https://www.dictionary.com/e/what-is-stochastic-terrorism/>.

[6] Keats, J. (January 21, 2019), *Jargon Watch: The Rising Danger of Stochastic Terrorism*, Wired.com. URL: <https://www.wired.com/story/jargon-watch-rising-danger-stochastic-terrorism/>.

[7] Kayyem, J. (2019, August 4). “Opinion: There are no lone wolves,” *Washington Post*. URL: <https://www.washingtonpost.com/opinions/2019/08/04/there-are-no-lone-wolves/>.

[8] Keats, J., op. cit. (no page number).

[9] Woo, Gordon. (2002). “Quantitative terrorism risk assessment,” *The Journal of Risk Finance*, 4, pp. 7–14.

[10] G2geek (2011, January 10). “Stochastic terrorism: triggering the shooters,” *The Daily Kos*. URL: <https://www.dailykos.com/stories/2011/1/10/934890/>.

[11] Kayyem, J., op. cit. (no page number); Bell, E. (2019, March 20). “Terrorism bred online requires anticipatory, not reactionary coverage,” *The Columbia Journalism Review*. URL: [https://www.cjr.org/tow\\_center/facebook-twitter-christchurch-emily-bell-terrorism.php](https://www.cjr.org/tow_center/facebook-twitter-christchurch-emily-bell-terrorism.php); Cuomo, C. & Harp, E. (Writers) (2021, January 26). *Primetime*. [TV Series Episode]. Buck-Parks, M. (Executive Producer). CNN.

[12] Schuurman, B., Lindekilde, L., Malthaner, S., O’Connor, F., Gill, P. & Bouhana, N. (2019), “End of the Lone Wolf: The Typology that Should Not Have Been,” *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 42:8, pp. 771–778, DOI: 10.1080/1057610X.2017.1419554.

[13] Matsumoto, D., Hwang, H. & Frank, M. (2016), “The effects of incidental anger, contempt, and disgust on hostile language and implicit behaviors,” *Journal of Applied Social Psychology*, 46, pp. 437–452.

[14] Cap, P. (2020) *The Language of Fear: Communicating Threat in Public Discourse*. New York: Palgrave.

[15] Berger, J. M. (2018). *Extremism*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.



- [16] Tsugawa, S. & Hiroyuki, O. (2015). *Proceedings of the 2015 ACM on Conference on Online Social Networks*, 151–160. Association for Computing Machinery. DOI: 10.1145/2817946.2817962.
- [17] Peck, A. (2020). “A Problem of Amplification: Folklore and Fake News in the Age of Social Media,” *The Journal of American Folklore*, 133 (529), pp. 329–351. DOI: 10.5406/jamerfolk.133.529.0329.
- [18] Decety, J., Pape, R. & Workman, C. I. (2018). “A multilevel social neuroscience perspective on radicalization and terrorism,” *Social Neuroscience*, 13 (5), pp. 511–529.
- [19] Banas, J. A. & Rains, S. (2010) “A Meta-Analysis of Research on Inoculation Theory,” *Communication Monographs*, 77:3, pp. 281–311, DOI: 10.1080/03637751003758193.
- [20] Compton, J. (2019). “Prophylactic versus therapeutic inoculation treatments for resistance to influence,” *Communication Theory*. 30 (3), pp. 330–343. DOI: 10.1093/ct/qtz004.
- [21] *Brandenburg v. Ohio*, 395 US 444 (1969).
- [22] Cap, P., (2020), op. cit., p. xi.
- [23] Obama, B. (2010). *Speech proposing financial crisis responsibility fee*. URL: <https://www.americanrhetoric.com/speeches/barackobama/barackobamafinancialcrisisresponsibilityfee.htm>.
- [24] Reagan, R. (1964). *A Time for Choosing*. URL: <https://www.americanrhetoric.com/speeches/ronaldreaganatimeforchoosing.htm>.
- [25] Braddock, K. (2020). *Weaponized Words*. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- [26] Chilton, P. (2004). *Analysing Public Discourse: Theory and Practice*. London: Routledge; Cap, P. (2020) *The Language of Fear: Communicating Threat in Public Discourse*. New York: Palgrave, pp. 2–3.
- [27] Cap, P. (2020), op. cit., p. 3.
- [28] Dennis, Jr., E. (1993). *Evaluation of the Handling of the Branch Davidian Stand-off in Waco, Texas February 28 to April 19, 1993*. US Department of Justice. URL: <https://www.justice.gov/archives/publications/aco/evaluation-handling-branch-davidian-stand-waco-texas-february-28-april-19-1993#A2>.
- [29] Meloy, J. R. & Holzer, J. (2021). “Threat assessment of lone actor terrorism.” In: J. Holzer, P. Recupero, P. Gill, A. Dew (Eds.). *Lone-Actor Terrorism: An Integrated Framework*. New York: Oxford University Press, pp. 231–245.
- [30] Cap, P. (2020), op. cit., p. 3.
- [31] Berger, J. M., op. cit.; P. Cap (2020), op. cit., p. 3.
- [32] Black, E. (2016, June 20). “Donald Trump’s breathtaking self-admiration,” paras. 9, 13. *Minnpost*. URL: <https://www.minnpost.com/eric-black-ink/2016/06/donald-trump-s-breathtaking-self-admiration/>.
- [33] Jary, M. (2010), “Assertion and Common Ground.” In: *Assertion*. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- [34] Horn, L. (2004), “Implicature.” In: Horn, L. & Ward, G. (Eds.) *The Handbook of Pragmatics*. New York: Oxford.
- [35] Jary, M., op. cit.
- [36] Cap, P. (2020), op. cit., pp. 10–14.
- [37] Diaz, D. (2018, January 6). “Trump: I’m a ‘very stable genius,’” *CNN*. URL: <https://www.cnn.com/2018/01/06/politics/donald-trump-white-house-fitness-very-stable-genius/index.html>.
- [38] Caldera C. (2020, November 28). “Fact check: Fairness Doctrine only applied to broadcast licenses, not cable TV like Fox News,” *USA Today*. URL: <https://www.usatoday.com/story/news/factcheck/2020/11/28/fact-check-fairness-doctrine-applied-broadcast-licenses-not-cable/6439197002/>.
- [39] Horn, L., op. cit.
- [40] Cap, P. (2020), op. cit., p. 11.
- [41] Valverde, M. (2020, July 15). “Donald Trump promised to build a border wall and make Mexico pay for it. That didn’t happen,” *Politifact*. URL: <https://www.politifact.com/truth-o-meter/promises/trumpometer/promise/1397/build-wall-and-make-mexico-pay-it/>.
- [42] Trump, D. (2019, January 10). Untitled tweet. *Newsweek*. URL: <https://twitter.com/newsweek/status/1083454933628866564>,

embedded video.

- [43] Ma, Y. (2019, January 15). "Mexico WILL pay for a wall—Trump is right," *Fox News*. URL: <https://www.foxnews.com/opinion/mexico-will-pay-for-a-wall-trump-is-right>.
- [44] Cap, P. (2020), op. cit.
- [45] Colvin, J., Lemire, J. & Schneider, M. (2019). "Trump, in 2020 campaign mode, calls Democrats 'radical,'" *The Associated Press*. URL: <https://apnews.com/article/947182a691e6498ca4488e9fc8f9e4b5>.
- [46] Cap, P. (2013). *Proximization: The Pragmatics of Symbolic Distance Crossing*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins; P. Cap, op. cit., pp. 15–27.
- [47] Piskorska, A. (2016). *Perlocutionary Effects and Relevance Theory*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [48] Freud, S. (1921/1955). *Group Psychology and the Analysis of the Ego*. London: Hogarth Press, pp. 65–143 (*Standard Edition* 18).
- [49] Bion, W. (1961). *Experiences in Groups*. New York: Basic Books; Kernberg O. F. (1998). *Ideology, Conflict, and Leadership in Groups and Organizations*. New Haven and London: Yale University Press.
- [50] Dutton, D. (2007). *The Psychology of Genocide, Massacres, and Extreme Violence*. London: Praeger.
- [51] Volkan, V. (1988). *The Need to have Enemies and Allies*. Northvale, NJ: Aronson; Volkan, V. (2013). *Enemies on the Couch*. Durham, NC: Pitchstone Publishing; Robins, R. & Post, J. (1997). *Political Paranoia: the Psychopolitics of Hatred*. New Haven: Yale University Press.
- [52] Kernberg, O. F. (2003a). "Sanctioned social violence: A psychoanalytic view, Part I." *International Journal of Psychoanalysis*, 84, pp. 683–698; Kernberg, O. F. (2003b). "Sanctioned social violence: A psychoanalytic view. Part II." *International Journal of Psychoanalysis*, 84, pp. 953–968.
- [53] Kernberg, O. F., op. cit., pp. 684–685.
- [54] Kernberg, O. F., op. cit., p. 685.
- [55] Benner, K. (2021, March 21). "Evidence in Capitol attack most likely supports sedition charges, prosecutor says," *New York Times*. URL: <https://www.nytimes.com/2021/03/21/us/politics/capitol-riot-sedition.html>.
- [56] Auchincloss, E. & Weiss, R. (1992). "Paranoid character and the intolerance of indifference," *Journal of the American Psychoanalytic Association*, 40, pp. 1013–1037.
- [57] Meloy, J. R. & Rahman, T. (2020). "Cognitive-affective drivers of fixation in threat assessment," *Behavioral Sciences and the Law*. DOI: 10.1002/bsl.2486.
- [58] Kahneman, D. (2011). *Thinking, Fast and Slow*. New York: Farrar, Straus, and Giroux.
- [59] Meloy, J. R. (2017). *Terrorist Radicalization Assessment Protocol (TRAP-18) User's Manual 1.0*. Toronto: Multihealth Systems.
- [60] Bockler, N., Allwinn, M., Metwaly, C., Wypych, B. & Hoffmann, J. (2021). "Islamist terrorists in Germany and their warning behaviors: A comparative assessment of attackers and other convicts using the TRAP-18," *Journal of Threat Assessment Management* 7, pp. 157–172. URL: <https://doi.org/10.1037/tam0000150>.
- [61] Challacombe, D. & Lucas, P. (2018). "Postdicting violence with Sovereign Citizen actors: An exploratory test of the TRAP-18," *Journal of Threat Assessment Management*. DOI.org/10.1037/tam.0000105.
- [62] Meloy, J. R., Goodwill, A., Meloy, M. J., Amat, G., Martinez, M. & Morgan, M. (2018). "Some TRAP-18 indicators discriminate between terrorist attackers and other subjects of national security concern," *Journal of Threat Assessment Management*, 6, pp. 93–110.
- [63] Goodwill, A. & Meloy, J. R. (2019). "Visualizing the relationship among indicators for lone actor terrorist attacks: multidimensional scaling and the TRAP-18," *Behavioral Sciences and the Law*, DOI: 10.1002/bsl.2434.
- [64] Meloy, J. R., Goodwill, A., Clemmow, C. & Gill, P. (in press). "Time sequencing the TRAP-18 indicators," *Journal of Threat Assessment Management*; Meloy, J. R. & Gill, P. (2016). "The lone actor terrorist and the TRAP-18," *Journal of Threat Assessment Management*, 3, pp. 37–52.
- [65] Meloy, J. R., op. cit. p. 38.
- [66] Braddock, K., op. cit.

- [67] Dietz, P. (1986). "Mass, serial, and sensational homicides," *Bulletin of the NY Academy of Medicine*, 62, pp. 477–491.
- [68] Hempel, A., Meloy, J. R. & Richards, T. (1986). "Offense and offender characteristics of a nonrandom sample of mass murderers," *Journal of the American Academy of Psychiatry and the Law*, 27, pp. 213–225.
- [69] Meloy, J. R., Mohandie, K., Knoll, J. & Hoffmann, J. (2015). "The concept of identification in threat assessment," *Behavioral Sciences and the Law*, DOI: 10.1002/bsl.2166.
- [70] Meloy, J. R. & Rahman, T. (2020). "Cognitive-affective drivers of fixation in threat assessment," *Behavioral Sciences and the Law*, 33, pp. 213–237. DOI: 10.1002/bsl.2486.
- [71] Meloy, J. R., Goodwill, A., Meloy, M.J., Amat, G., Martinez, M. & Morgan, M. (2018). "Some TRAP-18 indicators discriminate between terrorist attackers and other subjects of national security concern." *Journal of Threat Assessment Management*, 6, pp. 93–110.
- [72] Meloy, J. R. et al. (2018), op. cit.; D. Challacombe & P. Lucas, op. cit.
- [73] Gosling, S. (2008). *Snoop*. New York: Basic Books.
- [74] Meloy, J. R. et al. (2018), op. cit.; D. Challacombe & P. Lucas, op. cit.
- [75] Mohandie, K. & Duffy, J. (1999). "First responder and negotiation guidelines with the paranoid schizophrenic subject," *FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin*, December, pp. 8–16.
- [76] Calhoun, F. & Weston, S. (2003). *Contemporary Threat Management*. San Diego: Specialized Training Services.
- [77] Pressman, D. E. & Flockton, J. (2012). "Calibrating risk for violent political extremists and terrorists: the VERA 2 structured assessment." *The British Journal of Forensic Practice*, Vol. 14, No. 4, pp. 237–251. URL: <https://doi.org/10.1108/14636641211283057>.
- [77] Braddock, K. (2020). *Weaponized Words*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

# Who Attacks America? Islamist Attacks on the American Homeland

by Nilay Saiya

## Abstract

*The twentieth anniversary of the 9/11 terrorist strikes presents a good occasion for scholars and policymakers to take stock of what has been learned about Islamist, anti-American terrorists. In this article, the author evaluates a number of proposed causes of terrorism against the empirical record of 60 individuals who, claiming to have been motivated by their understanding of Islam, have plotted or carried out attacks against the American homeland. The analysis finds that while many theories of terrorism fail to explain the phenomenon of Islamist, anti-American terrorism, these terrorists do share a few traits, namely that they tend to be well-educated, young men reared in countries characterized by government repression, many of which happen to be security partners of the United States. The insights of this analysis suggest a number of policy prescriptions.*

**Keywords:** 9/11, causes of terrorism, Islamism, repression, terrorist profiles, United States

## Introduction

Twenty years ago, the United States was the target of the most devastating terrorist attack in modern history, when 19 Islamist extremists hijacked four airliners and skillfully guided three of them into the World Trade Center and the Pentagon. Since that time, dozens more individuals have attacked or plotted attacks against the American homeland, claiming to be motivated by Islamic political principles or by a Muslim religious and communal identity.[1] What have we learned about Islamist, anti-American terrorists in the 20 years since 9/11? In this article, the author evaluates a number of proposed causes of terrorism against the empirical record of all 60 Islamist terrorists who have plotted or carried out attacks against the American homeland. Over the past 20 years, a number of explanations for anti-American terrorism have been proffered by policymakers and academics. Some accounts of terrorism point to *individual* characteristics such as personal impoverishment and mental illness. Others identify *country-level* variables like poverty or misguided foreign policies instead. How well do these contending theories of terrorism—both at the individual and country level—hold up when examining the history of Islamist, anti-American terrorism? Do these terrorists share common traits? These are important questions. Beliefs about the root causes of terrorism have driven central foreign and domestic policies of the United States. The ability to build a profile of potential terrorists could help policymakers develop more effective policies to combat terrorism and allocate resources effectively. The analysis reveals two important findings: (1) most explanations for anti-American terrorism developed over the years cannot adequately explain Islamist, anti-American terrorism and (2) the traits most commonly shared by this set of terrorists include their gender, age, and their being raised in repressive countries, often backed by the United States through security partnerships and support. This analysis suggests that, in some cases, policies intended to combat terrorism may, in fact, be encouraging it.

The present study builds on previous work in three ways. First, the article draws on the most comprehensive data set of Islamist, anti-American terrorism to date, one which contains information on every terrorist or potential terrorist who carried out or attempted to carry out an attack on American soil and who claimed to be motivated by the teachings of Islam. This study builds upon previous work by considering both homegrown *and* international anti-American, Islamist terrorists who attempted to commit terrorist attacks on American soil, whereas many previous studies have focused mainly on domestic terrorists.[2] Second, it attempts to consider individual and country-level explanations for Islamist, anti-American terrorism *simultaneously*, whereas previous work examines one or the other. This study differs from previous ones in that it does not take a country-level quantitative approach using cross-sectional, time-series analysis, nor does it focus on a



specific terrorist organization as is common in qualitative studies of terrorism. In taking a “middle approach” that considers the entire history of cases of Islamist, anti-American terrorism from 1990 through 2017, the present study provides a more holistic understanding of the roots of this form of terrorism than previous accounts by examining 11 theorized causal explanations for Islamist, anti-American terrorism. Third, and relatedly, the analysis takes an interdisciplinary approach to the study of anti-American terrorism. Because it does not seek to advance any particular theoretical viewpoint or work from within any particular discipline, it is able to incorporate into the analysis psychological, sociological, economic, and political explanations for terrorism.

Before proceeding, it is important to clarify the scope of this study. First, the author does not put forward a novel theory of terrorism. Instead, an attempt is made to evaluate existing theoretical explanations against the universe of cases of Islamist terrorism against the United States homeland. Second, the author’s survey is concerned with a specific subset of terrorists: those motivated by extremist interpretations of Islam. To be sure, anti-American terrorism can take many forms—including a virulent and spreading form of white supremacist terrorism—but the focus of this article is on those individuals who acted on their extremist interpretations of Islam in plotting or committing attacks on the American homeland. There are practical reasons for examining only cases of attacks or plotted attacks against the American homeland by Islamist extremists as opposed to anti-American terrorism in general. There have been many hundreds of terrorist attacks committed against Americans in the Middle East, especially in the war zones of Iraq and Afghanistan. In many of these cases, the perpetrators have not been identified. Furthermore, in the cases where attackers have been positively identified, it is nearly impossible to obtain reliable information on their backgrounds. It is also the case that the attacks that are most worrisome to American policymakers and the American public are attacks on the territory of the United States itself. Moreover, past scholarship has shown terrorism to be a heterogeneous category, with different forms of terrorism being driven by different factors.[3] Focusing on attacks on the American homeland is thus a reasonable way to scope the project, while still obtaining useful information, even if it applies only to a certain subset of terrorism. Third, terrorism is examined here at the individual rather than the group level. The reason for this is that this author finds little evidence that the terrorists surveyed in this study were more likely to have substantive ties to established terrorist organizations than they were to be acting of their own accord. The major exception here, of course, are the 9/11 hijackers. In the two decades since 9/11, there is only one case of a jihadist foreign terrorist organization directing or coordinating a deadly attack inside the United States, or of a deadly jihadist attacker receiving training or support from groups abroad—namely in the case of the attack at the Naval Air Station in Pensacola on December 6, 2019. While some terrorists might claim to be acting on behalf of extremist groups—and the groups themselves might take credit for the attacks—most terrorists in the data set did not appear to be taking direct orders from established organizations. This is indicative of the changing nature of terrorism, which at one time was hierarchical and driven by established organizations, but today is more decentralized and often committed by lone wolves. Fourth, the goal of this study is not to establish causality between independent and dependent variables but rather to identify traits common to anti-American, Islamist terrorists.

This article proceeds in three parts. The next section details various proposed causes of terrorism. It groups these explanations into individual- and country-level determinants. The second part evaluates these explanations against the universe of cases of Islamist, anti-American terrorism, dating back from the end of the Cold War through 2017. The concluding section situates the findings in the context of policy.

### ***Explanations for Terrorism***

What makes terrorists tick? Answering that question has long been at the heart of terrorism studies well before the attacks of September 11, 2001. After those attacks, though, the question took on a whole new urgency. Since 9/11, both policymakers and scholars have attempted to elucidate the “root causes of terrorism”.[4] These theories of terrorism have had a direct bearing on the foreign and domestic policies of the United States and its allies.

Some explanations for terrorism have focused on the personal factors that drive people to partake in political violence. Other work has looked instead at how country-level factors can drive terrorism by creating pools of potential terrorist recruits. Now, 20 years after the deadliest terrorist attack in world history, how well do these different explanations clarify the roots of Islamist, anti-American terrorism? Are we any closer to unearthing the root causes of terrorism? In the following, six proposed individual-level causes of terrorism are examined.

### ***Individual-Level Explanations***

At the individual level of analysis, scholars have pointed to a number of potential determinants of terrorism. These explanations include personal impoverishment, a lack of education, a history of mental illness, immigrant and refugee status, age, and gender. This section explains the rationale behind each of these explanations in turn.

#### *Personal Impoverishment*

Perhaps the oldest and most widely-held assumption about terrorism is that it is rooted in poverty.[5] The poverty-terrorism link is particularly popular among policymakers. After the 9/11 attacks, Presidents George W. Bush and Bill Clinton were quick to link terrorism to economic conditions in the Middle East. “We fight against poverty because hope is an answer to terror,” Bush proclaimed to a United Nations conference in Mexico.[6] American Secretary of State Colin Powell similarly declared: “I fully believe that the root cause of terrorism does come from situations where there is poverty...where people see no hope in their lives”. [7] The poverty of resources and of life prospects may drive people who would ordinarily have no interest in terrorism to the point of desperation and to take greater risks, including attacking those believed to be responsible for their impoverished situations.[8] It is important to note, however, that much academic work has questioned the link between personal poverty and terrorism.[9]

#### *Education*

Along the same lines as the personal poverty thesis, many have conjectured that education can serve as an important deterrent to terrorism.[10] Popular in some counterterrorism circles is the refrain “With guns you can kill terrorists, with education you can kill terrorism”—a declaration popularized by Malala Yousafzai, the youngest Nobel Prize laureate and herself a victim of a brutal terrorist attack in her native Pakistan in 2012. Education can help combat terrorism by contesting stereotypes, confronting bigotry, and providing hope for a better future. In the words of Moza Bint Nasser, “Education is the world’s vaccine against terrorism.”[11] Acting on this belief, policymakers, especially those in global liberal institutions, often peddle expanded access to education as the most important antidote for terrorism.[12] Like the personal impoverishment thesis, however, the education thesis also has its share of critics.[13]

#### *Mental Illness*

Another popular view, especially prevalent in the media and in policy circles, links terrorism to mental illness.[14] As noted by an article in a popular magazine, “There is no doubt that the study of mental health and its implications has an important role to play in both the prevention of, and the response to, terrorist attacks.”[15] This logic provides a seemingly straightforward explanation for the phenomenon of suicide terrorism in particular; only individuals with cognitive deficits would willingly kill innocent civilians and *themselves*. Terrorists are often compared to other mass murderers who engage in indiscriminate violence such as school shooters whom we later learned were, in fact, diagnosed with various mental illnesses. The scholarly consensus, however, has concluded, in the words of Jerrold Post, that “it is not going too far to assert that terrorists are psychologically normal—that is, not clinically psychotic.”[16] In fact, Post argued that terrorist groups seek to *weed out* mentally unstable individuals who could compromise the mission of

the organization. Nevertheless, the idea that terrorists tend to be mentally ill remains a popular thesis among the general public, policymakers, and those in the media.

### *Immigrant and Refugee Status*

One of the most provocative explanations for Islamist, anti-American terrorism points to the threat posed by immigrant and refugee populations. During his first week in office, American president Donald Trump signed an executive order temporarily banning citizens of seven Muslim countries—Iran, Iraq, Libya, Somalia, Sudan, Syria, and Yemen—from entering the United States for a period of 90 days and, in the case of refugees from Syria, indefinitely. The executive order came on the heels of a presidential campaign in which Trump vowed to ban Muslims from entering the country. The president justified this unprecedented measure on national security grounds, believing that such a ban would deprive terrorists of the freedom of movement necessary to attack Americans. As noted in the executive order, the purpose of the ban was “to protect the American people from terrorist attacks by foreign nationals admitted to the United States... after receiving visitor, student, or employment visas, or who entered through the United States refugee resettlement program”.[17] Critics of the administration’s immigration policy, however, noted that citizens of the countries on the ban list had killed no American citizens in terrorist attacks. Empirical studies on the topic similarly find little relationship between immigrants or refugees and terrorism.[18]

### *Age*

Young people may be especially susceptible to the appeal of terrorism, and, increasingly, are serving as a key source of support for terrorist organizations.[19] Terrorist organizations can help youth make sense of the world. The appeal of a group-based identity, the promise of combating cultural threats, the prospects of glory and dignity, and personal ties to terrorist networks can serve as powerful incentives for young people. Increasingly, teenagers and, in some cases, even younger individuals serve in combat roles. With time, knowledge, and experience, however, individuals tend to be less prone to terrorist appeals and propaganda.

### *Gender*

Finally, at the individual level of analysis, some have suggested a gender difference in the making of terrorists. [20] The fact that the vast majority of the world’s terrorists consists of men suggests that women might have more innate peaceful tendencies, owing to their natural propensity for dialogue, cooperation, egalitarianism, reconciliation, and anti-militarism.[21] As noted by psychologist Steven Pinker, “over the long sweep of history, women have been and will be a pacifying force. Traditional war is a man’s game: tribal women never band together to raid neighboring villages to abduct grooms”.[22] Young men, in particular, remain especially vulnerable to the appeal of terrorist recruiters for the reasons mentioned above.

## **Country-Level Explanations**

Much of the “root causes of terrorism” literature focuses at the level of the country rather than the individual. While the individual-level causes of terrorism focus on the *direct motivation* for individual terrorists turning to the bomb or the gun, country-level explanations focus on the *general climate* that breeds terrorism. The next section highlights five of the most important proposed determinants of terrorism arising from research on, and popular beliefs about, the macro-level correlates of terrorism: political repression, mass poverty, country size, political stability, and states’ foreign policies. These factors can have the effect of creating large pools of potential terrorists. The following section also explains the rationale behind each of these explanations in turn.

*Repression*

Among the country-level correlates of terrorism, perhaps none has proven to be more important than the belief that terrorism arises from environments of authoritarianism.[23] One month after the 9/11 attacks, the administration of George W. Bush embarked on a “global war on terror.” This war was driven by the belief that countries which block access to political representation and thwart free expression alienate citizens, generate grievances among the population at large, and inspire terrorism because their governments do not provide legitimate, nonviolent channels for dissent, making the turn to political violence more likely. In the same vein, a commitment to civil liberties prevents liberal states from cracking down on peaceful dissent and overreacting to terrorism with excessive force, while engendering support from the population at large. Thus, democracies enjoy a robust advantage in combating terrorism.[24] For this reason, the Bush administration made democracy promotion the lodestar of its foreign policies in Iraq and Afghanistan. “[T]he best antidote to radicalism and terror is the tolerance kindled in free societies,” Bush remarked during a speech at the National Defense University.[25] A number of scholarly studies have found support for the idea that freedom combats terrorism.[26] Other studies demur, finding that democracies tend to experience higher levels of terrorism.[27] Still others find a nonlinear relationship between regime type and terrorism, revealing instead that regime type has an “inverted U-shaped” impact on terrorism.[28]

*Mass Poverty*

Whereas personal impoverishment considers the financial conditions in which individuals find themselves, country-level poverty accounts for macroeconomic indicators of poverty, from GDP per capita to government expenditure. The argument linking widespread poverty to terrorism is as follows: because economic prosperity relieves competition over scarce resources, higher levels of wealth result in greater satisfaction among the general populace and thus reduce the likelihood of individuals turning to violence in order to redress their impoverished situations. Here again, the literature is inconclusive. Some work determines that economic development and equality indeed serve as a bulwark against terrorism.[29] Other work finds the opposite: wealthier countries are more prone to terrorism.[30] Still other cross-national studies find no relationship or a nonlinear one between poverty and terrorism.[31]

*Country Population Size*

Whereas poverty and repression concern the *motivation* for terrorism, country size and political unrest (discussed below) relate to the *opportunity* for terrorism. The size of a country—usually measured as total population—is another popular perceived correlate of terrorism. The logic linking the size of a country’s population to terrorism is straightforward: the larger the population, the lesser the likelihood of terrorist detection by the government.[32] It has also been argued that high population growth rates generate socioeconomic problems such as income inequality and subsistence stress, which can lead to overall deprivation. This further creates a cause for political violence to be utilized by terrorists as a way to signal discontentment.[33]

*Political Unrest*

A country’s level of political unrest has long been thought of as a significant cause of terrorism.[34] In this perspective, terrorism tends to be concentrated in states characterized by hybrid regimes that are neither highly repressive (where the costs of terrorism are prohibitive) nor highly free (where peaceful means exist to change the status quo). Countries in the middle thus experience the worst of both worlds. They do not yet have the institutions and political channels for citizens to peacefully express their dissatisfaction with the political status quo; at the same time, they do not have, or choose not to use, the tools of repression to undercut terrorist group formation and violence *a priori*. [35] Domestic political instability provides would-be terrorists with the opportunity to both organize and hone military and tactical skills required for terrorist



acts to be committed. Conversely, regime stability acts as a deterrent to terrorism. For this reason, new, transitional, or failing states are more likely to produce terrorists who attack both domestic and foreign targets.[36]

### *Foreign Policy*

A final country-level explanation for anti-American terrorism points to the impact of American foreign policy. As noted by Burcu, Savun, and Phillips, “states that exhibit a certain type of foreign policy behavior are more likely to attract transnational terrorism”.[37] For example, one study finds that support for anti-American terrorism is disproportionately more likely among those who hold negative views about American foreign policy.[38] Another revealed that “negative international relations” on the part of Western countries—most prominently the United States—is correlated with more support for terrorism.[39] In this view, the aggressive foreign policies adopted by the United States as part of its counterterrorism strategy have served to embitter local populations against the United States and make it more vulnerable to terrorism committed by these aggrieved individuals. One popular theory links anti-American terrorism to its military occupation of other countries.[40] Similarly, states which back controversial foreign policies of the United States may also give rise to both domestic and transnational terrorism.

### ***Evaluation of Explanations***

How well do these proposed causes of terrorism hold up against the empirical record of attacks on the American homeland by Islamist extremists? In order to evaluate the legitimacy of these explanations, they were compared against the universe of cases of Islamist, anti-American terrorism from the end of the Cold War through the end of 2017. In all the cases, individuals who committed or plotted attacks made it clear that they were motivated by an extremist interpretation of Islamic texts or traditions. These terrorists were identified by sifting information from various sources like the *New York Times*, the *Washington Post*, and the University of Maryland’s Global Terrorism Database, widely considered the “gold standard” in terrorism data collection, to create a comprehensive data set of Islamist, anti-American terrorists. Detailed “biographies” were then created of every Islamist terrorist who either attempted or committed a terrorist attack on American soil, focusing on the different theories of terrorism identified above. From the biographies, a data set was constructed that was analyzed for commonalities between these terrorists. The data set uses the individual terrorist as the unit of analysis and codes information for the eleven proposed causes of terrorism described above. Individual-level characteristics were coded according to the information found in these biographies. For the country-level attributes, information on terrorists’ native countries was coded, based on each terrorist’s year of birth, thus allowing us to see the effects, if any, of social context on the production of Islamist, anti-American terrorism. The variable for repression is taken from Freedom House’s measure of “civil liberties.” The variables for poverty and population size come from the World Bank’s *World Development Indicators*. The “political stability” variable is sourced from the Polity IV data set measure of “regime durability”—that is, the number of years a particular regime has been in place without a change in government (defined by a three-point change in the Polity democracy score over a period of three years or less). Table 1 shows how all the variables were coded.

Table 1: Variables and Coding

<b>Variable</b>	<b>Coding</b>
Personal Poverty	1. Lower class 2. Middle class 3. Upper class
Education	1. Primary schooling 2. Secondary schooling 3. Higher education
Mental Illness	1. No history of mental illness 2. History of mental illness
Immigrant/Refugee Status	1. Naturalized immigrant or refugee 2. American citizen by birth
Gender	1. Male 2. Female
Repression in Country of Birth	1. Low (1-2 on Freedom House scale) 2. Moderate (3-5 on Freedom House scale) 3. High (6-7 on Freedom House scale)
Population Size of Country of Birth	1. Low (top third of terrorists' home countries) 2. Moderate (second third of terrorists' home countries) 3. High (bottom third of terrorists' home countries)
Poverty Level in Country of Birth	1. High (GDP less than \$10,000) 2. Moderate (GDP \$10,000-\$50,000) 3. Low (GDP more than \$50,000)
Political Stability in Country of Birth	1. Regime in place 0-8 years 2. Regime in place 8-54 years 3. Regime in place more than 54 years
Foreign Policy of Country of Birth	1. Security partner of the United States 2. Not a security partner of the United States

Data summary tables appear at the end of this article. Analysis of the data set shows that theorized individual-level causes of terrorism appear to contribute little to our understanding of Islamist, anti-American terrorism. One common view of terrorism dismisses terrorists as mentally ill, but the results reveal that only 10 percent of terrorists had a history of mental illness. Of course, it could be the case that some instances of mental illness went undiagnosed or unreported, but it remains unlikely that mental illness was a main driver of the individuals surveyed here. Another view, especially popular in certain policy circles today, sees terrorism as arising primarily from immigrant or refugee populations. This logic served as the basis behind the various incarnations of the Trump administration's travel bans. It is, in fact, the case that most of the terrorists hailed from outside the United States; 75 percent of Islamist, anti-American terrorists were born abroad (some of whom eventually became naturalized American citizens)—but there is little reason to believe that immigrants and refugees pose a greater risk to American national security than American citizens by birth. Only 11 terrorists were naturalized citizens. Regarding the claim that a lack of education creates a fertile breeding ground for prejudice, radicalization, and recruitment, this analysis finds the opposite: in the 42

cases where a terrorist's level of education could be determined, 33 terrorists (79 percent) had attended an institution of higher education. This finding suggests that higher levels of education are *positively* correlated with terrorism—a verdict in line with the findings of other studies.[41] Research has also shown that many members of terrorist groups enjoy a higher standard of living and better education than the general populace.[42] A surprisingly high proportion of terrorists has professional occupations.[43] One possible counterargument is that terrorists may have studied at Islamic institutions of higher education where they were steeped in radical traditions, but the present analysis shows that in most cases terrorists attended or completed their studies at Western colleges and universities, such as the University of Hamburg, University of Arizona, University of Pennsylvania, Washington State University, and University College London, thus casting doubt on this account. Finally, it appears that personal impoverishment does not lead to anti-American attacks. In about half of cases, terrorists came from middle- or upper-class backgrounds.

The two individual-level traits that most Islamist, anti-American terrorists share are their gender and age. All but one of the terrorists were male, the lone exception being Tashfeen Malik, one of the two perpetrators of a terrorist attack at the Inland Regional Center in San Bernardino, California, on December 2, 2015. Regarding age, in a vast majority of cases (77 percent) the attackers were 30 years old or younger. These findings echo the verdicts of some previous studies.[44]

While the analysis of the individual-level attributes relates to both domestic and international anti-American terrorists, the analysis of country-level correlates of terrorism pertains only to international terrorists—those born outside the United States. Many of the country-level attributes likewise fail to sufficiently explain the phenomenon of anti-American, Islamist terrorism. For example, the size of the country appears not to be a strong correlate of this form of terrorism. In a slight majority of cases, terrorists hailed from less populous countries, suggesting that population size has little bearing on the production of anti-American, Islamist terrorists. Country-level poverty, like personal impoverishment, also does not appear to correlate to attacks on the American homeland. Only five terrorists came from countries with a per capita GDP of under \$1000; conversely, eight terrorists came from countries with per capita GDPs of over \$100,000. The average country GDP for all terrorists is slightly less than \$43,000. In fact, correlational analysis shows that anti-American terrorists are more likely to come from *richer* countries. With respect to political unrest in terrorists' countries of birth, about half of non-American terrorists were born in countries with relatively new or transitioning governments, while the other half were born in countries marked by stable governments. Here again we find no correlation.

However, the analysis does reveal two important findings with respect to country-level attributes of terrorism. The first concerns the foreign policies of countries from where terrorists originate. In 66 percent of non-American cases, terrorists hailed from countries that are security partners of the United States: Egypt, Saudi Arabia, United Arab Emirates, Kenya, Pakistan, Nigeria, Ethiopia, Bangladesh, and, more recently, Iraq and Afghanistan (until August 2021). In total, in 46 out of 60 cases, terrorists were either Americans or from American-allied countries. The second important country-level finding pertains to the level of repression in these countries. When excluding the cases of homegrown terrorism, in 87 percent of the international cases, terrorists were born and raised in conditions of serious political, social, or religious repression. The countries that produced anti-American terrorists and were formal security partners of the United States averaged 5.7 on Freedom House's seven-point scale of civil liberties, meaning that these individuals were born and raised in conditions of high repression.

Might it be the case that the inclusion of the 9/11 attackers is skewing the results? To account for this possibility, the analysis was performed again, this time removing the 19 September 11 hijackers. The results remain very similar, with no notable changes in the overall results (though it should be noted that the sample size is reduced considerably).

In summary, analysis of Islamist, anti-American terrorism has found scant support for many of the proposed causes of terrorism. At the individual level, these include personal impoverishment, level of education, a history of mental illness, and immigrant/refugee status. It does, however, appear that men—and in

particular well-educated, young men—are especially prone to terrorist recruitment. Likewise, few country-level attributes appear to explain attacks on the American homeland by Islamist extremists, including mass poverty, country population size, and political unrest. Two of these characteristics, however, do stand out as being particularly important: repressive countries that are also security partners of the United States. These findings have important implications for the counterterrorism strategy of the United States.

## Conclusion

Addressing the root causes of Islamist, anti-American terrorism requires attention at the level of both the individual and the country. An examination of the universe of cases of Islamist terrorists who have plotted or carried out attacks against the American homeland reveals that a number of widely-held theories of terrorism find little or no support in the empirical record. At the individual level of analysis, anti-American Islamist terrorism is not a function of personal impoverishment, a lack of education, mental illness, or immigration status. At the level of the country, mass poverty, countries' sizes of population, and political stability also do not explain terrorism. Rather, the examination of terrorism here has shown terrorism to be carried out by well-educated, young men who were born and raised in countries experiencing political repression. Disturbingly, the repression in these countries has often been abetted by Washington itself through security partnerships, which likely sets into motion a vicious cycle of state repression and non-state terrorism.

The findings presented here also suggest some counterterrorism strategies and policies the US could use in the fight against terrorism. These might include programs targeted at deterring young men from subscribing to extremist worldviews, a reexamination of security partnerships with repressive regimes, and the promotion of liberty abroad. To be sure, these measures will not prevent every plot or attack against the American homeland by Islamist extremists, as the pathways to terrorism are multiple. Nevertheless, given the commonalities shared by terrorists who have attempted or committed attacks against the United States, there is good reason to believe that these steps could reduce America's vulnerability to terrorism by removing key sources of grievance in the Islamic world.

Finally, it has to be stressed that the nature of this study is not without its limitations. First, despite including the universe of cases of Islamist, anti-American terrorism, the so-called ecological fallacy may be at work by linking macro-level attributes like repression and American foreign policies to individual acts of terrorism. It might be the case, for example, that even though terrorism is incubated in conditions of repression, individual terrorists themselves might or might not have experienced such repression. Here detailed case studies of individual terrorists can help to ascertain if, in fact, country-level characteristics figured prominently in their decisions to turn to the gun. Second, the lack of a control group means that comparing terrorists to non-terrorists remains beyond the scope of this study. Future work might address this by generating a comparable control group or by employing comparative case studies of individual terrorists using the method of difference in order to isolate proposed explanations for terrorism. Third, although all of the perpetrators identified in this study have been charged with terrorist activities, it is within the realm of possibility that at least a few of them were entrapped by overly zealous law enforcement officials. We thus leave it to future work to disentangle cases of entrapment from the overall record of Islamist, anti-American terrorism. These limitations present important avenues for future research.

**About the Author:** Nilay Saiya is assistant professor of public policy and global affairs at Nanyang Technological University, Singapore. He is author of *Weapon of Peace: How Religious Liberty Combats Terrorism* (Cambridge University Press, 2018).

## Notes

[1] James A. Piazza, "Is Islamist Terrorism More Dangerous? An Empirical Study of Group Ideology, Organization, and Goal Structure," *Terrorism and Political Violence* 21, no. 1 (2009): pp. 62–88.



- [2] Alan B. Krueger, "What Makes a Homegrown Terrorist? Human Capital and Participation in Domestic Islamic Terrorist Groups in the U.S.A.," *Economics Letters* 101 (2008): pp. 293–296.
- [3] Bruce Hoffman and Gordon H. McCormick, "Terrorism, Signalling, and Suicide Attack," *Studies in Conflict and Terrorism* 27, no. 4 (2004): pp. 243–281; Gregory D. Miller, "Confronting Terrorisms: Group Motivation and Successful State Policies," *Terrorism and Political Violence* 19, no. 3 (2007): pp. 331–350; James A. Piazza, "Is Islamist Terrorism More Dangerous? An Empirical Study of Group Ideology, Organization, and Goal Structure," *Terrorism and Political Violence* 21, no. 1 (2009): pp. 62–88; Deniz Aksoy and David B. Carter, "Electoral Institutions and the Emergence of Terrorist Groups," *British Journal of Political Science* 44, no. 1 (2014): pp. 181–204; Nilay Saiya and Anthony Scime, "Explaining Religious Terrorism: A Data-Mined Analysis," *Conflict Management and Peace Science* 32, no. 5 (2015): pp. 487–512; Nilay Saiya, "Religion, Democracy, and Terrorism," *Perspectives on Terrorism* 9, no. 6 (2015): pp. 51–59; Heather S. Gregg, "Three Theories of Religious Activism: Social Movements, Fundamentalists and Apocalyptic Warriors," *Terrorism and Political Violence* 28, no. 2 (2016): pp. 338–360; Nilay Saiya, "Confronting Apocalyptic Terrorism: Lessons from France and Japan," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism* 43, no. 9 (2020): pp. 375–395.
- [4] Edward Newman, "Exploring the 'Root Causes' of Terrorism," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism* 29, no. 8 (2006): pp. 749–772; Tore Bjørgo (ed.), *Root Causes of Terrorism: Myths, Reality and Ways Forward* (London: Routledge, 2005); Tim Krieger and Daniel Meierrieks, "What Causes Terrorism?" *Public Choice* 147, no. 1–2 (2011): pp. 3–27.
- [5] David Sterman, "Don't Dismiss Poverty's Role in Terrorism Yet," *Time*, February 4, 2015; URL: <https://time.com/3694305/poverty-terrorism/>.
- [6] George W. Bush, "Remarks to the United Nations Financing for Development Conference in Monterrey, Mexico," *Public Papers of the Presidents*, March 22, 2002; URL: <https://www.govinfo.gov/content/pkg/WCPD-2002-03-25/html/WCPD-2002-03-25-Pg483.htm>.
- [7] Colin Powell, "Be Heard: An MTV Global Discussion with Colin Powell," *U.S. Department of State*, February 14, 2002; URL: <https://2001-2009.state.gov/secretary/former/powell/remarks/2002/8038.htm>.
- [8] Martha Crenshaw, "The Causes of Terrorism," *Comparative Politics* 13, no. 4 (1981): pp. 379–399; Ethan Bueno de Mesquita, "The Quality of Terror," *American Journal of Political Science* 49, no. 3 (July 2005): pp. 515–530.
- [9] Alan B. Krueger, and Jitka Maleckova. *Education, Poverty, Political Violence and Terrorism: Is There a Causal Connection?* (Cambridge, MA: NBER, 2002); Jacob N. Shapiro and C. Christine Fair, "Understanding Support for Islamist Militancy in Pakistan," *International Security* 34, no. 3 (Spring 2010): pp. 79–118; Martin Gassebner and Simon Luechinger, "Lock, Stock, and Barrel: A Comprehensive Assessment of the Determinants of Terror," *Public Choice* 149, no. 3–4 (2011): pp. 235–261; Graeme Blair, C. Christine Fair, Neil Malhotra, and Jacob N. Shapiro, "Poverty and Support for Militant Politics: Evidence from Pakistan," *American Journal of Political Science* 57, no. 1 (January 2013): pp. 30–48.
- [10] Jean-Paul Azam and Véronique Thelen, "The Roles of Foreign Aid and Education in the War on Terror," *Public Choice* 135, no. 3/4 (2008): pp. 375–397; Michael A. Peters, (ed.), *Education, Globalization, and the State in the Age of Terrorism* (London: Routledge, 2015); Orlandrew E. Danzell, Yao-Yuan Yeh, and Melia Pfannenstiel, "Does Education Mitigate Terrorism? Examining the Effects of Educated Youth Cohorts on Domestic Terror in Africa," *Terrorism and Political Violence* 32, no. 8 (2020): pp. 1731–1752.
- [11] Moza Bint Nasser, "Why Protecting Education Would Prevent Terrorism" *Time*, April 26, 2018; URL: <https://time.com/5255041/education-terrorism-syria-boko-haram-extremism/>.
- [12] Office of the High Commissioner for Human Rights, "Universal Declaration of Human Rights at 70: 30 Articles on 30 Articles—Article 26," *United Nations*; URL: <https://www.ohchr.org/EN/NewsEvents/Pages/DisplayNews.aspx?NewsID=23977&LangID=E>.
- [13] Krueger and Maleckova, *Education, Poverty, Political Violence and Terrorism*; M. Najeeb Shafiq and Abdulkader H. Sinno, "Education, Income, and Support for Suicide Bombings: Evidence from Six Muslim Countries," *Journal of Conflict Resolution* 54, no. 1 (2010): pp. 146–178; Boaz Ganor, "An Intifada in Europe? A Comparative Analysis of Radicalization Processes Among Palestinians in the West Bank and Gaza versus Muslim Immigrants in Europe," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism* 34, no. 8 (2011): pp. 587–599.
- [14] Neil Krishan Aggarwal, *Mental Health in the War on Terror: Culture, Science and Statecraft* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2015).
- [15] Nikita Malik, "Mental Health and Terrorism: What Are the Links?" *Forbes*, January 3, 2019; URL: <https://www.forbes.com/sites/nikitamalik/2019/01/03/mental-health-and-terrorism-what-are-the-links/>.
- [16] Jerrold Post, *The Mind of the Terrorist: The Psychology of Terrorism from the IRA to al-Qaeda* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 2008), pp. 195–196.

- [17] Donald J. Trump, “Executive Order Protecting the Nation from Foreign Terrorist Entry into the United States,” *The White House*, January 27, 2017; URL: <https://trumpwhitehouse.archives.gov/presidential-actions/executive-order-protecting-nation-foreign-terrorist-entry-united-states-2/>
- [18] Vincenzo Bove and Tobias Böhmelt, “Does Immigration Induce Terrorism?” *Journal of Politics* 78, no. 2 (2016): pp. 572–588; Andrew C. Forrester, Benjamin Powell, Alex Nowrasteh, and Michelangelo Landgrave, “Do Immigrants Import Terrorism?” Cato Working Paper No. 56, *Cato Institute*, July 31, 2019; URL: <https://www.cato.org/sites/cato.org/files/pubs/pdf/working-paper-56-update.pdf>.
- [19] Christopher J. Lennings, Krestina L. Amon, Heidi Brummert, and Nicholas J. Lennings, “Grooming for Terror: The Internet and Young People,” *Psychiatry, Psychology and Law* 17, no. 3 (2010): pp. 424–437; Mia Bloom and John Horgan, *Small Arms: Children and Terrorism* (Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press, 2019).
- [20] Valerie M. Hudson and Kaylee B. Hodgson, “Sex and Terror: Is the Subordination of Women Associated with the Use of Terror?” *Terrorism and Political Violence*, DOI: 10.17605/OSF.IO/TPA6U.
- [21] Robert Y. Shapiro and Harpeet Mahajan, “Gender Differences in Policy Preferences: A Summary of Trends from the 1960s to the 1980s,” *Public Opinion Quarterly* 50, no. 1 (1986): pp. 42–61; Betty A. Reardon, *Sexism and the War System* (Syracuse, NY: Syracuse University Press, 1996).
- [22] Max Abrahms, “Why Democracies Make Superior Counterterrorists,” *Security Studies* 16, no. 2 (2007): pp. 223–253; James I. Walsh and James A. Piazza, “Why Respecting Physical Integrity Rights Reduces Terrorism,” *Comparative Political Studies* 43, no. 3 (2010): pp. 551–577; James A. Piazza, “Types of Minority Discrimination and Terrorism,” *Conflict Management and Peace Science* 29 (November 2012): pp. 521–546; Nilay Saiya, “Explaining Religious Violence Across Countries: An Institutional Perspective,” in Kevin R. den Dulk and Elizabeth Oldmixon, eds., *Mediating Religion and Government: Political Institutions and the Policy Process* (New York: Palgrave, 2014): 209–240. Nilay Saiya, Tasneem Zaihra, and Joshua Fidler, “Testing the Hillary Doctrine: Women’s Rights and Anti-American Terrorism,” *Political Research Quarterly* 70, no. 2 (June 2017): pp. 421–433; Nilay Saiya, “Blasphemy and Terrorism in the Muslim World,” *Terrorism and Political Violence* 29, no. 6 (November 2017): pp. 1087–1105; Nilay Saiya and Joshua Fidler, “Taking God Seriously: The Struggle Against Extremism,” *Middle East Policy*, 25, no. 1 (Spring 2018): pp. 80–95; Nilay Saiya, *Weapon of Peace: How Religious Liberty Combats Terrorism* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 2018); Nilay Saiya, “Religion, State and Terrorism: A Global Analysis,” *Terrorism and Political Violence* 31, no. 2 (2019): pp. 204–223; Nilay Saiya and Stuti Manchanda, “Do Burqa Bans Make Us Safer? Veil Restrictions and Terrorism in Europe,” *Journal of European Public Policy* 27, no. 12 (2020): pp. 1781–1800; Peter S. Henne, Nilay Saiya, and Ashlyn W. Hand, “Weapon of the Strong: Government Support for Religion and Majoritarian Terrorism,” *Journal of Conflict Resolution* 64, no. 10 (2020): pp. 1943–1967.
- [23] Steven Pinker, *The Better Angels of Our Nature* (New York: Viking, 2011), p. 527.
- [24] Amichai Magen, “Fighting Terrorism: The Democracy Advantage,” *Journal of Democracy* 29, no. 1 (2018): pp. 111–125; Nilay Saiya, “Why Freedom Defeats Terrorism,” *Journal of Democracy* 32, no. 2 (2021): pp. 105–115.
- [25] George W. Bush, “Remarks on the War on Terror.” *Public Papers of the Presidents: George W. Bush, Book I* (2005): pp. 379–385.
- [26] Joe Eyeran, “Terrorism and Democratic States: Soft Targets or Accessible Systems,” *International Interactions* 24, no. 2 (1998): pp. 151–170; Max Abrahms, “Why Democracies Make Superior Counterterrorists”; A. Magen, “Fighting Terrorism”; N. Saiya, “Why Freedom Defeats Terrorism.”
- [27] Alex P. Schmid, “Terrorism and Democracy,” *Terrorism and Political Violence* 4, no. 1 (1992): pp. 14–25; William Lee Eubank and Leonard Weinberg, “Does Democracy Encourage Terrorism?” *Terrorism and Political Violence* 6, no. 4 (1994): pp. 417–43; William Lee Eubank and Leonard Weinberg, “Terrorism and Democracy: Perpetrators and Victims,” *Terrorism and Political Violence* 13, no. 1 (2001): pp. 155–164; Robert Pape, *Dying to Win: The Strategic Logic of Suicide Terrorism* (New York: Random House, 2005); F. Gregory Gause III, “Can Democracy Stop Terrorism?” *Foreign Affairs* 84, no. 5 (2005): pp. 62–76; Brian Lai, “Draining the Swamp: An Empirical Examination of the Production of International Terrorism,” *Conflict Management and Peace Science* 24, no. 4 (2007): 297–310; Erica Chenoweth, “Democratic Competition and Terrorist Activity,” *Journal of Politics* 72, no. 1 (2010): pp. 16–30.
- [28] Khusrav Gaibullov, James A. Piazza and Todd Sandler, “Regime Types and Terrorism,” *International Organization*, 71 no. 3 (Summer 2017): pp. 491–522.
- [29] S. Brock Blomberg, Gregory D. Hess, Akila Weerapana, “An Economic Model of Terrorism,” *Conflict Management and Peace Science* 21, no. 1 (2004): pp. 17–28; Quan Li and Drew Schaub, “Economic Globalization and Transnational Terrorism,” *Journal of Conflict Resolution* 48, no. 2 (2004): pp. 230–258; Brian Burgoon, “On Welfare and Terror,” *Journal of Conflict Resolution* 50, no. 2 (2006): pp. 176–203.

- [30] Alberto Abadie, "Poverty, Political Freedom and the Roots of Terrorism," *American Economic Review* 96, no. 2 (2006): pp. 159–177; James A. Piazza, "Rooted in Poverty? Terrorism, Poor Economic Development and Social Cleavages," *Terrorism and Political Violence* 18, no. 1 (2006): pp. 159–177.
- [31] Lai, "Draining the Swamp"; Walter Enders and Gary A. Hoover, "The Nonlinear Relationship between Terrorism and Poverty," *American Economic Review* 102, no. 3 (2012): pp. 267–72; Walter Enders, Gary A. Hoover, and Todd Sandler, "The Changing Nonlinear Relationship between Income and Terrorism," *Journal of Conflict Resolution* 60, no. 2 (2016): pp. 195–225.
- [32] Courtney R. Conrad, Justin Conrad, and Joseph K. Young, "Tyrants and Terrorism: Why Some Autocrats Are Terrorized while Others Are Not," *International Studies Quarterly* 58, no. 3 (2014): pp. 539–549; James A. Piazza, "The Determinants of Domestic Right-Wing Terrorism in the USA: Economic Grievance, Societal Change and Political Resentment," *Conflict Management and Peace Science* 34, no. 1 (2017): pp. 52–80.
- [33] Mario Coccia, "Terrorism Driven by High Population Growth," *Contemporary Voices: St Andrews Journal of International Relations* 1, no. 1 (2018): pp. 1–13.
- [34] Quan Li, "Does Democracy Promote or Reduce Transnational Terrorist Incidents?" *Journal of Conflict Resolution* 49, no. 2 (2005): pp. 278–297.
- [35] Sara Jackson Wade and Dan Reiter, "Does Democracy Matter?: Regime Type and Suicide Terrorism," *Journal of Conflict Resolution* 51, no. 2 (2007): pp. 29–48; James A. Piazza, "Regime Age and Terrorism: Are New Democracies Prone to Terrorism?" *International Interactions* 39, no. 2 (2013): pp. 246–63; Deniz Aksoy and David B. Carter, "Electoral Institutions and the Emergence of Terrorist Groups," *British Journal of Political Science* 44, no. 1 (2014): pp. 181–204.
- [36] James D. Fearon and David Laitin, "Ethnicity, Insurgency, and Civil War," *American Political Science Review* 97, no. 1 (2003): pp. 75–90.
- [37] Burcu Savan and Brian J. Phillips, "Democracy, Foreign Policy and Terrorism," *Journal of Conflict Resolution* 53, no. 6 (2009), p. 879.
- [38] Mark Tessler and Michael D. H. Robbins, "What Leads Some Ordinary Men and Women to Approve of Terrorist Attacks Against the United States?" *Journal of Conflict Resolution* 51, no. 2 (2007): pp. 305–328.
- [39] Kirill Zhirkov, Maykel Verkutyen, and Jeroen Weesie, "Perceptions of World Politics and Support for Terrorism Among Muslims: Evidence from Muslim Countries and Western Europe," *Conflict Management and Peace Science* 31, no. 5 (November 2014): pp. 481–501.
- [40] Pape, *Dying to Win*.
- [41] Justin Magourik, Scott Atran, and Marc Sageman, "Connecting Terrorist Networks," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism* 31, no. 1 (2008): pp. 1–16.
- [42] Claude Berrebi, "Evidence about the Link Between Education, Poverty and Terrorism among Palestinians," *Peace Economics, Peace Science and Public Policy* 13, no. 1 (2007): pp. 1–36; Alan Krueger, *What Makes a Terrorist: Economics and the Roots of Terrorism* (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 2007).
- [43] Marc Sageman, *Understanding Terror Networks* (Philadelphia, PA: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2004).
- [44] Idem.

## Appendix

### *Individual Attributes*

Perpetrator	Attack Date	Male	30 or Under	Criminal Record	No University Education	Mental Illness	Lower Class	Naturalized Citizen or Refugee
El Sayyid Nosair	11/5/1990	X						X
Mehrdad Safari	4/5/1992	X	X					
Asad Daryani	4/5/1992	X	X					
Ali Fattahi	4/5/1992	X						
Amir Farokhy	4/5/1992	X						
Kambis Parvaresh	4/5/1992	X						
Muhammad Atta	9/11/2001	X						
Abd alAziz alUmari	9/11/2001	X	X				X	
Wail alShehri	9/11/2001	X	X					
Walid alShehri	9/11/2001	X	X					
Satam alSuqami	9/11/2001	X	X	X			X	
Marwan alShehhi	9/11/2001	X	X					
Fayiz Ahmad	9/11/2001	X	X					
Mohand alShehri	9/11/2001	X	X					
Hamza alGhamdi	9/11/2001	X	X		X		X	
Ahmed alGhamdi	9/11/2001	X	X		X		X	
Hani Hanjour	9/11/2001	X	X					
Khalid alMihdhar	9/11/2001	X	X		X			
Majed Moqed	9/11/2001	X	X					
Nawaf alHazmi	9/11/2001	X	X					
Salim alHazmi	9/11/2001	X	X					
Ziad Jarrah	9/11/2001	X	X					
Ahmad alHaznawi	9/11/2001	X	X				X	
Ahmad alNami	9/11/2001	X	X				X	
Saeed alGhamdi	9/11/2001	X	X				X	
Charles Bishop	1/5/2002	X	X		X			
Hesham Mohamed Hadayet	7/4/2002	X					X	X
Preston Lit	5/13/2002	X		X				
Eid Elwirelwir	3/31/2003	X	X	X				
Mohammed Reza Taheriazar	3/3/2006	X	X	X				X
Naveed Afzal Haq	7/28/2006	X	X	X				
Abdulhakim Mujahid Muhammed	5/31/2009	X	X					
Nidal Malik Hasan	11/5/2009	X						
Umar Farouk Abdulmutallab	12/25/2009	X	X					
Falsal Shahzad	5/1/2010	X						X
Yonathan Melaku	10/16/2010	X	X		X			X
Luis Ibarra Hernandez	1/8/2012	X	X					
Abdullatif Ali Aldosary	11/30/2012	X						
Tamerlan Tsarnaev	4/15/2013	X	X	X			X	X
Dzhokhar Tsarnaev	5/15/2013	X	X	X			X	X
Ali Muhammad Brown	4/27/2014	X	X	X				



Zail Thompson	10/23/2014	X		X				
Justin Nojan Sullivan	12/18/2014	X	X	X	X			
Elton Simpson	5/3/2015	X	X	X	X			
Nadir Soofi	5/3/2015	X		X			X	
Mohammad Youssuf Abdulazeez	7/16/2015	X	X	X		X	X	X
Rasheed Abdul Aziz	9/15/2015	X		X				
Faisal Mohammed	11/4/2015	X	X	X				
Syed Rizwan Farood	12/2/2015	X	X			X		
Tashfeen Malik	12/2/2015		X			X		
Edward Archer	1/7/2016	X	X	X			X	
Omar Mateen	6/12/2016	X	X	X		X	X	
Ahmad Khan Rahami	9/17/2016	X	X	X	X		X	X
Dahir Ahmed Adan	9/17/2016	X	X	X				X
Abdul Razak Ali Artan	11/28/2016	X	X					
Esteban Santiago	1/6/2017	X	X	X	X	X	X	
Joshua Cummings	1/31/2017	X					X	
Devon Arthurs	1/19/2017	X	X					
Sayfullo Habibullaevic Saipov	10/31/2017	X	X					
Akayed Ullah	12/11/2017	X	X			X		

*Country Attributes*

Perpetrator	Attack Date	US Strategic Partner	High Repression	Mass Poverty	Political Unrest	Large Population
El Sayyid Nosair	11/5/1990	X	X	X	X	
Mehrdad Safari	4/5/1992		X	X		
Asad Daryani	4/5/1992		X	X	X	
Ali Fattahi	4/5/1992		X	X	X	
Amir Farokhy	4/5/1992		X	X	X	
Kambis Parvaresh	4/5/1992		X	X	X	
Muhammad Atta	9/11/2001	X	X			
Abd alAziz alUmari	9/11/2001	X	X			
Wail alShehri	9/11/2001	X	X			
Walid alShehri	9/11/2001	X	X			
Satam alSuqami	9/11/2001	X	X			
Marwan alShehhi	9/11/2001	X	X			
Fayiz Ahmad	9/11/2001	X	X			
Mohand alShehri	9/11/2001	X	X			
Hamza alGhamdi	9/11/2001	X	X			
Ahmed alGhamdi	9/11/2001	X	X			
Hani Hanjour	9/11/2001	X	X			
Khalid alMihdhar	9/11/2001	X	X			
Majed Moqed	9/11/2001	X	X			
Nawaf alHazmi	9/11/2001	X	X			
Salim alHazmi	9/11/2001	X	X			

Ziad Jarrah	9/11/2001	X				
Ahmad alHaznawi	9/11/2001	X	X			
Ahmad alNami	9/11/2001	X	X			
Saeed alGhamdi	9/11/2001	X	X			
Charles Bishop	1/5/2002					X
Hesham Mohamed Hadayet	7/4/2002	X	X	X		
Preston Lit	5/13/2002					X
Eid Elwiredwir	3/31/2003					
Mohammed Reza Taheriazar	3/3/2006		X		X	
Naveed Afzal Haq	7/28/2006	X	X	X	X	X
Abdulahakim Mujahid Muhammed	5/31/2009					X
Nidal Malik Hasan	11/5/2009					
Umar Farouk Abdulmutallab	12/25/2009	X		X	X	X
Falsal Shahzad	5/1/2010	X		X	X	X
Yonathan Melaku	10/16/2010	X	X	X		
Luis Ibarra Hernandez	1/8/2012					
Abdullatif Ali Aldosary	11/30/2012	X				
Tamerlan Tsarnaev	15/4/2013			X	X	
Dzhokhar Tsarnaev	15/4/2013			X	X	
Ali Muhammad Brown	4/27/2014					X
Zail Thompson	10/23/2014					X
Justin Nojan Sullivan	12/18/2014					X
Elton Simpson	5/3/2015					X
Nadir Soofi	5/3/2015					X
Mohammad Youssuf Abdulazeez	7/16/2015	X			X	
Rasheed Abdul Aziz	9/15/2015					
Faisal Mohammed	11/4/2015					X
Syed Rizwan Farood	12/2/2015				X	X
Tashfeen Malik	12/2/2015	X				X
Edward Archer	1/7/2016					X
Omar Mateen	6/12/2016					X
Ahmad Khan Rahami	9/17/2016	X	X			
Dahir Ahmed Adan	9/17/2016		X		X	
Abdul Razak Ali Artan	11/28/2016		X		X	
Esteban Santiago	1/6/2017					X
Joshua Cummings	1/31/2017					X
Devon Arthurs	1/19/2017					X
Sayfullo Habibullaevic Saipov	10/31/2017				X	
Akayed Ullah	12/11/2017	X			X	X

# Female Returnees from Syria to the Western Balkans: Between Regret and ‘Caliphate Nostalgia’

by Anita Perešin, Melisa Hasanović, and Kujtim Bytyqi

## Abstract

*From the beginning of the armed conflict in Syria, in 2012, more than a thousand foreign terrorist fighters and their family members moved from Western Balkan countries to Syria and Iraq, many of whom ended up joining ISIS. The countries with the highest number of departures—Kosovo, Bosnia and Herzegovina, North Macedonia, and Albania—are also the countries with the highest concentration of returnees, primarily women and children. This article aims to explain and compare the motivations and expectations that fueled the decisions of women to travel initially to the war zone and their feelings and aspirations after return. It also provides insights into their lives in the ‘Islamic State’ and explores their sentiments toward the ‘caliphate’ after returning to their home countries—something that can affect their reintegration. The article seeks to shed light on women from Western Balkan countries who supported or participated in violent extremist organizations as well as the potential consequences stemming from this.*

**Keywords:** Balkans, caliphate nostalgia, female returnees from Syria and Iraq, foreign fighters, ISIS

## Introduction

In 2012, upon the start of armed conflict in Syria, the Western Balkans saw an unprecedented outflow of volunteer fighters to the Syrian theater; having once attracted foreign fighters to aid Bosnian Muslims during the 1990s, the region became an active supplier of fighters willing to return the favor to oppressed Muslims in the Middle East. For several years, some 1,070 foreign terrorist fighters (FTFs) and their family members moved to Syria and Iraq from the Western Balkans.[1] In 2014, their motivation grew with the proclamation of the caliphate and ISIS leader al-Baghdadi’s call for Muslims around the world to migrate to ISIS-held territory and help build the self-declared ‘Islamic State’—framed as a modern-day *hijrah* (the journey of Muhammad from Mecca to Medina): “Therefore, rush O Muslims to your state. Yes, it is your state. ...O Muslims everywhere, whoever is capable of performing *hijrah* to the Islamic State, then let him do so, because *hijrah* to the land of Islam is obligatory.”[2] A willingness among people within the region to both return the favor paid in the 1990s and perform the religious duty of *hijrah*—along with the promise of a life of luxury in Syria that made the weak economic potential in their home countries even less appealing—resulted in one of the highest rates of mobilization into terrorist organizations in Europe relative to population size.[3]

Although the whole region has been affected by the foreign fighter phenomenon, the countries with the highest number of departures from 2012 to 2016, when most countries recorded their last foreign fighter departure, are: Kosovo, with approximately 355[4]; Bosnia and Herzegovina (BiH), with around 297[5]; North Macedonia, with 156[6]; and Albania, with 140.[7] The Western Balkans also currently has the highest concentration of returned FTFs and their family members in Europe. Some 485 of them have either returned on their own or were repatriated in coordinated actions supported by the governments of their home countries.[8] This organized repatriation from Syrian camps started in 2018 and is intended to involve all remaining nationals from the four countries mentioned above, however these operations are currently postponed or scaled down due to the COVID-19 pandemic. So far, organized repatriations have returned 10 citizens to North Macedonia, in August 2018 and April 2020; 110 citizens to Kosovo in April 2019; 25 citizens to BiH in December 2019; and five citizens to Albania, in October 2020. Kosovo’s 2019 repatriation of 110 individuals at once makes it one of the few countries in the world that has returned that many of its nationals from Syria in a single operation. These first repatriations have been mostly of women and young children.[9] Children—including many born there—as well as women, make up the majority of the 475 individuals who remain in the Western Balkan

contingent in Syria and Iraq.[10]

This article explores the experience of women from these Western Balkan countries with the highest number of travelers and returnees,[11] both during their stay in Syria and Iraq and after their return home, revealing their expectations and real-life experiences in ISIS-held territory and their sentiments toward the ‘caliphate’ after their return—something which might affect their reintegration. These findings contribute to better understanding the current level of sympathy these women hold for extremist ideologies, by comparing the motivation and expectations that fueled their decision to move to the ‘Islamic State’ some years ago with their feelings and aspirations after returning to their home countries.

Only women who were repatriated in organized operations after 2018 are included in this study, including one woman and two children from North Macedonia,[12] 32 women and 74 children from Kosovo, six women and 12 children from BiH, and one woman and four children from Albania.[13] We conducted research interviews with these women, as well as with some of the frontline practitioners who have provided them care and interventions since their return.[14] In interviews, women returnees were asked questions on issues like: the various motivations and vulnerabilities that drove them to depart for Syria and Iraq; the experience of interviewees under ISIS rule related to their family, lifestyle, and work; their views of what was positive and negative about ISIS; any disillusionment or doubts they felt; any traumatic experiences they had in ISIS territory; their perception of how women were treated (including slave ownership) and their role in marriages; feelings and doubts that may have arisen upon their return; and to what degree they feel any ‘caliphate nostalgia.’

### ***The Wider Context: Comparable Findings from Recent Studies in Western Countries***

Numerous publications have emerged in the recent years on various aspects of the foreign fighter phenomenon, as researchers aim to better understand the profiles and possible motivations of the estimated 5,600 individuals who have departed Western countries to join the conflict in Syria and Iraq.[15] According to Dawson (2021), the vast majority of Western foreign fighters have been young men from Muslim immigrant families with an average age of approximately 26 years. Still, women appear to account for between 10 and 20 percent of those who left the West for Syria and Iraq; they were generally much younger, on average around 21 years.[16]

Findings of recent studies of radicalization and the jihadist foreign fighter phenomenon assign a causal role to the “pursuit of greater purpose, meaning, identity, and belonging” in explaining, at least in part, why some individuals radicalize and resort to violence or become foreign fighters.[17] The biographies of Dutch foreign fighters were the focus of work by Weggemans, Bakker, and Grol in a 2014 study,[18] and of Bakker and Grol in a 2015 study,[19] leading them to the conclusion that individuals who departed for Syria and Iraq likely experienced “strong frustrations about their own societal position”[20], “a feeling of apathy and lack of meaningfulness in their lives,” or “the loss of a loved one” and “difficulties at school or work and trouble with authorities.”[21] In addition, the subjects of both studies were in their early twenties, came predominantly from Islamic immigrant families in the lower or lower-middle classes, and had attained modest levels of education. Before leaving for Syria—which researchers said “seemed to provide them with a sense of purpose and fulfill their need to belong”[22]—most of these individuals had become isolated from their past social networks. Instead, they developed bonds with new networks that helped reinforce their radical views, or they came under the influence of ‘charismatic persons’ and other ‘inspiring figures.’[23] Weggemans et al. (2014) noted an “increased interest in religion” in the period before subjects had departed,[24] which these authors tied to the ‘new beginning’ many associated with the establishment of a caliphate and the religious duty to “help out Muslims in need.”[25]

Similarly, Coolsaet’s (2018) study of foreign fighters from Belgium demonstrated that, for many marginalized immigrant youths, travel to Syria served as an escape from a life ‘without prospects,’ as well as ‘feelings of exclusion’ and the ‘absence of belonging’ they felt while living in Belgian society.[26] Vidino and Hughes (2015) have also found that “a search for belonging, meaning, and/or identity appears to be a crucial motivator for many Americans (and other Westerners) who embrace ISIS’s ideology.”[27] Other studies have explicitly explored the



motivation of women to undertake *hijrah*, and the roles designated to women by ISIS.[28] However, findings regarding the number of women who departed for ISIS-held territory from Western countries varies somewhat. The 2018 report by Cook and Vale, *From Daesh to 'Diaspora': Tracing the Women and Minors of Islamic State*, compiled figures related to some 41,490 individuals from 80 countries who traveled to Syria and Iraq and were affiliated with ISIS, determining that 10–13% of them were women.[29] In 2021, however, Dawson found the rate of females to be even higher, up to 18 percent.[30]

Creating a typical profile of these women has turned out to be elusive. In fact, Cook and Vale (2018) contend that there simply is “no singular profile of female affiliates [of FTFs] in Syria and Iraq.”[31] They found that women who departed did so for very diverse reasons. In the jargon of radicalization research, these reasons were identified by Cook and Vale (2018) as either ‘push’ or ‘pull’ factors that had led women toward ISIS. They discovered that the most common push factors were “feelings of discrimination, persecution or those of not belonging to their society, seeking independence, and grievances related to foreign policy.” According to them, a rather vast range of pull factors came into play, from ideology and portrayals by ISIS of women’s empowerment within the ‘Islamic State,’ to “fulfillment of a perceived ‘obligation’ to make *hijrah* and live under strict Islamic jurisprudence and governance, supporting ISIS’S state-building project, seeking adventure, seeking a husband or traveling to join one already in theater, traveling with family (whether willingly or not), and even seeking free healthcare or education.”[32] Regarding the ‘role of ideology,’ women were found to be often as ‘ideologically motivated’ as males.[33] These findings resemble other research showing that women departees have been motivated by “adventure, alienation, dissatisfaction with their lives, searching for alternatives, romantic disappointments, adolescent rebellion, or other forms of discontent.”[34]

This brings us to our question: what do we know specifically about women from the Western Balkans who have become affiliated with ISIS? Our research reveals that most were motivated to depart for ISIS-controlled territory in Syria and Iraq for religious reasons; that they view their experiences there largely through the lens of a before-and-after experience, demarcated by the 2017 uptick in anti-ISIS military operations; and that their views of ISIS have shifted to varying degrees over time, with some now expressing outright disavowal of ISIS and its ideology, while others remain ambivalent and a handful continue to rationalize the group’s rhetoric and actions.

### ***Profiles of Western Balkan Female Returnees***

Just as it has been a significant challenge to profile foreign terrorist fighters in general, and their female counterparts in particular, it is exceedingly difficult to recognize a single profile in women from the Western Balkans who migrated to ISIS territory. Nonetheless, some characteristics identified by Jakupi and Kelmendi [35] in Kosovar women migrants can be observed in a high percentage of other Western Balkan women who traveled to the conflict zone in Syria and Iraq. These are: (i) they were young; (ii) lacked information about the conflict; (iii) married at a young age (in their twenties); (iv) began practicing religion shortly before their departure; and (v) had experienced a traumatic event (the loss of a loved one or other significant personal crisis) earlier in their life. Further, in accordance with the conclusion of Weggemans, Bakker, and Grol [36] that departees from Western countries largely appear to be marginalized individuals with limited economic and social prospects who are experiencing various frustrations in their lives, this research also identified a lack of prospects and the hope for a better life as important push factors in the decision of many women to travel from the Western Balkans.

The fact that most of the female subjects of this research married early, and were married before departing (see Table 1), was, however, a point of divergence from other studies. For example, Dawson’s recently published study, *A Comparative Analysis of the Data on Western Foreign Fighters in Syria and Iraq: Who Went and Why?*[37], indicates that a majority of women who migrated from the West to Syria and Iraq were single. In contrast, 33 of the 34 women from Albania, Kosovo, and North Macedonia who participated in our research had traveled to Syria and Iraq when already married, with the aim to perform traditional family-oriented roles and duties. And while all six of the women from BiH were unmarried when they departed, they had all joined Salafist

communities beforehand, had started to wear *niqab*, and each actively sought a husband within the community or online, hoping to marry under the provisions of *Sharia* law. Some left BiH newly married in unions that are not officially recognized, and without the knowledge or support of their parents. One unmarried Bosnian woman said that her desire to support the ‘Islamic State’ was so strong that she “couldn’t wait to move to Syria to get married to an ISIS fighter there.”[38]

Table 1. Age, Family Status, and Number of Children of Female Travelers at Moment of Departure [39]

Country	Age		Family status		Number of children	Children born in Syria
			married	unmarried		
Albania	30–39 y	1	1	-	2	2
BiH	20–29 y	2	-	6	1	10
	30–39 y	3				
	40–49 y	1				
Kosovo	20–29 y	19	31	1	32	33
	30–39 y	9				
	40–49 y	4				
North Macedonia	30–39 y	1	1	-	1	1

Despite concerns that some women from the region, especially those from traditionally patriarchal rural areas, may have been pressured to depart by their husbands or other male family members, our research established that such cases have been extremely rare (though this narrative is often advanced in court with the aim of obtaining a lower sentence); most women voluntarily joined their husbands, together with their children.[40] While initial departures from the Western Balkans to Syria and Iraq were dominated by men traveling to become fighters, usually with the intent of returning to their home countries one day, family departures began trending after the declaration of the ‘caliphate’ in June 2014 and interviews for this study revealed that when many families left—sometimes three generations, especially in Kosovo—they told relatives and friends that they had no intention of returning. However, not every woman who departed to Syria and Iraq was married, meaning they did not follow their husbands. In opposition to traditional norms, some wives refused to migrate, such as a woman from Pristina whose 8-year-old son was taken to Syria by his father, without her permission. [41] Still, some women have testified that they did leave voluntarily but were deceived by their husbands and led to believe that Turkey [42] or even Germany [43], and not Syria, would be their final destination, where they expected their husbands would find better-paying jobs.

Despite cases such as these, the influence of women as a driving force or strong support for the decision of many families to join the ‘caliphate’ should not be underestimated. Indeed, the criticism by Margolin and Winter [44], of the conventional wisdom that women are pulled into extremism because they are ‘more compassionate and loving and less interested in politics and nation-building than men’ as being ‘stereotype-laden, problematic, and dangerous’ is supported by our own research. One Kosovar woman, for example, accompanied her husband to Syria twice, fully aware of events on the ground as her husband had already traveled there before, and called the decision “one of the best... she has ever made.”[45] A Mitrovica-based imam attributes this unquestioning support by many wives for their husbands will largely to an atavistic mentality that “the wife should be where the husband is.”[46] This is reflecting a regional culture that still accedes to patriarchy and where to this day the position of women is highly unequal to that of men. In fact, Tudora, Banica, and Istrate [47] tested several dimensions of inequality—cultural stereotypes, reproductive health, unemployment, and longevity—to demonstrate that a number of related indicators of gender disparity are measurable in the Balkans today. The inequality faced by women in Western Balkan societies was also highlighted in a July 2018 European Parliament Briefing on “Gender equality in the EU accession process.” It referred to ‘unfinished business’ in the

region when it comes to ensuring equality between women and men, noting that “traditional gender roles are deep-rooted and social attitudes and lack of awareness of women’s rights are at the core of the problem.”[48]

Another way in which women who participated in our research departed from wider trends had to do with their rate of religious conversion. For instance, Dawson concludes that, conservatively, about 15 percent of FTFs are converts, and that women affiliated with ISIS are even more likely to be converts than men.[49] Cook and Vale found similarly that between 6 and 23 percent of women migrants from the EU were converts to Islam.[50] Yet, almost the opposite is true of FTFs and their families from the Western Balkans, among whom the rate of conversion is negligible.[51] Unlike Muslim communities in Western Europe, which are composed mostly of recent immigrants, Balkan Muslims have been indigenous for more than five centuries.[52] Hence, all the women subjects of this research are native to the countries they departed and are Muslim by birth.

Dawson’s research of 2021 also indicates a link between foreign fighting and lower socioeconomic status, lower levels of educational attainment, and higher levels of unemployment. Referencing a substantial number of studies with similar findings, he concludes that FTFs from Europe ‘come disproportionately from the lower socioeconomic ranks of society,’ and that their “education levels are lower and the levels of unemployment higher than what would appear to be the norm.”[53] This suggests that forms of social and economic marginalization have influenced the mobilization of foreign fighters, at least in Europe. However, in the Western Balkans, it does not appear that citizens who joined the conflicts in Syria and Iraq overwhelmingly share the same socioeconomic circumstances. The women under study here fall into at least two socioeconomic categories. On the one hand, a considerable percentage of the Kosovar women who participated came from an impoverished economic background (as did one Albanian and one North Macedonian woman), while on the other hand, every repatriated Bosnian woman came from an urban area and enjoyed an average economic status.

These Bosnian returnees were also well educated, with at least a high school degree (4), up to university (1), and even a master’s degree (1). The level of education of the 32 Kosovar women ranges more widely, from primary school (3) to university degree (6), with the highest number having received a high school education (23). The Albanian woman also completed high school, while the North Macedonian woman only completed primary school. All these women were unemployed at the time they departed but did not cite their financial situation as a prime reason for moving to ISIS territory, even though a better and more luxurious life were among the incentives their husbands used to coax them to migrate. Therefore, our research cannot establish any direct link between levels of education or employment status and the desire of women from the Western Balkans to depart for Syria and Iraq.

*Table 2. Education Level and Employment Status at the Time of Departure [54]*

<i>Country</i>	<i>Level of education</i>			<i>Employed</i>	<i>Unemployed</i>
	<i>Primary school</i>	<i>High school</i>	<i>University degree</i>		
Albania	-	<b>1</b>	-	-	<b>1</b>
BiH	<b>1</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>2</b>	-	<b>6</b>
Kosovo	<b>3</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>6</b>	-	<b>32</b>
North Macedonia	<b>1</b>	-	-	-	<b>1</b>

All the women who took part in this study returned with children, some from multiple marriages, but each with fathers from Western Balkan countries.[55] Of those who remain married (see Table 3), their husbands are still in Syria or, in a handful of cases, are incarcerated in their home countries (three in Kosovo and one in BiH).[56]

*Table 3. Marital Status at the Time of Return*

<i>Country</i>	<i>Married</i>	<i>Widowed</i>
Albania	-	1
BiH	4	2
Kosovo	13	19
North Macedonia	-	1

In general, female interviewees were reluctant to discuss their marriages in Syria and Iraq or the circumstances in which they lost their husbands. What they did speak more openly about were their expectations about life in the ‘Islamic State’ and the reality they found there, which was far from what many imagined.

### ***Expectations vs. Reality: Life in the ‘Islamic State’***

Based on internal Islamic State documents, Margolin and Winter (2021) created a framework for understanding the complexities of women’s lives under ISIS rule, and described the gendered theological-legislative system of control that was imposed on women under its governance.[57] Here, the focus is on what this meant practically for women who arrived from Western Balkan countries, how they perceived the way they were governed, and the life they lived under ISIS administration.

The relative success of ISIS in mobilizing female supporters from around the globe has aroused the interest of a number of experts, as well as the general public. It has sparked a wealth of research exploring the treatment of women affiliated with the group and how they engaged with the ISIS proto-state.[58] This curiosity about the inner lives and motivations of women who have traveled to battle zones in Syria and Iraq is further stimulated by the widely known reputation of ISIS as one of the most violent terrorist organizations in the world, and one that has promoted itself not only through horrific acts of violence directed against its enemies and the West but also through the brutal abuse, degradation, and mistreatment of ‘out-group’ women, or those considered enemies of the Islamic State; from Christian, Druze, Yazidi, and Shia Muslim communities, as well as Sunni Muslim women deemed ‘apostates’ for not adhering to the group’s narrow interpretation of Islam.[59]

Despite a widespread assumption that ISIS wielded violence indiscriminately, it was systematic in targeting specific social groups with distinct forms of violence, including sexual violence. In a recent study, Revkin and Wood (2021) mapped the organization’s patterns of violence and showed how it had adopted ideologically motivated policies that authorized the weaponization of certain forms of sexual violence—including sexual slavery, forced and child marriage—defined who could be targeted, and regulated the conditions under which such violence could be perpetrated.[60] While some of the women affiliated with ISIS tolerated the group’s sexual slavery and gang rape, which required exclusive ownership and therefore exclusive sexual access, as unauthorized practices toward out-group Yazidi women, this does not mean that in-group Sunni Muslim women were protected from violence. They were undoubtedly exposed to forced and even child marriage, for example, such as in the case of a 14-year-old from the Western Balkans who returned to North Macedonia with a two-year-old child born in ISIS territory.

The high percentage of female travelers to ISIS territory from the Western Balkans, where some countries’ foreign traveler contingents included up to 35 percent women,[61] has been particularly hard to understand due to the still-vivid war trauma experienced by some of these women or their family members in the 1990s in their homeland. Their willingness to travel to, live in, and raise children in a war-torn environment, under the brutal totalitarian rule of ISIS and under gender restrictions unimaginable in modern society, has therefore been difficult to make sense of, even many years after their departure. The female subjects of our research were driven to depart for Syria and Iraq for largely religious reasons, as well as due to socioeconomic prospects and the lure of recruiters.[62] In interviews, many women highlighted religious motivations such as a woman’s traditional obligation to be with her husband. Moreover, even though Muslims constitute a significant part of



the population in their home countries,[63] some women cited the secular constitution and religious neutrality of their country's government, and headscarf bans in every country except BiH, as having moved them toward a more radical interpretation of Islam, often delivered to them by "organizations and countries with different interests." [64]

It is notable that many of these women lack a deep religious background, coming from only moderately religious families. Most of them began learning deeply about Islam shortly prior to departing, when their burgeoning commitment to religion was abused in some cases by recruiters, in an effort to lure them to Syria and Iraq. Given that radicalized actors have thus influenced their understanding of Islam, it is not surprising that some of these women emphasized feelings of having been discriminated against on religious grounds in the relatively liberal Western Balkans. For example, a woman from Kosovo expressed that her rights as a young Muslim woman are being disrespected as long as she is not allowed to attend a public high school while wearing *hijab*. [65] Similarly, another woman said she was drawn to travel to Syria 'to experience more [religious] freedom, to be allowed to be dressed as I wish [to wear *niqab*];' [66] and this sentiment was shared by many of the women who took part in this research, from all four countries. While the experience of discrimination alone does not turn someone into a supporter of violent extremism, Jakupi and Kelmendi [67] contend that it does fuel feelings of isolation within a larger community and a sense of distance from the culture or society in which one lives. This leaves an individual more vulnerable to extremist narratives, and to propaganda focused on developing a sense of belonging for recruits, with promises of rewards in both this life and the afterlife.

There are some variations in the ISIS propaganda that has been directed toward women in the Western Balkans, primarily in the way Albanian recruits have been targeted. While the group invested significant efforts to deploy gendered propaganda after its leaders produced a Manifesto [68] outlining the roles of women in ISIS, aiming to appeal to potential transnational recruits, there were nuances in how they approached women in certain cultures. For example, Ingram (2021) examined the gendered propaganda of ISIS directed toward English-speaking women in its magazines, *Dabiq* (2014–2016) and *Rumiyah* (2016–2017), and found that articles specifically targeting women relied on five female representations—three in-group archetypes, 'supporters,' 'mother/sister/wife,' and 'fighter'; and two out-group archetypes, 'victim,' and 'corruptor'—that were instrumentalized to motivate female readers "to develop their own identity in line with in-group archetypes...and denounce traits characteristic of out-group archetypes." [69] This links shame with empowerment by offering women the opportunity to redeem themselves by rejecting out-group archetypes and fulfilling the key roles of supporter or wife within ISIS.

But these gendered appeals to identity were not echoed in propaganda targeting women in the Western Balkans. Instead, it seems that ISIS is well aware of the cultural specificities in the region and the potential influence husbands and partners have on women. Therefore, it targeted its online propaganda primarily to men, relying on them to recruit women. In fact, in its research on the influence of ISIS propaganda, the Kosovar Centre for Security Studies could not find any propaganda videos targeting Albanian-speaking women, in contrast to several propaganda videos targeting Albanian-speaking men. For Jakupi and Kelmendi, this was proof that ISIS has put little effort into creating special recruitment materials tailored to Western Balkan women, focusing instead on how to equip already-radicalized men to use their relationships with susceptible women to become key recruiters. [70]

This propaganda has sometimes been instrumentalized within families, and an important influencing factor on many women who departed for Syria and Iraq was the propaganda promoted by their own partners or husbands. One imam noted that some women were seduced 'by the big houses and the propaganda about practicing life under Islamic law,' and were told that if they cooked and cared for their jihadist husbands, they would "receive a reward from Allah." [71] Notably, a majority of the women interviewed by us maintain a strong conviction that their decision to travel was the right one, and that their motives were valid, even as they now acknowledge the high level of disillusionment they experienced with life in the 'caliphate' and with its evolution, before its downfall.

---

### *Life with ISIS: Between Regret and the Myth of the Caliphate*

Margolin and Winter (2021) have shown how the Islamic State implemented an elaborate gendered system of control in Iraq and Syria between 2014 and 2017, a system that sought to penetrate almost every aspect of society, “regulating social relationships, extracting resources from local communities, and justifying the appropriation of material wealth and property for its own gain.” They describe this system as a product of efforts “to balance ideology and pragmatism,” predicated on the idea that “both individual and communal life should be governed in totality by what the Islamic State considered to be ‘Islam.’”[72]

When women from the Western Balkans encountered this system, some were quickly disappointed that life under ISIS rule fell short of their expectations. Yet for others, it took time to recognize and reject the more nightmarish parts of their ‘caliphate fantasy,’ and a handful remain ambivalent about their experience to this day. Indeed, these women who spent from three to over six years in Syria and Iraq, and tended to view the domestic roles they had played there in glorified terms—“not as limiting but rather as spiritually righteous.”[73] Interviews with these returnees revealed that they all served in supportive roles and did not actively engage in combat; but several women mentioned that they had been taught by their husbands to use weapons, but only for their own protection.

The stories told by Western Balkan women about life in ISIS territory are very similar, and yet can be divided into two extremely distinct phases, separated by the 2017 intensification of coalition operations against ISIS. Married women who departed in the early years to Syria and Iraq expressed satisfaction with their living conditions and the services provided to them. None were gainfully employed, reflecting the findings of Margolin and Winter (2021) that the vast majority of in-group women living under ISIS rule were not working outside their homes. However, as their research revealed, women were often beneficiaries of ‘state’ support and were granted resources or other forms of material assistance, sometimes through aid provided to husbands and fathers, who were instructed to list family members on military expense and salary forms. The women who participated in our research said they were satisfied with this support, and that almost all their basic needs were fulfilled to enable a normal life for their families (including free accommodation, an adequate monthly allowance, and access to food and other services). “When we arrived, we were receiving food and 50 USD per person for each family member, plus 30 USD for each child in monthly allowances,” one woman explained, but she noted that ‘such payments soon stopped.’[74] In those first years, another woman added, “all the children were born in the hospital with appropriate care to mothers and newborns.”[75] These were conditions women who arrived later could only dream about.

The women we interviewed lived in groups, mainly with other women who spoke the same language, and interacted very little with people of other nationalities, even from other Western Balkan countries. According to one Bosnian woman, it was not only language but also their level of education, as well as cultural differences, that separated them from Albanian-speaking women.[76] “It was easier for us to live in small communities where we know each other and can speak our language. We were helping each other with children and spending our free time together. ... we liked going shopping at local markets, where we could buy on sale the world’s most famous brands of clothes.”[77] Friendships were reportedly even harder to establish with Arab women, who interviewees said sometimes mistreated and oppressed them.

There were also women who arrived in these early years unmarried, or who were soon widowed. They reported a more negative experience, reflecting their treatment and living conditions in a *maqarr* (a house for widowed or unmarried women)[78]—conditions which they described as “horrific, often cramped and dirty, without enough food.”[79] Such conditions forced them to marry or re-marry as quickly as possible, to protect themselves and their children from a lack of care and in order to access basic needs. “It was not love but a strong wish to leave this crazy house that forced me to re-marry soon after I was widowed,” said one woman.[80]

The second phase—after 2017—was characterized by incessant war and a sharp decrease in living conditions as services delivered formerly by ‘state institutions,’ were no longer provided. At the same time, unremitting aerial bombardments forced people to move constantly in search of protection from military operations. Women returnees saw this as the time at which the ‘Islamic State’ lost its credibility as a state, where the values of

‘pure Islam’ and equality for all Muslims were promoted. Instead, they said, it became highly corrupt, and citizens were routinely mistreated, especially those of foreign or non-Arab origin. One woman explained that “greediness and the ignorance of our emirs disrupted the whole state system and its organizational structure. We didn’t know who was responsible for what, or where to ask for help and support for our basic needs. We were forced to constantly change our residence; after 30...I stopped counting. It was not important to me anymore.... Nothing was important...just how my kids and I would survive.”[81] A Kosovar woman recalled that “there was nothing left to eat. We lived on just one date per day and ate grass out of desperation.”[82]

These conditions provoked deep disappointment in Western Balkan women regarding the basic principles of the ‘Islamic State’. After all, it was these principles that had attracted many of them. Some women blamed the collapse of the ‘state’ on corrupt government employees who had abandoned the tenets of Islam for their own benefit. However, other repatriated women did not want to discuss the executions or other atrocities committed by ISIS at all.[83] They place blame on the West for disrupting their ‘normal lives’ and causing harm and suffering to people through military assaults. Some also protested against the treatment of ISIS and the ‘caliphate’ in Western media, expressing, for example, frustration at how ISIS has been presented, with one woman claiming that “only biased and distorted images and fake news about ISIS activities” are published in the news.[84]

Despite the fact that all the women returnees interviewed by us testified to grim conditions in Syria and Iraq, sharing a high level of disappointment with life in the post-2017 phase, it is important to emphasize that some of them still have positive feelings about the idea of a caliphate or a ‘pure Islamic State’ and life under the strict rules of *Sharia* law. Some women we spoke to do not regret having migrated, explaining for instance that “even though the Islamic State does not exist anymore and there was a lot of injustice there, I do not regret that I moved there, because I also experienced some nice things.”[85] Another woman held positive feelings about how ISIS had implemented *Sharia* in the territory under its control, describing the required behavior of women and the brutal punishments for disrespecting strict religious rules as ‘fully acceptable’, adding that “all the women that have been punished deserved it. I pray for myself to avoid such temptations.”[86]

In some interviews, it was clear that Margolin and Winter (2021) were right to warn that some women in the ISIS in-group actively aided in the abuse of women in the out-group. These women were systematically targeted and dehumanized, enslaved by the Islamic State, and even lost their lives. Women in the in-group—including some of the subjects of our study—turned a blind eye to slavery and sexual abuse. This may have been due, as Margolin and Winter suggest, to their own precarious situations under ISIS rule.[87] Among the women interviewed for our research project, there were some who showed support for the enslavement of Yazidi women, while some others were neutral on this issue. As a rationale, these women fell back on ISIS rhetoric, saying that such treatment is acceptable for ‘unbelievers’. While these women also claimed that foreign fighters from the Western Balkans did not hold Yazidi sex slaves, they acknowledged that this was primarily due to a lack of financial means to buy and guard them. “Our men had no money for that. Slaves and the luxurious life were designated to rich Arab men.”[88]

Findings like these bring us to the question: Do these women pose any threat to their countries of residence once they return from the conflict zone? Some women have undeniably remained committed to the ISIS cause even after leaving ISIS-controlled territory, such as a woman from Kosovo who described her involvement with ISIS as a ‘great opportunity’ compared to the life she led at home.[89] Notably, one of her highly educated compatriots also exhibited a willingness to continue to support ISIS after her return.[90] Similar sentiment was found among women from other Western Balkan countries as well; they still place primary blame on the West and coalition forces for the harm and negative experiences they suffered in Syria and Iraq.

This continued adherence to ISIS narratives even after returning home could indicate that these women are on one of the pathways described by Reed, de Roy van Zuijdewijn, and Bakker (2015) that may be cause for concern. Still, as they note, it is important to distinguish in such cases between deradicalization and disengagement and to understand that ‘disengagement does not necessarily mean that people leave behind their radical ideas’ but also that, “[s]ometimes people stay within these movements or scenes for a long time, even after they have

become disillusioned.”[91]

In fact, several studies exploring the potential threat of returnees and their propensity to engage in violence have “shown that the risk of direct action (e.g., a terrorist attack) carried out by returning foreign fighters is historically quite low.”[92] Hegghammer and Nesser (2015) found, for example, that the ‘blowback rate’ of attacks by Western returnees in the ISIS era appears to be just 1 in 360, adding that domestic-based plots which do not involve returnees are a greater threat.[93] Even among returnees who pose a threat, there appears to be a small time window within which they are likely to act. In their 2020 study, Malet and Hayes introduced new data on ‘Lags in Attack Times of Extremist Returnees’ (LATER), based on research involving 230 returnees to Western countries. Their findings indicate that a majority of attempted attacks among this population occur within one year, and most frequently within just four months after return, underscoring the importance of targeting reintegration efforts “within the critical six months after return, after which the risk of attack diminishes considerably.”[94]

There are on the other hand women who returned quite disillusioned with the ‘Islamic State’, including from a religious perspective. They criticize its implementation of Islamic law, highlighting the unequal treatment of Arab and non-Arab foreign fighters and their families, and point at high corruption at all levels—which they view as a clear distortion of Islam. According to one woman, “they treated us as numbers who came here to die for their “cause”, which was strongly opposed to Islamic rules and values.”[95] However, many women returnees agreed that if the conflict intensification had not impacted negatively on their lives, they would not have regretted continuing to live in Syria.[96] Some saw their living and social conditions improve immediately upon arriving in Syria, where they received a home to live in and enjoyed what one woman described as a ‘happy life.’[97] Yet, their horrific experiences in the second phase, since 2017, and later in Syrian camps, led nearly all the women interviewed for our project to express gratitude for being repatriated.

### ***Life after Return and Prospects for the Future***

The women we interviewed were all satisfied with how their repatriation had been handled, as well as with the services and care provided to them after returning home. Their main fear was that they would be prosecuted and separated from their children, although most did not have to face such an outcome. They were also anxious about the fate of their husbands, especially those who were imprisoned in Syrian or Iraqi jails. “I only wish to visit him”[98] said one woman, who is concerned about the harsh conditions in which her husband is serving his prison sentence in Syria.

Still, perhaps the most pressing challenge for these women is how to rebuild their lives, resocialize into their communities, gain economic independence, and secure a future for themselves and their children. Not all of them are ready to readapt to the habits and behaviors in their home society. No matter what their feelings about life in the ‘caliphate’ were, the freedom to wear *niqab* without being condemned in public is still very important for many of these women, who continue to cover their face after their return even if this is not customary in their community or in their family. While this can hamper their reintegration and widen their separation from their families or community, many of these women are determined to maintain this practice. One remarked, “I expect people to accept me as I am and accept that I wear *niqab*.”[99] The same sentiment was shared by a Kosovar woman who is the only member of her family who wears *niqab*, which she does not want to take off even at home. “Religion still plays a big role in my life,” she explained.[100] Meanwhile, her father who was happy his daughter has returned, worries that he is not “able to really reach her”, noting that “she is still very closed...it is strange for me that she prays so much and practices her beliefs so strictly.”[101]

Another woman from Kosovo—who moved to Syria to join her fiancée at the age of 14, remained in Syria for three years, experienced desperate living conditions, lost her first husband, and gave birth in horrific circumstances in a Syrian camp—expressed that she could ‘hardly reintegrate’ back into Kosovar society, where she expected her prospects to be poor, largely due to the stigmatization and discrimination she anticipates from the rest of society. “For example, I cannot walk freely in my dress [*niqab*] as in Arab countries.... They [the Kosovan government] even want to ban it by law.”[102] This woman did not wear *niqab* before she traveled to



Syria, and even though she considers her decision to move there a mistake, she cannot see a future in Kosovo, saying she “would like to move somewhere else...in some other Arab country...where you can practice your faith without being condemned in public.” [103]

Beyond the degree to which they can reintegrate into families and societies, the future of women returnees and the success of their reintegration will depend significantly on their legal status (i.e., whether they are prosecuted and jailed) and their economic prospects. Gaining economic independence can be a factor in leading people away from extremist networks and narratives, but for these women, achieving this is a challenge for several reasons. For one, many suffer from serious psychological issues, including PTSD, which makes them incapable of holding employment, at least in the short term. Further, limited employment opportunities in their home countries make it difficult to find a job, especially for those stigmatized as returnees from ISIS territory. Even in the case of a vacancy, one woman expressed her apprehension that “no one will hire a woman with *niqab*.” [104] Another woman highlighted the impossibility of married women working without their husband’s permission, which is not feasible to get from husbands who have not returned or are imprisoned abroad.

There are some male returnees imprisoned in the Western Balkans as well, after returning and facing prosecution under domestic laws that prohibit foreign fighting. However, women returnees to the region have not faced jail time and only a few have been prosecuted. The prosecution of returnees has become an increasingly sensitive issue in many countries, in some cases—and certainly in the Western Balkans—because laws have been developed in response to the foreign fighting phenomenon not before traveling to the conflict zone became more widespread. Indeed, early returnees who traveled to ISIS territory in 2013 or early 2014 “could return virtually without any fear of being prosecuted.” [105] However, this has changed as countries around the world have confronted the prospect of FTF returnees; and in the Western Balkans, significant numbers of returnees have forced governments to quickly adapt legislation.

Still, as Reed, de Roy van Zuijdewijn, and Bakker (2015) have noted, it is not a criminal offense in many countries “to join a fighting party as long as this party is not in direct conflict with [that] specific country. Therefore, countries either criminalize the act of joining a designated terrorist organization or charge foreign fighters for planning or executing a terrorist offense while in Syria/Iraq.” [106] Some governments have thus “turned to existing legislation in innovative ways” to prosecute FTFs, including laws addressing organized crime, antidemocratic acts, and immigration. [107] Others have broadened their criminal codes to capture a greater range of ‘terrorist activity,’ both domestically and abroad, usually by expanding the scope of what constitutes a terrorist offense to include not only direct acts of terrorism but also acts that provide support to terrorist groups, such as propagandizing, fundraising, and recruiting. This aligns with UN Resolution 2178 (2014), which called on member states to criminalize the conduct of FTFs by making it illegal to travel (or attempt to travel), or fundraise for or organize travel, in order to “travel to a State other than their State...for the purpose of the perpetration, planning, or preparation of, or participation in, terrorist acts or providing or receiving terrorist training, including in connection with armed conflict.” [108]

While some EU countries already had laws that criminalized their citizens traveling abroad to join terrorist groups and participate in terrorist movements, other countries had to amend and expand their criminal codes to render these actions illegal. For example, Belgium has developed and reformed its criminal justice response to FTFs since 2015, making it a crime to travel with the intent of joining a terrorist group abroad, provide or receive terrorist training, or fund a terrorist organization. [109] This has also been the case in many Western Balkans states. In BiH, for instance, where legislation already criminalized conduct related to the illegal creation of military forces, including training or equipping such a force, amendments were adopted in 2014 to make it illegal to establish or join *foreign* paramilitary or parapolice units. As such, half of returned FTFs have faced prosecution under new foreign fighting statutes, and the other half under terrorism statutes that predated the foreign fighting phenomenon. [110]

Nonetheless, BiH has sentenced returned FTFs to fewer than two years in prison on average, and security analyst Adrian Shtuni has emphasized that sentences imposed in EU countries for individuals found guilty of joining foreign terrorist groups are twice as long as those imposed in Western Balkans countries, arguing

that courts in the region need to rethink their approach. Shtuni also notes that as of early 2020, the average sentence for these offenses had *decreased* in Kosovo, from an already relatively mild average of three and a half years.[111] According to Besa Kabashi, the challenges of prosecution are even greater when it comes to women returnees, “as it is hard to prove the position of a woman in a relationship’ and ‘it is hard to know for sure if her participation in a foreign conflict was voluntary or not, and in what capacity.”[112] This view seems to be dominant among governments in the Western Balkans, where only Kosovo has pursued prosecution against any of the women who have returned from ISIS territory.

There has been no such differentiation between men and women returnees in EU Member States, at least in recent years; women have been treated as individuals with full agency, and therefore as potential perpetrators and not just victims. In Germany, for example, the radicalization of girls and women initially received little attention, meaning that women avoided prosecution upon return from Syria and Iraq. However, the state has since recognized that women may in fact have been perpetrators in Syria or Iraq and has begun to prosecute some women returnees. In the Western Balkans, perceptions of the threat women may pose is still likely influenced by entrenched social biases that underestimate the agency of women. In fact, in BiH, women returnees have even been exempted from testifying in trials before Bosnian courts against accused FTFs after being declared incapable witnesses due to the effects of the trauma they suffered in the conflict zone.[113]

Kosovo stands apart in the region, having prosecuted and sentenced all of the women who participated in our research. They were each charged with participating in a terrorist organization and, after pleading guilty, received an average of two to three years in suspended sentences.[114] Many of these women do not understand why they should be charged for membership in a terrorist organization when they were “only at home and did not do anything...had no bad intentions and only followed our men.” This argument emerged regularly in interviews with returnees. While a majority of them feel that moving to Syria ‘was a mistake’ they still believe the decision was ‘just’, interpreting it as an obligation derived from Islamic scriptures.[115]

## **Conclusion**

The findings of our study provide an overview of a small and diverse sample of Western Balkan women returnees, allowing us to obtain a glimpse of their lives in the ‘Islamic State’ and the challenges of reintegration in their home countries. Though this sample cannot be considered representative, consisting only of those repatriated after 2018 by their respective governments, it is large and diverse enough to provide interesting insights into their feelings before, during, and after their stay in Syria and Iraq. An analysis of the results reveals that female returnees can be divided into three groups: 1) those who expressed strong opinions against ISIS; 2) those who expressed disappointment with ISIS but remain supportive of a caliphate and of a ‘pure Islamic State’; and 3) those who remain highly committed to ISIS. This indicates that a careful evaluation and risk assessment of women returnees is essential to determine whether they pose any threat and to make sure they receive the most appropriate support to facilitate their resocialization and reintegration.

Importantly, our study also found that ideological indoctrination by ISIS initially boosted the commitment of these women to the idea of a Muslim caliphate and a ‘pure Islamic state’ ruled by ISIS. However, over time many became disillusioned and their commitment waned. In most cases, this was due to negative experiences inside ISIS, and changes over the years in their living conditions, the deficient provision of services, and the treatment of non-Arab citizens. As a result of these factors, many women began to deradicalize prior to returning home. The level of disillusionment and self-deradicalization realized by these women *before* their return can be used to explore their willingness and ability to support deradicalization programs or to serve as counter-narrators against ISIS propaganda *after* their return.

Interestingly, the disappointment some of these women feel about the ‘Islamic State’ has not diminished their commitment to ISIS or to the militant jihadist ideology espoused by the group. This may further complicate their reintegration process and must therefore be carefully assessed and managed. Ultimately, however, any potential threat posed by returning women to their home countries must be countered through deradicalization programs that address the vulnerabilities, influences, and motivations that drove them toward an extremist

ideology in the first place, as well as the traumas they experienced while living under the rule of ISIS.

### **About the Authors:**

**Anita Perešin** is a senior adviser in the Office of the National Security Council of the Republic of Croatia and an adjunct professor of counter-terrorism at the University of Zagreb. The opinions expressed in this article are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect official policies or positions of the Office of the National Security Council or the Republic of Croatia. Address correspondence to Anita Perešin, Office of the National Security Council, Zagreb, Croatia. Email: [aperesin@gmail.com](mailto:aperesin@gmail.com)

**Melisa Hasanović** is a head of the Social Welfare Centre Hadžići, Sarajevo, Bosnia and Herzegovina and member of the Mobile Team for assistance and support to relevant institutions/services in the field of prevention and response to the challenges related to violent extremism and returnees from conflict zones. The opinions expressed in this article are those of the author and do not necessarily reflect official policies or positions of the Social Welfare Centre or the Mobile Team. Address correspondence to Melisa Hasanović, Social Welfare Center Sarajevo, Bosnia and Herzegovina. Email: [melissa.hasanovic@gmail.com](mailto:melissa.hasanovic@gmail.com)

**Kujtim Bytyqi** is a senior official at the Ministry of Defence and a PhD Researcher at the Bundeswehr University Munich in Germany. Areas of his research include returning foreign fighters and their families, violent religious extremism, deradicalization/rehabilitation, and community engagement. The views expressed in this article are those of the author alone and do not necessarily represent official positions of the government of the Republic of Kosovo. Email: [kujtimpz@gmail.com](mailto:kujtimpz@gmail.com)

### **Notes**

[1] Two-thirds of those who traveled were at the time of departure male adults, while the remaining one-third was composed of minors (18%) and women (15%). A. Shtuni, "Returning Western Balkan Foreign Fighters: A Long-Term Challenge," (January 9, 2020). URL: <https://www.ispionline.it/en/pubblicazione/returning-western-balkans-foreign-fighters-long-term-challenge-24762>, accessed 14 March 2020.

[2] H. J. Ingram, C. Whiteside, and C. Winter, *The ISIS Reader: Milestone Texts of the Islamic State Movement*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2020, p. 164; DOI: 10.1093/oso/9780197501436.003.0008

[3] For more data on the Foreign Fighters' recruitment among general and Muslim population in the EU and in Western Balkan countries see: V. Azinović, "Regional Report: Understanding Violent Extremism in the Western Balkans" (June 2018). URL: [https://www.britishcouncil.ba/sites/default/files/erf\\_report\\_western\\_balkans\\_2018.pdf](https://www.britishcouncil.ba/sites/default/files/erf_report_western_balkans_2018.pdf), accessed 14 March 2020.

[4] K. Bytyqi and S. Mullins, "Returnee Foreign Fighters from Syria and Iraq: The Kosovan Experience," *CTC Sentinel*, Volume 12, Issue 7, (August 2019). URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/returnee-foreign-fighters-syria-iraq-kosovan-experience/>. Among them there were 47 women and 92 children. See: V. Kelmendi, "Not Just Victims: Women in Terrorism from the Western Balkans" (February 2019). URL: <https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/Not%20Just%20Victims-%20Women%20in%20Terrorism%20from%20the%20Western%20Balkans.pdf>, accessed 14 March 2020.

[5] Among them, 63 were women and 57 men. See: V. Kelmendi, 2019.

[6] E. Rosand, H. Ellis and S. Weine, "Repatriating ISIS Family Members: A North Macedonia Model?" (September 14, 2020). URL: <https://www.justsecurity.org/72420/repatriating-isis-family-members-a-north-macedonian-model/>. Among them there were 14 women. No data are available for children. See: V. Kelmendi, 2019.

[7] Among them there were 13 women and 31 children. See: G. Erabara, "Albanian Children to be Returned from Syrian Refugee Camps," *Balkan Insight* (October 26, 2020); URL: <https://balkaninsight.com/2020/10/26/albanian-children-to-be-returned-from-syrian-refugee-camps/>, accessed 16 March 2020.

[8] At least 260 individuals have been reported as having been killed. A. Shtuni, 2020.

[9] Of the 110 repatriated Kosovan citizens there were only four men, as well as only seven from BiH. So far, the number of men is only higher in the case of North Macedonia, where the ratio of men to women is 7:1. Albania repatriated four children and the mother of one of these.

[10] A. Shtuni, 2020.

- [11] Statistics show that the highest number of women from the region of Western Balkans who have joined the conflict in Syria and Iraq in relation to the Muslim population is from Bosnia and Herzegovina, followed by Kosovo, Albania, and North Macedonia. On a per-capita level, the highest number of women who have joined the conflict is from Kosovo, followed by Bosnia and Herzegovina. See: R. Jakupi and V. Kelmendi, "Women in Violent Extremism: Lessons Learned from Kosovo," Kosovar Centre for Security Studies (January 2017). URL: [http://www.qkss.org/repository/docs/women-in-ve-eng\\_594236.pdf](http://www.qkss.org/repository/docs/women-in-ve-eng_594236.pdf), accessed 10 March 2020.
- [12] One of whom, a 14-year-old girl is a mother of a two-year-old baby born in Syria.
- [13] Nine of 74 children from Kosovo as well as one of 12 from BiH returned as orphans.
- [14] These interviews have been conducted over a period of four months, from September to December 2020.
- [15] R. Coolsaet and T. Renard, *Returnees: Who Are They, Why Are They (Not) Coming Back, and How Should We Deal with Them? Assessing Policies on Returning Foreign Terrorist Fighters in Belgium, Germany, and the Netherlands*. Brussels: Egmont Royal Institute for International Affairs (2018). URL: <https://www.egmontinstitute.be/returnees-assessing-policies-on-returning-foreign-terrorist-fighters-in-belgium-germany-and-the-netherlands/>, accessed 2 July 2021.
- [16] L. L. Dawson, "A Comparative Analysis of the Data on Western Foreign Fighters in Syria and Iraq: Who Went and Why?" The Hague: ICCT (February 2021), p. 2; see also: J. Cook and G. Vale, "From Daesh to 'Diaspora': Tracing the Women and Minors of Islamic State." London: ICSR (2018), p. 3. URL: <https://icsr.info/wp-content/uploads/2018/07/ICSR-Report-From-Daesh-to-%E2%80%98Diaspora%E2%80%99-Tracing-the-Women-and-Minors-of-Islamic-State.pdf>, accessed 2 July 2021.
- [17] L. L. Dawson and A. Amarasingam, "Talking to Foreign Fighters: Insights into the Motivations for Hijrah to Syria and Iraq," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 2017, 40:3, 191–210, p. 192, DOI: 10.1080/1057610X.2016.1274216.
- [18] D. Weggemans, E. Bakker and P. Grol, "Who Are They and Why Do They Go? The Radicalization and Preparatory Processes of Dutch Jihadist Foreign Fighters," *Perspectives on Terrorism*, Volume 8, Issue 4 (2014).
- [19] E. Bakker and P. Grol, "Motives and Considerations of Potential Foreign Fighters from the Netherlands," *ICCT Policy Brief* (July 2015). URL: <https://icct.nl/app/uploads/2015/07/ICCT-Bakker-Grol-Motives-and-Considerations-of-Potential-Foreign-Fighters-from-the-Netherlands-July2015.pdf>, accessed 2 July 2021.
- [20] Weggemans et al., 2014, p. 107.
- [21] Weggemans et al., 2014, p. 108.
- [22] Weggemans et al., 2014, p. 108.
- [23] Weggemans et al., 2014, p. 108.
- [24] Weggemans et al., 2014, p. 108.
- [25] Bakker and Grol, 2015, p. 14.
- [26] R. Coolsaet and T. Renard, 2018, p. 17.
- [27] L. Vidino and S. Hughes, "ISIS in America: From Retweets to Raqqa," Program on Extremism, The George Washington University (December 2015), p. 16. URL: <https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/downloads/ISIS%20in%20America%20-%20Full%20Report.pdf>, accessed 4 July 2021.
- [28] See: C. Hoyle, A. Bradford and R. F. Frenett, "Becoming Mulan? Female Western Migrants to ISIS," London: Institute for Strategic Dialogue (2015); L. Khalil, "Behind the Veil: Women in Jihad after the Caliphate," Lowy Institute (2019). URL: <https://www.lowyinstitute.org/publications/behind-veil-women-jihad-aftercaliphate>; H. Rafiq and N. Malik, "Caliphettes: Women and the Appeal of Islamic State," London: Quilliam Foundation, 2015.
- [29] J. Cook and G. Vale, 2018, p. 3.
- [30] L. L. Dawson, 2021, p. 2.
- [31] J. Cook and G. Vale, 2018, p. 25.
- [32] J. Cook and G. Vale, 2018, p. 26.
- [33] A. Peresin and A. Cervone, "The Western Muhajirat of ISIS," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism* 38, no. 7 (2015); M. Bloom and C. Winter, "The Women of ISIL," *Politico* (12 July, 2015). URL: <https://www.politico.eu/article/the-women-of-isil-female-suicide-bomber-terrorism/>, accessed 1 July 2021.
- [34] A. Peresin, "Fatal Attraction: Western Muslimas and ISIS," *Perspectives on Terrorism*, Volume 9, Issue 3 (2015), p. 25. URL: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/26297379.pdf?refreqid=excelsior%3A968ec0326271948cbfeb524d027ed091>, accessed 1 July 2021.
- [35] R. Jakupi and V. Kelmendi, 2017.



- [36] Weggemans et al., 2014.
- [37] L. L. Dawson, 2021, p. 2.
- [38] Interview with returned woman from Syria and Iraq, 20 October 2020.
- [39] Data provided by official sources on condition of anonymity.
- [40] Only one woman testified in court that she did not want to travel, but her husband had told her that she would have been expelled from the Islamic community if she refused to do so. M. Taušan, “Kasupović: Ispovijesti povratnica iz Sirije” (December 2, 2020). URL: <https://detektor.ba/2020/12/02/kasupovic-ispovijesti-povratnica-iz-sirije/>, accessed 4 December, 2020.
- [41] “President Jahjaga praises the successful operation of the security mechanisms and welcomes the return home of the citizen of the Republic of Kosovo.” URL: <https://president-ksgov.net/en/news/president-jahjaga-praises-the-successful-operation-of-the-security-mechanisms-and-welcomes-the-return-home-of-the-citizen-of-the-republic-of-kosovo>, accessed 14 December 2020.
- [42] One woman testified how, misled by her husband that she would get a better life, she left for Turkey with three children and ended up in Syria where she was forced, against her will, to stay for four years. See: “Gratë kosovare të kthyera nga Siria rrëfejnë për torturat e përjetuara atje” (24 February, 2020). URL: <https://www.periskopi.com/grate-kosovare-te-kthyera-nga-siria-rrefejne-per-torturat-e-perjetuara-atje/>, accessed 14 December 2020.
- [43] Another woman, 27-year-old and pregnant at the time of departure, stated that her husband had told her they were going to Germany for a better life. See: “Femrat e kthyera u martuan nga 2–3 herë në Siri, por çfarë po thonë ato para gjykatës,” (24 April 2019); URL: <https://lajm.co/femrat-e-kthyera-u-martuan-nga-2-3-herë-ne-siri-por-çfare-po-thone-ato-para-gjykatës/>, accessed 14 December 2020.
- [44] D. Margolin and C. Winter, “Women in the Islamic State: Victimization, Support, Collaboration, and Acquiescence,” Program on Extremism, The George Washington University (2021), p. 9. URL: [https://mena-studies.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Women\\_in\\_the\\_Islamic\\_State.pdf](https://mena-studies.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Women_in_the_Islamic_State.pdf), accessed 4 July 2021.
- [45] R. Jakupi and V. Kelmendi, 2017, p. 13.
- [46] R. Jakupi and V. Kelmendi, 2017, p. 16.
- [47] D. Tudora, A. Banica, and M. Istrate, “Evaluation of Gender Disparities from the Balkan Countries,” December 2015, *Procedia Economics and Finance* 20: 654–664 DOI: 10.1016/S2212-5671(15)00120-3. URL: [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/276859521\\_Evaluation\\_of\\_Gender\\_Disparities\\_from\\_the\\_Balkan\\_Countries/link/588308dc4585150dde405bfd/download](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/276859521_Evaluation_of_Gender_Disparities_from_the_Balkan_Countries/link/588308dc4585150dde405bfd/download), accessed 5 July 2021.
- [48] V. Lilyanova, “Women in the Western Balkans. Gender equality in the EU accession process,” *European Parliament Briefing* (July 2018). URL: [https://www.europarl.europa.eu/RegData/etudes/BRIE/2018/625139/EPRS\\_BRI\(2018\)625139\\_EN.pdf](https://www.europarl.europa.eu/RegData/etudes/BRIE/2018/625139/EPRS_BRI(2018)625139_EN.pdf), accessed 6 July 2021.
- [49] L. L. Dawson, 2021, p. 2.
- [50] J. Cook and G. Vale, 2018, p. 25.
- [51] Data provided by official sources on condition of anonymity.
- [52] K. Öktem, “The ‘Forgotten’ Muslims of Southeastern Europe,” (17 January 2012). URL: <https://www.opensocietyfoundations.org/voices/forgotten-muslims-southeastern-europe>, accessed 8 July 2021.
- [53] L. L. Dawson, 2021, p. 19.
- [54] Data provided by official sources on condition of anonymity.
- [55] Data provided by official sources on condition of anonymity.
- [56] Data provided by official sources on condition of anonymity.
- [57] D. Margolin and C. Winter, 2021.
- [58] See note 28.
- [59] D. Margolin and C. Winter, 2021, p. 33.
- [60] M. R. Revkin and E. J. Wood, “The Islamic State’s Pattern of Sexual Violence: Ideology and Institutions, Policies and Practices,” *Journal of Global Security Studies*, 6 (2), 2021, DOI: 10.1093/jogss/ogaa038, pp. 12–13.
- [61] It is estimated that in Kosovo and BiH the rate of women has been more than 35 percent. V. Azinović, M. Jusić, “The new lure of the Syrian war—the foreign fighters’ Bosnian contingent,” Atlantic Initiative, Sarajevo (2016), p. 38. URL: <http://atlanticinitiative.org/project-activities-nato-debates/497-the-new-lure-of-the-syrian-war-the-foreign-fighters-bosnian->

[contingent,-atlantic-initiative,-sarajevo-2016.html](#), accessed 1 August, 2016.

[62] R. Jakupi and V. Kelmendi, 2017.

[63] According to the Pew Research Center, the percentage of the 2010 Muslim population in Albania is 82.1%, in BiH 41.6%, in North Macedonia 34.9%, and in Kosovo 91.7%. URL: <https://www.pewforum.org/2011/01/27/table-muslim-population-by-country/>, accessed 14 March 2020.

[64] F. Bytyci, "Headscarf ban upsets devout Muslims in Kosovo," *Reuters* (24 June 2010). URL: <https://www.reuters.com/article/idINIndia-49612120100624>, accessed 14 March 2020.

[65] R. Jakupi and V. Kelmendi, 2017.

[66] M. Taušan, "Kasupović: Odlaskom u Siriju željela više slobode" (16 December 2020). URL: <https://detektor.ba/2020/12/16/kasupovic-odlaskom-u-siriju-zeljela-vise-slobode/>, accessed 20 December 2020.

[67] R. Jakupi and V. Kelmendi, 2017.

[68] C. Winter, "Women of the Islamic State: A Manifesto by the Al-Khansaa Brigade," London: Quilliam Foundation, 2015.

[69] K. M. Ingram, "An Analysis of Islamic State's Gendered Propaganda Targeted Towards Women: From Territorial Control to Insurgency," *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 2021, DOI: 10.1080/09546553.2021.1919637.

[70] R. Jakupi and V. Kelmendi, 2017.

[71] R. Jakupi and V. Kelmendi, 2017, p. 16.

[72] D. Margolin and C. Winter, 2021, p. 15.

[73] R. Jakupi and V. Kelmendi, 2017, p. 24.

[74] M. Taušan, December 2, 2020.

[75] Interview with returned woman from Syria and Iraq, 15 October 2020.

[76] Interview with returned woman from Syria and Iraq, 20 October 2020.

[77] Interview with returned woman from Syria and Iraq, 20 October 2020.

[78] General Intelligence and Security Service (AIVD), "Life with ISIS: the Myth Unravelled" (18 February 2016), p. 10. URL: <https://english.aivd.nl/publications/publications/2016/01/15/publication-life-with-isis-the-myth-unravelled>, accessed 5 December 2020.

[79] Interview with returned woman from Syria and Iraq, 5 November 2020.

[80] Interview with returned woman from Syria and Iraq, 12 November 2020.

[81] Interview with returned woman from Syria and Iraq, 20 October 2020.

[82] M. von Hein, E. Felden, B. Cani, "'Islamic State' returnees in Kosovo guided back into society," *Deutsche Welle* (2 October 2019). URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/islamic-state-returnees-in-kosovo-guided-back-into-society/a-50668479>, accessed 6 January 2021.

[83] M. von Hein et al., October 2019.

[84] Interview with returned woman from Syria and Iraq, 20 October 2020.

[85] M. Taušan, December 16, 2020.

[86] Interview with returned woman from Syria and Iraq, 25 November 2020.

[87] D. Margolin and C. Winter, 2021, p. 18.

[88] Interview with returned woman from Syria and Iraq, 23 November 2020.

[89] V. Kelmendi, 2019.

[90] V. Kelmendi, 2019.

[91] A. Reed, J. de Roy van Zuijdewijn and E. Bakker, "Pathways of Foreign Fighters: Policy Options and Their (Un)Intended Consequences," The Hague: *ICCT Policy Brief* (April 2015), p. 4. URL: <http://www.icct.nl/app/uploads/download/file/ICCT-Reed-De-Roy-Van-Zuijdewijn-Bakker-Pathways-Of-Foreign-Fighters-Policy-Options-And-Their-Un-Intended-Consequences-April2015.pdf>, accessed 2 June 2021.

[92] D. Byman, "Measuring the Threat from Foreign Fighters", in IISS, *Armed Conflict Survey 2016* (Abingdon: Routledge for the IISS, 2016), pp. 34–40.

- [93] T. Hegghammer and P. Nesser, "Assessing the Islamic State's Commitment to Attacking the West," *Perspectives on Terrorism* 9, no. 4 (2015), p. 30.
- [94] D. Malet and R. Hayes, "Foreign Fighter Returnees: An Indefinite Threat?" *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 32:8, 2020, 1617–1635; DOI: 10.1080/09546553.2018.1497987.
- [95] Interview with returned woman from Syria and Iraq, 23 November 2020.
- [96] R. Jakupi and V. Kelmendi, 2017.
- [97] R. Jakupi and V. Kelmendi, 2017.
- [98] Interview with returned woman from Syria and Iraq, 20 October 2020.
- [99] M. von Hein et al., October 2019.
- [100] M. von Hein et al., October 2019.
- [101] M. von Hein et al., October 2019.
- [102] "Sa 14 godina u Siriju" (18 June 2019). URL: [https://www.slobodnaevropa.org/a/30007122.html?fbclid=IwAR390ap48ZDNSJ9\\_8bwSJGsGp\\_kFXotVweX18gUUE6X7d9v2SNKml9f7T9A](https://www.slobodnaevropa.org/a/30007122.html?fbclid=IwAR390ap48ZDNSJ9_8bwSJGsGp_kFXotVweX18gUUE6X7d9v2SNKml9f7T9A), accessed 15 December 2020.
- [103] Ibid.
- [104] Interview with returned woman from Syria and Iraq, 15 October 2020.
- [105] A. Reed, J. de Roy van Zuijdewijn, and E. Bakker, 2015, p. 9.
- [106] Ibid.
- [107] C. Paulussen and K. Pitcher, "Prosecuting (Potential) Foreign Fighters: Legislative and Practical Challenges," ICCT Research paper (January 2018), p. 14. DOI: 10.19165/2018.1.13.
- [108] UNSC Resolution 2178, Preamble.
- [109] R. Coolsaet and T. Renard, 2018, p. 25.
- [110] V. Azinović and E. Bećirević, "A Waiting Game: Assessing and Responding to the Threat from Returning Foreign Fighters in the Western Balkans," *RCC, Sarajevo* (2017), p. 32. URL: <https://www.rcc.int/pubs/54/a-waiting-game-assessing-and-responding-to-the-threat-from-returning-foreign-fighters-in-the-western-balkans>, accessed 1 June 2021.
- [111] F. Mejdini, S. Kajosević, H. Rovcanin, X. Bami, and S.J. Marusic, "Balkan States Find Prosecuting Terrorism a Challenge," *Balkan Insight* (July 6, 2020); URL: <https://balkaninsight.com/2020/07/06/balkan-states-find-prosecuting-terrorism-a-challenge/>, accessed 2 July 2021.
- [112] Ibid.
- [113] N. Kuloglija, "Keserović: Povratnice iz Sirije ne mogu svjedočiti, iskazi iz istrage uvedeni u materijalne dokaze", *Detektor* (24 December 2020). URL: <https://detektor.ba/2020/12/24/keserovic-povratnice-iz-sirije-ne-mogu-svjedociti-iskazi-iz-istrage-uvadeni-u-materijalne-dokaze/>, accessed 3 June 2021; M. Taušan, 16 December, 2020.
- [114] Data provided by official sources on the condition of anonymity.
- [115] R. Jakupi and V. Kelmendi, 2017, p. 5.

# Ansaru Resurgent: The Rebirth of Al-Qaeda's Nigerian Franchise

by Jacob Zenn and Caleb Weiss

## Abstract

*As jihadi violence spreads throughout the Sahel, Ansaru, al-Qaeda's franchise in Nigeria, has renewed its presence in the country's northwest. This has occurred as Ansaru's two rivals, the unaffiliated 'Boko Haram' and the Islamic State's West Africa Province, also announced their own branches or activities in northwestern Nigeria for the first time, which, like Ansaru, involved cooperation with bandits. Ansaru's renewed presence in northwestern Nigeria also coincides with al-Qaeda-affiliated fighters pushing further south from their historical bases in Mali into southern Burkina Faso and Niger. These simultaneous developments raise concerns about the growth of West African jihadist movements, interactions between Nigerian and Sahelian jihadists and both of them with bandits, and the possible realization of an 'arc of insurgency' in West Africa. Ansaru's renewed presence in northwestern Nigeria, amid the inability of the Nigerian state to provide security in that region, has ramifications for the growth of al-Qaeda in West Africa because it could lead to al-Qaeda's uniting its Sahelian and Nigerian jihad theaters for the first time.*

**Keywords:** Ansaru, Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb, Sahel, northwest Nigeria, banditry

## Introduction

On January 15, 2020, six Nigerian soldiers were killed in an ambush as they escorted the emir of Potiskum from Nigeria's Yobe State through Kaduna State in northwestern Nigeria.[1][2] Few details were initially provided about the perpetrators except that the armed men wore military uniforms. Although this description would have been somewhat uncharacteristic of bandits, whose violence had been plaguing northwestern Nigeria in previous years, it was not particularly revealing given the preponderance of gangs, criminals, and small-scale armed groups in that region.[3] Two days later, however, Jamaat al-Ansar al-Muslimeen fi Bilad al-Sudan, better known as Ansaru, claimed the attack.[4] This was the group's first claimed operation inside Nigeria since 2013 and indicated the group's renewed presence in northwestern Nigeria.

Released through an al-Qaeda-linked propaganda channel, al-Hijrah, Ansaru's claim was intended to demonstrate to al-Qaeda's global followership the group's return to the northwestern Nigerian jihadist scene. After January 2020, Ansaru claimed three other attacks inside northwestern Nigeria between February and August 2020. With these sporadic claims coming after a half-decade of Ansaru's being virtually dormant operationally as well as on (social) media, it was apparent Ansaru's renewed presence was not yet set in stone, but the group was on an upswing. Northwestern Nigeria's widespread banditry and record of communal violence between ethnic Fulani herders and farming communities, as well as the increasing spread of jihadist violence across the Sahel and in northwestern Nigeria since at least 2019, means Ansaru, and thereby al-Qaeda, increasingly have opportunities to capitalize on the deteriorating regional security to support and promote Ansaru's resurgence in northwestern Nigeria.

Beginning with a brief history of Ansaru and its initial demise, the article proceeds to outline its activities after going underground by 2015, following an intense three-year rivalry with Abubakar Shekau-led 'Boko Haram.' The article then describes how Ansaru as well as its rivals, Islamic State in West Africa Province (ISWAP) and 'Boko Haram,' are trying to establish themselves in the northwestern Nigerian jihadist scene. Finally, the article assesses the wider implications for both the Nigerian and Sahelian theaters of these developments.

Given the dangers and limitations of travel during the COVID-19 pandemic, field research was not possible for the authors. As such, this article mostly relies on primary source material from jihadist forums, publications, and websites, in addition to pre-COVID-19 interviews conducted by the authors with individuals in northern Nigeria. Other sources, such as reports from international organizations that did conduct field research for



their publications, were used where applicable to supplement relevant data points. Secondary sources, such as news reports from verified local media outlets, were also utilized. As a starting point for addressing the phenomenon of Ansaru's renewed presence in northwestern Nigeria amid Ansaru's own competition with ISWAP and Boko Haram in that theater, this article hopes future researchers can continue to shed light on this development as it evolves, including through in-country research where possible.

### ***Ansaru's Beginnings***

Like most jihadist groups, Ansaru was never devoid of factions, even though its factions were not easily apparent to outsiders. On one end, Ansaru represented al-Qaeda's, and particularly al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb's (AQIM), expansion into Nigeria through Nigerian jihadists who had trained with AQIM and formed Ansaru's 'militant wing.' On the other end, Ansaru reflected the inability of Nigerian Salafi preachers to curb jihadism after they began promoting al-Qaeda after the September 11, 2001, attacks, which resulted in their students eventually forming Ansaru's 'theological wing.'

Two Nigerian jihadist figures, in particular, illustrate the historical trajectories of Ansaru's factions and indicate how the "new" post-2019 Ansaru is a somewhat different entity than "original" Ansaru. The first figure, Khalid al-Barnawi, reportedly met Usama bin Laden or his deputy Muhammed Atef (Abu Hafs al-Masri) in Sudan in the 1990s and then fought with AQIM's earliest predecessor, the Armed Islamic Group (GIA), in the Sahel.[5] This occurred after the GIA, under Afghan jihad veteran Hassan Allane, expanded GIA smuggling operations into Niger and eventually also into Nigeria in 1994.[6] Al-Barnawi later joined the GIA's successor, and AQIM's predecessor, the Salafist Group for Preaching and Combat (GSPC), in the late 1990s and became Mokhtar Belmokhtar's driver and companion.[7]

Al-Barnawi initially had little involvement in Nigeria-based jihadism. However, in 2003, Nigerian security forces cracked down on Nigeria's several-hundred-member-strong jihadi movement based in Kanama, Yobe State. It was led by Muhammed Ali, who had also been in Sudan and studied with young al-Qaeda ideologues, including Abu Yahya al-Libi, and facilitated his Nigerian followers' training with the GSPC and Sudanese paramilitaries in the mid-2000s.[8] Although Ali and his top disciples were killed in the Kanama crackdown, some surviving followers fled to the Sahel where they met al-Barnawi. There they trained and fought with the GSPC and later with AQIM.[9] Other followers of late Ali hid in Borno State, which borders Yobe, and launched several reprisal attacks on the army in late 2004.[10] The ties developed between Khalid al-Barnawi and these Nigerians with GSPC/AQIM provided the foundation for what became Ansaru's 'militant wing' in 2012.

Meanwhile, Ali's co-leader, Muhammed Yusuf, who had opposed Ali's rush to jihad in Kanama in 2003, fled Nigeria and traveled to Saudi Arabia for what turned out to be a short-term exile.[11] After receiving permission from Nigerian authorities and Salafi leaders to return to Nigeria in late 2004 on condition he would stop preaching against the state and accusing Salafis of apostasy for accepting 'man-made' laws, Yusuf flew back to Nigeria.[12] Although Yusuf was more patient than Ali, he still continued calling for jihad after returning to Nigeria, which led to a Nigerian government-Salafi alliance against him and his followers by 2007.[13]

Yusuf's jihad was launched in July 2009 in response to the Nigerian government's seeing Yusuf's growing popularity as a significant threat, especially as his preaching delegitimized the Nigerian state on Islamic grounds.[14] Salafi scholars, now supportive of the state, responded by labeling Yusuf and his followers "Boko Haram," meaning "Western education is sinful," to ridicule Yusuf's preaching.[15] This was despite Yusuf not giving his following any specific name and making clear that his preaching was principally for a jihad on al-Qaeda's model aiming to establish an Islamic state, and only secondarily for prohibiting Western education, or at least aspects of it that Yusuf believed contradicted the Quran.[16]

Yusuf was murdered while in government custody in July 2009. His followers, who numbered in the thousands, were psychologically more prepared for jihad than Ali's followers had been in 2003.[17] Khalid al-Barnawi led late Yusuf's followers, who were now under the leadership of Yusuf's deputy, Abubakar Shekau. It was Shekau

who renamed Yusuf's following as Jama'at Ahl al-Sunna Li Daw'ah wal-Jihad (the group, however, was still popularly known as 'Boko Haram'). They traveled to AQIM camps along the Mali-Niger border after Yusuf's death. Under Shekau, several "waves" of Yusuf's followers received training, funding, arms, and media support from AQIM.[18] The leader of AQIM, Abdelmalek Droukdel, and AQIM's Sahel-based commander, Abu Zeid, subsequently released statements about Boko Haram, including condolences for Yusuf's death, and oversaw the Boko Haram members' training under AQIM in the Sahel.[19] Around this time, Shekau pledged loyalty to al-Qaeda through another Boko Haram member who had previously been among Ali's followers in Kanamma. [20] With this pledge from Boko Haram's leader, Shekau, and the followers of the late preacher Yusuf's and the militant al-Barnawi brought together, the core of what would later become Ansaru's 'preaching' and 'militant' wings was formed by 2011.

Weeks before Yusuf's death, Yusuf's *shura* had selected Shekau as Yusuf's successor over Muhammed Auwal Ibrahim Gombe, among others. The young Salafi scholar, Gombe, had studied and even been supported in his youth by the family of a prominent Nigerian Salafi scholar, and future Nigerian minister of communication, Isa Ali Pantami.[21] Thus, Gombe was an astute young Salafi theologian. However, when Pantami and Yusuf debated each other and became rivals in 2006, Gombe sided with Yusuf, left the mainstream Nigerian Salafi fold, and eventually became Ansaru's first leader.[22]

Gombe represented a more Nigeria-focused and theological figure, whereas Khalid al-Barnawi represented a more global-oriented and al-Qaeda-experienced militant figure; hence they respectively led Ansaru's 'theological' and 'militant' wings. The two came together to lead Ansaru when Shekau started showing "signs of extremism and deviancy" by 2011, which forced Gombe and al-Barnawi to seek to revive Yusuf's legacy by separating from their overall leader, Shekau.[23] Al-Barnawi and other AQIM-trained Nigerians then explained Shekau's "excesses and deviance" to AQIM, which involved comparing him to the ultra-*takfiri* GIA. They ultimately received AQIM's approval to separate from Shekau in November 2011.[24]

In January 2012, Ansaru, the name chosen by AQIM, announced its formation shortly after Shekau had ordered a massive attack in Kano that killed nearly 200 people, mostly Muslim civilians.[25] Ansaru's messaging indicated it sought to defend Nigerian Muslims from Christians on the domestic level, which was consistent with the former preaching of Gombe's mentor, Pantami.[26] At the same time, Ansaru conveyed that it was aligned with al-Qaeda through its symbols and messaging. This included seeking vengeance on the West for the war in Afghanistan and responding to bans on the hijab in France.[27] Moreover, Ansaru's operations in northern Nigeria involved four kidnappings of nine foreign engineers, eight of whom were killed in rescue attempts while one managed to escape.[28] Thus, Ansaru's messaging and operations (including a prison break in Abuja and an ambush of Nigerian soldiers near Abuja who were preparing to deploy to Mali to combat al-Qaeda-aligned jihadists) reflected Khalid al-Barnawi's influence. Meanwhile, other aspects of Ansaru's messaging, and especially its theological aversion to killing Muslim civilians or even Christians who were not supporting the government or military, reflected Gombe's influence.[29]

Despite Ansaru's initial burst onto the scene with unprecedented kidnappings of foreigners in northern Nigeria, which deviated from Shekau-led Boko Haram's violent revenge campaign against Nigerian Salafis, government officials and civilians, Ansaru struggled soon after its founding.[30] Shekau further exacted revenge on Gombe by having him assassinated by Shekau's loyalists in 2013. Reportedly, Shekau even leaked details on Ansaru cells so security forces could eliminate them.[31] These events led to Ansaru's gradually becoming defunct. Some members even cooperated with Boko Haram and later with ISWAP, while others bided time in Nigeria and abroad until Ansaru could reemerge.[32]

### ***Ansaru Underground***

After the French-led military intervention in northern Mali in January 2013, Ansaru entered into a new phase of dormancy. Besides the group's problems with Shekau and with Nigerian security forces domestically, AQIM commanders who had long communicated, trained, and funded Ansaru were either killed, including Abu Zeid in northern Mali, or retreated into deep hiding, including Mokhtar Belmokhtar, in Libya.[33] Furthermore,

some Nigerian jihadists who had fought in Mali among Ansaru members, and Ansaru members themselves, including Khalid al-Barnawi, returned to Nigeria and cooperated with Abubakar Shekau, despite his previous retribution against other Ansaru members.[34] Some Ansaru members later followed Shekau into ISWAP and continued in ISWAP after Shekau's August 2016 ouster from that group, and even despite ISWAP's growing hostility toward their former group, Ansaru, which included the public execution of two of its members in 2020.[35]

Tolerating an alliance with Shekau was the result of al-Barnawi being less ideological than Gombe and understanding that in order to continue conducting operations in Nigeria, it would be necessary to find an accommodation with Shekau. As a result, al-Barnawi's fighters focused on northern Cameroon, after reaching an agreement with Shekau, which allowed al-Barnawi's fighters to conduct operations there. For example, from 2013 to 2015, al-Barnawi's fighters cooperated with Shekau's fighters and local northern Cameroonian road-robbers to conduct at least two, if not all, of five kidnappings of 22 foreigners.[36] All of these kidnappings, however, were conducted in Boko Haram's name and resulted in millions of dollars entering Boko Haram's coffers.[37]

More practically, al-Barnawi had little choice but to align with Shekau as Shekau had been killing off Ansaru members, including most notably Gombe, while other Ansaru members were beheaded by Shekau's loyalists as punishment for defecting from him.[38] Further, Nigeria's domestic intelligence services broke up key Ansaru cells, including its *shura* headquarters in Kaduna State, reportedly after receiving "tips" from Ansaru's rivals,[39] most likely Shekau loyalists.[40] Ansaru's pseudonymous leader in 2017 even claimed Shekau's loyalists had attempted to kill al-Barnawi, but had failed.[41] Thus, if al-Barnawi wanted to survive, let alone operate in Nigeria or its borderlands in Cameroon again, it was inevitable he had to subordinate to Shekau's authority.

Al-Barnawi's tacit cooperation with Shekau in northern Cameroon did not mean al-Barnawi was all-in with Shekau's agenda. However, it did mean that what remained of Ansaru lacked the operational capabilities to act more independently. Moreover, Ansaru began losing the theological agenda it once had as its main ideologues, including Gombe, were killed or forced to engage in robberies to acquire enough funds to survive. Muhammed Yusuf's son, and ISWAP's post-August 2016 leader after Shekau, Abu Musab al-Barnawi, stated in his 2018 book, that Ansaru began kidnapping hostages in Nigeria for pursuing wealth, not ideology, given their "interest was in their bellies and pockets." [42] Additionally, the remaining Ansaru members after 2014 tended to be from Kogi State, where ethnic Epira Salafis had joined Ansaru in part because they welcomed its transnationalism compared to Shekau's ethnic Kanuri and Borno focus.[43]

Due to Ansaru's clandestine nature, it became difficult to track the group from 2014 onward. Among the only signs of its existence during this period was when the group established a Twitter account and released two videos in a two-week period before Shekau pledged loyalty to Islamic State in March 2015.[44] These two videos reconfirmed Ansaru's dedication to al-Qaeda's *modus operandi*, as they spoke of reviving Usman dan Fodio's precolonial caliphate and expressed aversion to Shekau's killing Muslims and his eccentric mannerisms. [45] After 2015, however, Ansaru relocated from Bauchi's forests in northeastern Nigeria to northwestern Nigeria because of continued pressure from the country's security forces.[46] This meant that Ansaru returned to the region where it had initially been based when its *shura* was located in Zaria, Kaduna State in 2012.[47]

From 2016 until 2019, however, little was heard from Ansaru while Nigerian security forces made significant gains against the group, beginning with the arrest of Khalid al-Barnawi in Kogi State in April 2016.[48] Furthermore, al-Barnawi's deputy was arrested in Kaduna near an arms stockpile shortly after al-Barnawi's arrest.[49] The deputy, a Fulani and Zamfara native, was known for cattle-rustling, which suggested that al-Barnawi had abandoned his accommodation with Shekau, attempted to restart Ansaru in northwestern Nigeria, and, accordingly, recruited a deputy familiar with that region. Despite al-Barnawi's detention, Ansaru's new pseudonymous leader's requesting God to free al-Barnawi from prison in an article in an al-Qaeda magazine, *al-Risalah*, one year later signaled that al-Barnawi remained in Ansaru's good graces.[50] Moreover, the article indicated that despite Ansaru's lack of being able to claim any attacks from 2016 to 2019, the group survived and remained within al-Qaeda's fold.

There were also several instances of Ansaru members being arrested by Nigerian security agencies before traveling to or returning from Libya in the 2016–2019 period.[51] In some cases, these members were alleged to have been allied with the Islamic State, which is unsurprising considering that some Ansaru members had reintegrated with Boko Haram or later ISWAP.[52] Other Ansaru members who had remained loyal to al-Qaeda, nevertheless also claimed to have been in Libya.[53] Thus, there were some Ansaru members in Libya, where the group remained dormant while biding time before returning to Nigeria.[54] In terms of media presence, Ansaru only released several *anasheed* (Islamic a cappella songs) in 2018, which reaffirmed the group's desire to revive Usman dan Fodio's caliphate and its desire to defend Muslim civilians.[55] It was not until late 2019, however, that the group transitioned to reactivation in Nigeria.

### ***Ansaru's Renewed Presence in Northwestern Nigeria***

While Ansaru was inactive, northwestern Nigeria was becoming the focus of large-scale violence emanating from "armed bandits" and other communal violence in the region.[56] The bandits, operating from Nigeria's Sokoto, Zamfara, Katsina, Kaduna, and Niger states, were responsible for many of the northwest's deadliest attacks.[57] Local researchers, including James Barnett who has conducted field research in the region, found that many of these armed bandit gangs are comprised of ethnic Fulani who have engaged in various violent crimes, as well as cattle-rustling across Nigeria's northwest.[58] Feeding into these problems are the larger communal conflicts emanating from competition between Fulani herders and the often-Christian farming communities of the region, which have also exacerbated the violence.[59]

Within this context, Ansaru was able to exploit several conditions inside the northwest and the wider Sahel to reestablish its presence in Nigeria. First, it blurred the lines between general banditry and jihadism. Nigerian journalist and researcher, Idris Mohammed, who covers the growing instability across northern Nigeria with a focus on Ansaru, found that Ansaru has often provided weapons or man power to armed gangs for many of these attacks.[60] Yusuf Anka, another Nigerian journalist focusing on armed banditry in the northwest, also found that Ansaru was mixing with bandit leaders.[61] Accordingly, Ansaru was suspected of being behind several attacks in the region, despite that it did not officially claim an operation until January 2020.[62]

Ansaru's record tracked with the larger trend in the Sahel that researcher Heni Nsaibia has dubbed the "jihadization of banditry," wherein jihadist organizations have often transformed local bandit or criminal networks into allied groups.[63] While this represents a long-occurring phenomenon between criminals and jihadists, in recent years this has become especially relevant for al-Qaeda's Katibat Macina in Mali and Burkina Faso, which has been able to utilize Fulani gangs as auxiliary forces across those two countries.[64] Ansaru is trying to replicate the success found by its Malian and Burkinabe counterparts.

Secondly, Ansaru, like its al-Qaeda allies elsewhere in the Sahel, has been able to exploit Fulani grievances to its advantage. This exploitation is most evident in reports about the group's recruiting efforts. Much like with the armed gangs, Ansaru has also facilitated and maintained relationships with the larger Fulani communities of the northwest.[65]

As a result, the jihadist group has been able to use these connections to recruit disaffected individuals for its own gain. It has also managed to build a support base needed for its comeback. In this regard, the International Crisis Group (ICG) has found, through fieldwork, that Ansaru "deployed clerics to discredit democratic rule and the state government's peace efforts, a 'hearts and minds' campaign aimed at winning support from rural communities." [66] These efforts largely conform to al-Qaeda's overall *modus operandi* of using and exploiting local grievances such as in central Mali where it has utilized preexisting communal and land conflicts to recruit, proselytize, and strengthen its own foothold in the area.[67]

Moreover, the da'wah-based approaches being used by Ansaru in northwestern Nigeria mirror similar proselytization efforts conducted by al-Qaeda groups in the wider Sahel and North Africa.[68] This approach was even broadcasted by the group itself in its first-ever Fulfulde-language [the language of the Fulani across West Africa] audio message released in May 2019.[69] That production featured a spokesman for the group



calling on the Fulani of northwestern Nigeria to support Ansaru and its efforts against the state, while lecturing about various religious aspects of the fight.[70]

Finally, the rising jihadist violence across the Sahel has facilitated a conducive environment for Ansaru to renew its presence. As the jihadist violence continues to push further south in both Burkina Faso and Niger, this has allowed Ansaru to strengthen connections with al-Qaeda's Group for the Support of Islam and Muslims (JNIM), of which Katiba Macina is one component. For example, the ICG also found evidence of JNIM supplying Ansaru with weapons captured from military raids across the Sahel.[71] Given the prior connections to al-Qaeda in Libya and known ties to JNIM, it is also plausible that Ansaru members have utilized JNIM bases inside the Sahel for training or as rear bases. However, due to the largely clandestine nature of Ansaru's activities, some of these claims have not yet been substantially verified.

All of these efforts, however, came into the fore in October 2019 when Ansaru began to publicly advertise its revival inside Nigeria. In late 2019, two *Telegram* channels emerged that purported to be run by Ansaru members. Posting in both English and Hausa, one channel featured commentary on events inside northwestern Nigeria next to general jihadist propaganda.[72] On October 27, 2019, al-Qaeda's Global Islamic Media Front (GIMF), a propaganda outlet that acts as a clearinghouse for various groups within the al-Qaeda network, published a new photo of Ansaru members inside a forest, taken likely in northwestern Nigeria.[73] In the same statement, GIMF noted that Ansaru had created a new media foundation, Al-Yaqt Media Center, the same one that has subsequently featured on al-Qaeda's list of its own and affiliates' media channels.[74]

In November 2019, many jihadist channels on *Telegram* were shut down in a massive effort undertaken by the platform in cooperation with Europol.[75] As a response, al-Qaeda's media team created a main *Rocket Chat* server that acts as a central repository and forum for various groups within its network. Included in this server was a dedicated forum for Ansaru and its members and supporters.[76] One month later, the aforementioned *Telegram* channels posted yet another new photo of Ansaru members in an area resembling northwestern Nigeria's forest villages.[77] With these small propaganda releases, Ansaru affirmed to its supporters, and indeed the wider al-Qaeda network, that it was teasing out its eventual declaration of its renewal.

Finally, in January 2020, Ansaru officially claimed its first attack inside Nigeria since its renewal in northwestern Nigeria.[78] That attack, the aforementioned ambush on the Emir of Potiskum and his convoy in Kaduna, was posted online by two of al-Qaeda's propaganda channels, Al-Hijrah and Al-Thabat, which have continued to carry Ansaru's statements. Interestingly, the two Ansaru *Telegram* channels, while also taking credit for the attack, openly debated whether it was the right time to publicly announce Ansaru's renewed presence in the area or whether the group should remain in stealth, while also promising to free Khalid al-Barnawi and other Kogi State-origin preachers of the group from prison.[79] Nevertheless, this did not stop al-Qaeda and its supporters in widely sharing the group's claim of responsibility.

Seemingly confirming both Ansaru's responsibility for the ambush and its overall renewed presence in northwestern Nigeria, Nigerian security forces claimed that it had launched an offensive on Ansaru in early February 2020. State forces reported its units raided a large Ansaru camp in Kaduna, killing "no fewer than 250 terrorists and bandits." [80] In response, Ansaru released its own statement, claiming to have killed or wounded "more than 34" Nigerian soldiers while also shooting down a 'war plane' in the operation.[81] Although the Nigerian state did not confirm any fatalities on its side, it did, however, note that Ansaru forced a helicopter to a premature landing.[82]

Between February and August 2020, Ansaru's public communications were relatively dormant. However, on August 7, the silence was broken when it claimed another attack against Nigerian security forces.[83] In its statement, the group asserted that "more than 25 apostates were killed and 10 wounded in an attack on a position of the Nigerian army in Kaduna State in central Nigeria." [84] Three weeks later, on August 23, it claimed another assault on the Nigerian military in Kaduna, reporting that 35 troops were killed.[85] Both August attack claims remain unconfirmed by local media, as a series of violent attacks across the state that month made it difficult to pinpoint any specific incident to which Ansaru might have been referring. It should be noted, however, the claims coincided with reported bandit attacks on Christians.[86]

Ansaru has not publicly claimed an operation since August 2020. However, al-Qaeda's propaganda apparatus continues to include Ansaru within its sphere. For instance, in February 2021, a pro-al-Qaeda figure, Warith al-Kassam, who remains influential within the group's African activities, included Ansaru on a map of al-Qaeda in Africa.[87] In June 2021, the same person included Ansaru's aforementioned new media outlet, Al-Yaqut Media Center, on a list of official al-Qaeda propaganda outlets.[88] Al-Yaqut has yet to release any material, but its continued promotion within al-Qaeda's global network shows al-Qaeda recognizes Ansaru's renewal in northwestern Nigeria. This preceded a September 2021 *Daily Trust* report about Ansaru hoisting its flags in two towns in Zamfara, where bandits had previously reached a pact with farmers that allowed the bandits to access the towns' markets in return for the bandits not harassing the farmers.[89]

That Ansaru has chosen to hide or conceal many elements of its renewal in northwestern Nigeria is not surprising. This strategy follows similar attempts made by other al-Qaeda groups to hide their hand so as to limit any potential coordinated military offensives or international pressure against it. For instance, al-Shabaab, al-Qaeda's affiliate in Somalia, previously sought to hide its foreign connections under the directions of al-Qaeda's senior leadership.[90]

Meanwhile, in Mali, AQIM also initially sought to conceal its involvement in the 2012 takeover and occupation of the country's northern regions by organizing its units under the banner of the ostensible local jihadist group Ansar Dine.[91] However, in both cases, in Somalia and Mali, international military offensives were inevitably conducted against both al-Shabaab and AQIM. It is possible that Ansaru has learned from these other Africa al-Qaeda affiliates and has deliberately opted for a more opaque operational approach in an attempt to provide a more conducive environment for its renewal while being relatively safe from international pressure.

### ***Implications of Ansaru's Renewed Presence in Northwestern Nigeria***

Ansaru's renewed presence in northwestern Nigeria involves several distinct factors that threaten not only Nigeria, but the Sahelian region writ large. First, and perhaps foremost, the dangerous cocktail of violence brewing in northwestern Nigeria between banditry and ethnic and communal violence stands to be exacerbated by further jihadist involvement.[92] As seen in other areas of the Sahel, such as in central Mali and parts of northern and eastern Burkina Faso, jihadist participation in communal conflicts has often accelerated retaliatory strikes and massacres, or has prompted more heavy-handed government responses that have in turn fueled cycles of violence.[93] Local militias such as Dan Na Ambassagou in central Mali and self-defense groups like Burkina Faso's Koglweogo or the nascent Volunteers for the Defence of the Homeland have been emboldened to perpetrate crimes against rival ethnic groups and communities as a result of either state authorities failing to successfully disarm them or incorporating these outfits into their broad counter-terrorism campaigns, respectively.[94] It is not an unrealistic scenario for similar scenes to play out in northwestern Nigeria as the violence there continues to expand.

Additionally, there are worrying trends for the Nigerian jihadist scene more broadly. A sustained Ansaru insurgency in northwestern Nigeria would mean that jihadists from Nigeria's borders with Cameroon and Chad to the east and with Niger and Benin to the west will be challenging the state for control. While Nigeria has indeed launched some military operations against jihadists and other militants in the northwest, the vast majority of the military's focus, as well as the focus of the foreign troops supporting Nigeria, is predominantly on Boko Haram's jihadist insurgency in the country's northeast.[95] The relative lack of resources dedicated to containing violence in the northwest may mean there are opportunities for Ansaru to exploit security gaps as the group continues to recruit. Sustained small-scale assaults on Nigerian military outposts could further weaken the state's presence if more resources are not allocated to that front.

In anticipating growing jihadist violence in northwestern Nigeria, the country's military also needs to not only focus on Ansaru. In fact, the formerly Shekau-led Jama'at Ahl al-Sunna Li Daw'ah wal-Jihad [the official name for Shekau's 'Boko Haram' faction] announced Zamfara and Niger State branches as well as Lake Chad and Cameroon branches for the first time in 2020.[96] Considering Shekau's long history of animosity to Ansaru, it seems plausible that he sent fighters in northwestern Nigeria to rival the nascent Ansaru in that region. This

was evidenced most starkly through Shekau's claim of the kidnapping of over 300 schoolboys in Kankara, Katsina State in a video showing the schoolboys that the bandits exclusively provided to Shekau, as well as through Boko Haram's videos of militants and civilians praying in northwestern Nigeria and announcing their loyalty to Shekau.[97]

Meanwhile, ISWAP has also entered the fray and claimed its first attacks in northwestern Nigeria in October 2019. ISWAP's integration of Shekau's fighters after Shekau's death in May 2021, and ISWAP leader Abu Musab al-Barnawi's call specifically to Shekau's fighters in northwestern Nigerian to join ISWAP also means it is possible Shekau's loyalists in northwestern Nigeria will transfer loyalty to ISWAP.[98] In sum, Ansaru is now reviving in northwestern Nigeria at the same time ISWAP and Shekau's fighters, or at least his former fighters, are establishing their own presence in the region. This warrants significant attention from Nigerian security forces because ISWAP is, after all, a more lethal and larger fighting force than Ansaru and has a record of incorporating Ansaru defectors into its ranks while killing those who resist. At the same time, the continued fighting between ISWAP and late Shekau's fighters in northwestern Nigeria who have not reintegrated into ISWAP could distract both groups from their expansion plans in northwestern Nigeria, leaving Ansaru with more space to operate without either of those two groups interfering with Ansaru's operations.

Finally, a rising Ansaru fits into al-Qaeda's broader agenda for the Sahel and West Africa. Violence perpetrated by al-Qaeda's affiliate, JNIM, continues to expand out of Mali and into its neighboring states.[99] Over the last year, JNIM's attacks have pushed deeper into Burkina Faso and are now threatening to reach into several littoral West African states, including Ivory Coast, Togo, and Benin.[100] Ties between JNIM and Ansaru have already been documented by local researchers.[101] However, as Ansaru continues to grow and expand in northwest Nigeria, it is possible its long-term goals consist of trying to integrate its insurgency into a contiguous theater for al-Qaeda in West Africa, especially to compete against ISWAP, whose reincorporation of Shekau's fighters has been heavily promoted by Islamic State, including its spokesman and media wing in an ISWAP video.[102]

All of these factors, however, remain in flux. The future of Ansaru depends on whether it can sustain a renewed foothold inside northwestern Nigeria. However, given the current state of both the rising overall violence in the region and Nigerian military impotence in the northwest, the al-Qaeda-affiliated jihadist group may indeed find favorable conditions to successfully mount a comeback inside Nigeria. Whether this will occur, or ISWAP will become the dominant jihadist group in northwestern Nigeria, remain key questions for scholars, analysts, researchers, and especially the Nigerian government and its international partners to answer.

#### **About the Authors:**

**Jacob Zenn** is author of *Unmasking Boko Haram: Exploring Global Jihad in Nigeria*, which was published in April 2020 by Lynne Rienner in association with the Handa Centre for the Study of Terrorism and Political Violence, University of St. Andrews. Zenn is also senior fellow on African Affairs and editor of *Terrorism Monitor* at The Jamestown Foundation and an adjunct assistant professor on African Armed Movements at Georgetown University's Security Studies Program. Follow @BokoWatch

**Caleb Weiss** is senior analyst at the Bridgeway Foundation where he focuses on the spread of the Islamic State in Central Africa. He is also research analyst at FDD's Long War Journal where he focuses on jihadism across the African continent. Weiss is a graduate of The Fletcher School at Tufts University. Follow @Weissenberg7

#### **Notes**

[1] In using 'northwestern Nigeria,' the authors are referring to the geographical area of Nigeria that includes the states of Kaduna, Niger, Katsina, Zamfara, Sokoto, and Kebbi. While Nigeria does have a national region called the 'northwest,' which includes additional states to the ones listed above, the term strictly refers to geography for the purposes of this article.

[2] Ibrahim Mohammed. 'Six killed, many kidnapped as armed men in military uniform attack emir's convoy.' *Premium Times*, January 15, 2020. URL: <https://www.premiumtimesng.com/news/headlines/372855-six-killed-many-kidnapped-as-armed-men-in->

[military-uniform-attack-emirs-convoy.html](#).

[3] Mohammed (2020), op. cit.

[4] Caleb Weiss. "Ansaru publicly returns to Nigeria." *FDD's Long War Journal*, January 17, 2020. URL: <https://www.longwarjournal.org/archives/2020/01/ansaru-publicly-returns-to-nigeria.php>.

[5] Fulan Nasrullah. In-person interview with Jacob Zenn. Abuja, Nigeria, November 2018.

[6] Abu Aisha. In-person interview with Jacob Zenn and Ibrahim Ahmed. Bauchi, Nigeria, May 2017. Videos (4), 1:14, 9:23, 21:11, 11:03. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/03/30/abu-aisha-interview-2017/>; Fulan Nasrullah. In-person interview with Author. Abuja, May 2017.

[7] Abu Aisha. In-person interview with Jacob Zenn and Ibrahim Ahmed. Kano, Nigeria, October 2019. Videos (1), 1:50:28. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/03/30/abu-aisha-interview-2019/>.

[8] Abu Aisha. In-person interview with Jacob Zenn and Ibrahim Ahmed. Kano, Nigeria, October 2019.

[9] Abu Usama al-Ansari. "A Message from Nigeria." *Al-Risalah* no. 4, January 2017. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/04/10/al-qaeda-al-risalah-4-january-2017/>. Fulan Nasrullah. In-person interview with Jacob Zenn. Abuja, May 2017.

[10] Reuben Buhari. "Islamic Body Seeks Release of Suspected al-Qaeda Members." *This Day*, December 10, 2007. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/08/03/this-day-islamic-body-seeks-release-of-suspected-al-qaeda-members-december-10-2007/>.

[11] Andrew Walker. "Join us or die: the birth of Boko Haram." *The Guardian*, February 4, 2016. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2016/feb/04/join-us-or-die-birth-of-boko-haram>. Gojon, Emmanuel, and Aminu Abubakar. "Nigeria's 'Taliban' Plot Comeback from Hideouts." *Agence France-Presse*, January 11, 2006. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/05/10/afp-nigerias-taliban-plot-comeback-from-hideouts-january-11-2006/>.

[12] Jacob Zenn. *Unmasking Boko Haram: Exploring Global Jihad in Nigeria*. Boulder, CO: Lynne Rienner, 2020, p. 127.

[13] See chapters 5 and 6 of Jacob Zenn. *Unmasking Boko Haram*, op. cit.

[14] Ahmed Salkida. "Genesis and Consequences of Boko Haram Crisis." *Salkida.com*, April 1, 2010. URL: <http://salkida.com/genesis-and-consequences-of-boko-haram-crisis-by-ahmad-salkida/>

[15] Jacob Zenn. *Unmasking Boko Haram*, op. cit., p. 115.

[16] Abdulbasit Kassim and Michael Nwankpa. *The Boko Haram Reader: From Nigerian Preachers to the Islamic State*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2018, p. 92.

[17] *Al-Jazeera*. "Video shows Nigeria 'executions.' February 9, 2010. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2010/02/09/video-shows-nigeria-executions/>.

[18] Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb. "Sharia Advice and Guidance for the Mujahideen of Nigeria." *Al-Andalus*, April 28, 2017. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/04/25/aqim-al-andalus-sharia-advice-and-guidance-from-al-bulaydi-for-the-mujahideen-of-nigeria-2017/>.

[19] Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb (2017), op. cit.; Abdelmalek Droukdel. "Condolence Statement of Support and Solace to Our Brothers and People in Nigeria." *Al-Andalus*, August 19, 2009. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/03/28/aqim-abdelmalek-droukdel-condolences-to-boko-haram-august-2009/>; Abdelmalek Droukdel. "Genocide Against Muslims in Nigeria." *Al-Andalus*, February 2, 2010. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/03/28/aqim-droukdel-genocide-against-muslims-in-nigeria-2010-arabic-and-english>.

[20] Abubakar Shekau. Final audio sermon. May 22, 2021. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2021/05/23/boko-haram-abubakar-shekau-final-audio-sermon-may-22-2021/>.

[21] Isa Ali Pantami. In-person interview with Jacob Zenn. Abuja, October 2018.

[22] Abu Aisha. In-person interview with Jacob Zenn and Ibrahim Ahmed. Bauchi, Nigeria, May 2017. Videos (4), 1:14, 9:23, 21:11, 11:03. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/03/30/abu-aisha-interview-2017/>.

[23] Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb. "Sharia Advice and Guidance for the Mujahideen of Nigeria." *Al-Andalus*, April 28, 2017. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/04/25/aqim-al-andalus-sharia-advice-and-guidance-from-al-bulaydi-for-the-mujahideen-of-nigeria-2017/>.

[24] Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb (2017), op. cit.

[25] Ansaru. "Announcing Formation." February 1, 2012. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/07/04/vanguard-splinter->



[group-ansaru-emerges-february-1-2012/](#).

[26] Jacob Zenn. *Unmasking Boko Haram*, op. cit., p. 194.

[27] Jacob Zenn. *Unmasking Boko Haram*, op. cit., p. 217–218.

[28] Jacob Zenn. “Boko Haram’s Factional Feuds: Internal Extremism and External Interventions.” *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 2019, DOI: 10.1080/09546553.2019.1566127, p. 11.

[29] Jacob Zenn. “Leadership Analysis of Boko Haram and Ansaru in Nigeria.” *CTC Sentinel*, Vol. 7, No. 2, February 2014. URL: <https://www.ctc.usma.edu/leadership-analysis-of-boko-haram-and-ansaru-in-nigeria/>.

[30] *Agence France-Presse*. “Ansaru claims kidnap of 7 foreigners in Nigeria.” February 18, 2013. URL: <https://www.vanguardngr.com/2013/02/ansaru-claims-kidnap-of-7-foreigners-in-nigeria/>.

[31] Isa Ali Pantami. Online discussion with Jacob Zenn (mediated through the Swiss embassy in Abuja), November 2015.

[32] Jacob Zenn (2019), op. cit., p. 14.

[33] *Reuters*, “Al Qaeda Group Confirms Death of Abou Zeid and Another Leader.” June 16, 2013. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-mauritania-aqim/al-qaeda-group-confirms-death-of-abou-zeid-and-another-leader-idUSBRE95F0DQ20130616>.

[34] *Africa Confidential* “Taking the Hostage Road.” March 15, 2013. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/04/08/africa-confidential-taking-the-hostage-road-march-15-2013/>.

[35] Jacob Zenn. *Unmasking Boko Haram*, op. cit., p. 203.

[36] Jacob Zenn (2019), op. cit., p. 13.

[37] Jacob Zenn. *Unmasking Boko Haram*, op. cit., pp. 230–231.

[38] Jacob Zenn (2019), op. cit., p. 15.

[39] *Leadership*, “Power Tussle in Boko Haram Led to Sect Leader’s Arrest.” March 25, 2012. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/04/06/leadership-power-tussle-in-boko-haram-led-to-sect-leaders-arrest-2012/>.

[40] *Africa Confidential*. “Abuja’s Foreign Legion.” January 18, 2013. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/04/07/africa-confidential-abujas-foreign-legion-january-18-2013/>.

[41] Abu Usama Al-Ansari. “A Message from Nigeria.” *Al-Risalah Magazine*, No. 4, January 2017. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/04/10/al-qaeda-al-risalah-4-january-2017/>.

[42] Abu Musab al-Barnawi, Slicing off the Tumor from Shekau’s Khawarij by the Allegiance of Noble People, *Al-Haqaiq* (2018). URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/05/10/abu-musab-al-barnawi-slicing-off-the-tumor-book-june-2018/>.

[43] Jacob Zenn. *Unmasking Boko Haram*, op. cit., p. 202.

[44] Ansaru. “God Is Our Master.” *Al-Hidaya*, January 29, 2015. Video, 8:14. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/04/09/ansaru-videos-before-and-after-boko-harams-shura-on-the-pledge-to-al-baghdadi-january-29-2015-and-february-10-2015/>; Ansaru. “Investigating Nigeria’s Army.” *Al-Hidaya*, February 9, 2015. Video, 8:14. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/04/09/ansaru-videos-before-and-after-boko-harams-shura-on-the-pledge-to-al-baghdadi-january-29-2015-and-february-10-2015/>.

[45] Abdulrahman Abdulmalik. “Soldiers Kill Civilians, Raze Village in Bauchi.” *Premium Times*, December 18, 2014. URL: <https://www.premiumtimesng.com/news/headlines/173439-exclusive-soldiers-kill-civilians-raze-village-bauchi.html>; Caleb Weiss. “Ansaru Differentiates Itself from Boko Haram,” *Line of Steel*, February 15, 2015. URL: <http://thelineofsteel.weebly.com/analysis/ansaru-differentiates-itself-from-boko-haram>; Thomas Joscelyn. “Jihadist divisions grow in Nigeria,” *FDD’s Long War Journal*, February 23, 2015. URL: <https://www.longwarjournal.org/archives/2015/02/jihadist-divisions-grow-in-nigeria.php>.

[46] Abdulmalik (2014), op. cit.

[47] Jacob Zenn (2019), op. cit., p. 15.

[48] Alexis Akwagiyiram. “Nigerian army says it arrests leader of Islamist militant group Ansaru.” *Reuters*, April 4, 2016. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-nigeria-violence-idUSKCN0X10NK>.

[49] Fredrick Nwabufo. “DSS ‘Captures’ al-Barnawi’s ‘Deputy,’ Danhajiya.” *The Cable*, April 13, 2016. URL: <https://www.thecable.ng/iran-iraq-behind-shiia-sect-says-dss-official>.

- [50] Al-Ansari (2017), op. cit.
- [51] Jacob Zenn, *Unmasking Boko Haram*, op. cit., p. 269.
- [52] Ibid., p. 270.
- [53] Ansaru. “Kar a Barmu Abaya [We Will Not Sit Behind].” *Telegram*, July 24, 2018. Audio, 5:51. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/12/15/ansaru-and-boko-haram-nasheeds-from-telegram-july-2018/>.
- [54] *Premiuntimes.ng*. “Alleged recruiter of terrorists for ISIS, others, arrested in Nigeria,” February 9, 2016. URL: <https://www.premiuntimesng.com/news/headlines/198226-breaking-alleged-recruiter-of-terrorists-for-isis-others-arrested-in-nigeria.html>.
- [55] Ansaru (2018). “Kar a Barmu Abaya [We Will not Sit Behind].” op. cit.
- [56] Nkasi Wodu. “Not All Violent Problems Require Violent Solutions: Banditry in Nigeria’s North-West.” *Council on Foreign Relations*, July 23, 2020. URL: <https://www.cfr.org/blog/not-all-violent-problems-require-violent-solutions-banditry-nigerias-north-west>.
- [57] Wodu (2020), op. cit.
- [58] *West Africa Network for Peacebuilding*. “Addressing Armed Banditry in the North-West Region of Nigeria: Exploring the Potentials of a Multi-Dimensional Conflict Management Approach.” 2020. URL: [https://www.wanep.org/wanep/files/2020/Feb/POLICY\\_BRIEF\\_ON\\_ARMED\\_BANDITRY\\_IN\\_NIGERIA\\_-\\_18022020.pdf](https://www.wanep.org/wanep/files/2020/Feb/POLICY_BRIEF_ON_ARMED_BANDITRY_IN_NIGERIA_-_18022020.pdf); James Barnett. “Boko Haram Isn’t Nigeria’s Biggest Problem,” *Foreign Policy*, June 4, 2021. URL: <https://foreignpolicy.com/2021/06/04/boko-haram-bandits-nigeria-buhari-biggest-problem/>.
- [59] Damilola Agbalajobi. “Explainer: factors that foster conflict in Nigeria’s Kaduna state.” *The Conversation*, February 12, 2019. URL: <https://theconversation.com/explainer-factors-that-foster-conflict-in-nigerias-kaduna-state-109899>.
- [60] Idris Mohammed. Online interview with Caleb Weiss, August 26, 2020.
- [61] Yusuf Anka. “Jihadis Gaining Grounds in Nigeria’s NorthWest.” *HumAngle*, May 19, 2020. URL: <https://humangle.ng/jihadis-gaining-grounds-in-nigerias-northwest-report/>.
- [62] *PR Nigeria*. “Troops Eliminate Ansaru Terrorists Masquerading as Bandits in Kaduna.” July 18, 2020. URL: <https://prnigeria.com/2020/07/18/troops-eliminate-ansaru-kaduna/>; *International Crisis Group*. “Violence in Nigeria’s North West: Rolling Back the Mayhem.” *Africa Report*, No. 288, May 18, 2020. URL: [https://d2071andvip0wj.cloudfront.net/288-violence-in-nigerias-north-west\\_0.pdf](https://d2071andvip0wj.cloudfront.net/288-violence-in-nigerias-north-west_0.pdf).
- [63] Heni Nsaibia. “In Light of the Kafolo Attack: The Jihadi Militant Threat in Burkina Faso and Ivory Coast Borderlands.” *The Armed Conflict Location & Event Data Project*, August 24, 2020. URL: <https://acleddata.com/2020/08/24/in-light-of-the-kafolo-attack-the-jihadi-militant-threat-in-the-burkina-faso-and-ivory-coast-borderlands/>.
- [64] Heni Nsaibia. “Insecurity in Southwestern Burkina Faso in the Context of an Expanding Insurgency.” *The Armed Conflict Location & Event Data Project*, January 17, 2019. URL: <https://acleddata.com/2019/01/17/insecurity-in-southwestern-burkina-faso-in-the-context-of-an-expanding-insurgency/>.
- [65] Idris Mohammed. Online interview with Caleb Weiss, August 26, 2020.
- [66] International Crisis Group (2020), op. cit.
- [67] Andrew Lebovich. “The death of a jihadist: A chance to curb Mali’s conflict,” *European Council on Foreign Relations*, December 13, 2018. URL: [https://ecfr.eu/article/commentary\\_the\\_death\\_of\\_a\\_jihadist\\_a\\_chance\\_to\\_curbs\\_malis\\_conflict/](https://ecfr.eu/article/commentary_the_death_of_a_jihadist_a_chance_to_curbs_malis_conflict/).
- [68] Aaron Zelin. “Not Gonna Be Able To Do It: al-Qaeda in Tunisia’s Inability to Take Advantage of the Islamic State’s Setbacks.” *Perspectives on Terrorism*, Vol. 13, Issue 1, February 2019. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2019/issue-1/zelin.pdf>; Daveed Gartenstein-Ross. “Ansar al-Sharia Tunisia’s Long Game: Dawa, Hisba, and Jihad.” International Centre for Counter-Terrorism - The Hague, May 2013; URL: <https://www.icct.nl/download/file/Gartenstein-Ross-Ansar-al-Sharia-Tunisia%27s-Long-Game-May-2013.pdf>; Aaron Ross. “Where state is weak, Mali militants broker talks between rival clans.” *Reuters*, August 28, 2020. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-africa-islamists-mali-insight/where-state-is-weak-mali-militants-broker-talks-between-rival-clans-idUSKBN25O0LA>. Also see: Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb. “From the Depths of the Sahara 1.” *Al-Andalus*. December 2015; Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb. “The Dawah Convoy of the Mujahideen in the Greater Sahara.” *Al-Andalus*. February 2014.
- [69] Abdulbasit Kassim. “In addition to its 1st Fulfude message, #Ansaru released more messages...” *Twitter*. May 25, 2019. URL: <https://twitter.com/ScholarAkassi1/status/1132205677106085888>.

- [70] Kassim (2019), op. cit.
- [71] International Crisis Group (2020), op. cit.
- [72] Ansarul Muslimeen fi Biladis-Sudan. *Telegram*. Screenshot, January 16, 2020.
- [73] Caleb Weiss. "Al Qaeda-linked group reappears in Nigeria." *FDD's Long War Journal*, October 27, 2019. URL: <https://www.longwarjournal.org/archives/2019/10/al-qaeda-linked-group-reappears-in-nigeria.php>.
- [74] Weiss (2019), op. cit. Photo released by pro-al Qaeda figure, Warith al-Kassam, on *Telegram*, June 14, 2021.
- [75] *BBC Monitoring*. "Europol disrupts Islamic State propaganda machine." November 25, 2019. URL: <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-50545816>.
- [76] Ansarul Muslimeen in Nigeria. *GNews Rocket Chat*. Screenshot, December 12, 2019.
- [77] Ansarul Muslimeen fi Biladis-Sudan. *Telegram*. Screenshot, December 18, 2019.
- [78] Weiss (2020), op. cit.
- [79] Ansarul Muslimeen fi Biladis-Sudan. *Telegram*. Screenshot, January 23, 2020.
- [80] Nsikak Nseyen. "250 bandits killed as police invade terrorists' camp in Kaduna." *Daily Post*, February 5, 2020. URL: <https://dailypost.ng/2020/02/05/250-bandits-killed-as-police-invade-terrorists-camp-in-kaduna/>.
- [81] Statement released by Ansaru through al-Qaeda's *Al-Hijrah Media*, February 6, 2020.
- [82] *Punch NG*. "Ansaru terrorists attack police helicopter with war weapon in Kaduna." February 6, 2020. URL: <https://punchng.com/ansaru-terrorists-attack-police-helicopter-with-war-weapon-in-kaduna/>.
- [83] Caleb Weiss. "Al Qaeda-linked group claims attack in northwestern Nigeria." *FDD's Long War Journal*, August 8, 2020. URL: <https://www.longwarjournal.org/archives/2020/08/al-qaeda-linked-group-claims-attack-in-northwestern-nigeria.php>.
- [84] Weiss (2020), "Al Qaeda-linked group claims attack in northwestern Nigeria."
- [85] Statement released by Ansaru through al-Qaeda's *Al-Thabat News*, August 23, 2020.
- [86] Charles Kumolo. "Chilling account of Southern Kaduna killing: They killed people, removed their eyes, other body parts - Survivor." *Vanguard*, August 9, 2020. URL: <https://www.vanguardngr.com/2020/08/chilling-account-of-s-kaduna-killings-they-killed-people-removed-their-eyes-other-body-parts-survivor/>.
- [87] Photo released by Warith al-Kassam on *Telegram*, February 8, 2021.
- [88] Lami Sadiq & Mohammed I. Yaba. "Terrorists Fleeing Zamfara Hoist Flag In 2 Kaduna Villages." *Daily Trust*, September 17, 2021. URL: <https://dailytrust.com/terrorists-fleeing-zamfara-hoist-flag-in-2-kaduna-villages>.
- [89] Communique released by Warith al-Kassam on *Telegram*, June 14, 2021.
- [90] For instance, Saleh Abu Nabhan, a former senior leader of al-Shabaab, pledged allegiance to Usama bin Laden and al-Qaeda on behalf of Shabaab in 2008. However, it was reported in 2010 that bin Laden ordered al-Shabaab to conceal its oath of allegiance after the group again pledged its fealty. Al-Shabaab was only publicly announced to be within al-Qaeda's hierarchy in 2012. See: Harakat al-Shabaab al-Mujahideen Media Department. "Words to the Ummah from the Commander Saleh al-Nabhani." 2008; Bill Roggio. "Al Qaeda advises Shabaab to keep low profile on links, attack US interests." *FDD's Long War Journal*, August 15, 2010; Thomas Joscelyn and Bill Roggio. "Shabaab formally joins al Qaeda." *FDD's Long War Journal*, February 9, 2012.
- [91] Associated Press. "Mali Al-Qaida's Sahara Playbook." February 2013, ch. 2, p. 1.
- [92] Idris Muhammed, "No End in Sight for Insecurity and Banditry in Northwestern Nigeria, *Terrorism Monitor*, July 2, 2021. URL: <https://jamestown.org/program/no-end-in-sight-for-insecurity-and-banditry-in-northwestern-nigeria/>.
- [93] UN News. "'Unprecedented terrorist violence' in West Africa, Sahel region." January 8, 2020. URL: <https://news.un.org/en/story/2020/01/1054981>; *Human Rights Watch*. "Atrocities by Armed Islamists and Security Forces in Burkina Faso's Sahel Region." March 22, 2019. URL: <https://www.hrw.org/report/2019/03/22/we-found-their-bodies-later-day/atrocities-armed-islamists-and-security-forces>; *Reuters*. "Jihadist violence putting 'generation at risk' in Africa's Sahel: WFP." November 19, 2019. URL: <https://af.reuters.com/article/topNews/idAFKBN1XT27N-OZATP>; *Human Rights Watch*. "Mali: Militias, Armed Islamists Ravage Central Mali." February 10, 2020. URL: <https://www.hrw.org/news/2020/02/10/mali-militias-armed-islamists-ravage-central-mali>.
- [94] *Human Rights Watch*. "Self-Defense Group Abuses in Central Mali." December 7, 2018. URL: <https://www.hrw.org/report/2018/12/07/we-used-be-brothers/self-defense-group-abuses-central-mali>; Aaron Ross. "Mali struggles to disarm ethnic

militia suspected of massacre.” *Reuters*, April 19, 2019. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-mali-security-militia/mali-struggles-to-disarm-ethnic-militia-suspected-of-massacre-idUSKCN1RV0T2>; Sam Mednick. “In Burkina Faso, arming civilians to fight jihadists. What could go wrong?” *The New Humanitarian*, March 9, 2020. URL: <https://www.thenewhumanitarian.org/feature/2020/03/09/burkina-faso-jihadists-vigilantes-civilian-law>; Jonathan Pedneault. “The Country of Honest Men at a Crossroad.” *Human Rights Watch*, March 18, 2020. URL: <https://www.hrw.org/news/2020/03/18/country-honest-men-crossroad>; Armel Bailey. “Burkina’s Anti-jihad Volunteers Stir Praise and Controversy.” *AFP*, July 18, 2020. URL: <https://www.barrons.com/news/burkina-s-anti-jihad-volunteers-stir-praise-and-controversy-01595046607>.

[95] Freedom C. Onuoha, Chikodiri Nwangwu and Michael I. Ugwueze. “Counterinsurgency operations of the Nigerian military and Boko Haram insurgency: expounding the viscid manacle.” *Security Journal*, No. 33, 401–426 (2020); Nyawira Mwangi, “Nigerian governors call for updated military equipment to restive North East region.” CGTN, August 9, 2020. URL: <https://africa.cgtn.com/2020/08/09/nigerian-governors-call-for-updated-military-equipment-to-restive-north-east-region/>; Abu-Bakarr Jalloh. “Analyst: 7,500 AU troops to battle Boko Haram not enough.” *DW*, February 2, 2015. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/analyst-7500-au-troops-to-battle-boko-haram-not-enough/a-18229819>; International Crisis Group. “What Role for the Multinational Joint Task Force in Fighting Boko Haram?” *Africa Report*, No. 291, July 7, 2020. URL: [https://d2071andvip0wj.cloudfront.net/291-mnjtf-boko-haram%20\(1\).pdf](https://d2071andvip0wj.cloudfront.net/291-mnjtf-boko-haram%20(1).pdf).

[96] Jacob Zenn. “Boko Haram’s Expansionary Project in Northwestern Nigeria: Can Shekau Outflank Ansaru and Islamic State in West Africa Province?” *Terrorism Monitor*, July 28, 2020. URL: <https://jamestown.org/program/boko-harams-expansionary-project-in-northwestern-nigeria-can-shekau-outflank-ansaru-and-islamic-state-in-west-africa-province/>.

[97] “Boko Haram – Abubakar Shekau Kankara Kidnap Audio and Kankara Schoolboys Proof-of-Life Video – December 15 and 17, 2020,” Unmasking Boko Haram, URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2020/12/22/boko-haram-proof-of-life-of-kankara-schoolboys-video-december-17-2020/>; “Boko Haram – Eid al-Adha Videos from Cameroon, Lake Chad, Niger State, and Sambisa Forest – August 5, 2020,” Unmasking Boko Haram. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2020/08/07/boko-haram-eid-al-adha-videos-from-cameroon-lake-chad-niger-state-and-sambisa-forest-august-5-2020/>.

[98] Islamic State. Al-Naba #205, October 24, 2019. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2019/05/14/alnaba179180190198201205/>.

[99] Heni Nsaibia (2020), op. cit.; Heni Nsaibia (2019), op. cit.; Heni Nsaibia and Caleb Weiss. “The End of the Sahelian Anomaly: How the Global Conflict between the Islamic State and al-Qa`ida Finally Came to West Africa.” *CTC Sentinel*, Vol. 13, Issue 7, July 2020. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/the-end-of-the-sahelian-anomaly-how-the-global-conflict-between-the-islamic-state-and-al-qaida-finally-came-to-west-africa/>.

[100] Heni Nsaibia (2020), op. cit.; *The Economist*. “Jihadists in the Sahel threaten west Africa’s coastal states.” July 9, 2020. URL: <https://www.economist.com/middle-east-and-africa/2020/07/09/jihadists-in-the-sahel-threaten-west-africas-coastal-states>; Celia Lebur. “Worried Togo finds itself on front line of Sahel’s jihadist war.” *AFP*, May 20, 2020. URL: <https://news.yahoo.com/worried-togo-finds-itself-front-line-sahels-jihadist-013641079.html>; Sarah Maslin Nir. “Benin Awakens to the Threat of Terrorism After Safari Ends in a Nightmare.” *New York Times*, August 20, 2019. URL: <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/08/20/world/africa/safari-kidnapping-benin-terrorism.html>.

[101] *International Crisis Group* (2020), “Violence in Nigeria’s North West: Rolling Back the Mayhem.”; Idris Mohammed. Online interview with Caleb Weiss, August 26, 2020.

[102] ISWAP, “The Righteous.” *Telegram*, June 15, 2021. URL: <https://unmaskingbokoharam.com/2021/06/25/iswap-the-righteous-video-on-late-abubakar-shekaus-fighters-reintegration-and-loyalty-to-islamic-state-june-25-2021/>.



# Crime and Punishment: Jihadist Financing and Criminal Accountability in Finland

by Lotta Tuomaala-Järvinen and Juha Saarinen

## Abstract

*This article provides the first-ever empirical overview of patterns of jihadist financing in Finland. As jihadism has evolved in the country, particularly during the 2010s, financing-related activities have become increasingly present, also developing in quality and variance. While there are no upheld convictions on terrorist financing in Finland to date, the authors have identified at least three distinct types of jihadist financing present in the country. First, assets have been raised and moved to armed jihadist groups operating in conflict zones abroad. Second, foreign fighters traveling to Syria and Iraq, predominantly to join IS, have self-financed their travel and equipment purchases, partly through illicit means, and, in at least one case, also moved assets for the benefit of the group they joined. Lastly, there have been assets raised in Finland and moved to individuals engaging in jihadist activities abroad. However, Finland faces notable challenges in investigating and prosecuting these offenses, hampering its efforts to promote criminal accountability for terrorist offenses.*

**Keywords:** Finland, jihadism, jihadist financing, terrorist financing, Al-Shabaab, Ansar al-Islam, Islamic State (IS), Syria, Iraq, foreign fighters

## Introduction

Finland has long been a peripheral country in the broader European jihadist milieu, far removed and isolated from its key nodes in the United Kingdom, France, and Belgium. Before the outbreak of the Syrian civil war in 2011, it rarely had an issue with members of its Muslim population taking part in Islamist militancy, domestically or abroad. Indeed, Finland's first national counter-terrorism strategy from 2010 stated that there had been "no visible signs of wide-scale radicalization leading to violence" among the country's Muslim population.[1]

The lack of wide-scale radicalization and jihadist violence aside, a nascent jihadist milieu did in fact emerge in Finland in the 2000s. Initially, the phenomenon existed primarily in three contexts: within the Somali and Kurdish diasporas, and among converts. Early pioneers appear to have focused primarily on nonviolent activism, including recruitment and financing, although a small number of extremists also traveled abroad for terrorist training and foreign fighting.[2]

Reflecting broader trends in Western Europe in the 2010s, Finland's jihadist milieu has developed significantly. In a nutshell, an increasing number of individuals have become engaged in jihadist activities, predominantly through participation in the conflict in Syria and Iraq.[3] Further, extremist networks—with improved capacity for activism and outreach—have emerged, promoting the jihadist ideology, recruiting new members, and engaging in various types of activism.[4]

Consequently, jihadist activism in Finland has increased in quantity and developed in quality. Indeed, by the late 2010s the Finnish Security and Intelligence Service (Suojelupoliisi, Supo) stated it had observed significant terrorism-related activities in Finland, including dissemination of ideology and financing.[5] This is also reflected in Supo's terrorist threat assessments. Between June 2014 and June 2017, the organization elevated its threat assessment on three separate occasions. In August 2017, Finland experienced its first-ever jihadist attack when an Islamic State (IS)-inspired attack took place in the city of Turku.[6]

Yet, these trends stand in stark contrast to the limited number of pretrial investigations and prosecutions of terrorist offenses, particularly in the context of financing terrorism. To date, there has been only one upheld

conviction in Finland on terrorist offenses, and no upheld convictions on terrorist financing.

To better understand the evolution of jihadism and efforts to counter it in Finland, and to supplement knowledge generated by preexisting literature,[7] this article explores financing activities—including suspected and attempted activities—connected to jihadism in Finland between 2001 and 2020. Further, it examines the Finnish authorities' efforts to investigate and prosecute these activities, offering preliminary thoughts on why such activities have resulted in only few pretrial investigations, prosecutions, and zero upheld convictions.

In the context of this article, jihadist financing refers to actions that—directly or indirectly—raise, store, move, or use [8] assets of any kind in support of jihadist actors or activities.[9] It introduces a preliminary typology of jihadist financing that captures its variations and evolution in Finland over time. When applied to the gathered data, three distinct types of financing can be identified: raising and moving assets for armed jihadist groups abroad; raising assets for traveling to, and engaging in, jihadist activities in conflict zones abroad; and raising and moving assets for other individuals engaging in jihadist activities abroad.

This article is divided into five parts. After the introduction, it outlines its data sources and limitations. The third part introduces the preliminary typology by examining the three types of jihadist financing identified above. The fourth part examines Finland's efforts to investigate and prosecute financing activities connected to jihadism. It also offers a preliminary argument as to why Finnish authorities have struggled with investigating and prosecuting these activities. The fifth and final part summarizes the article's key findings and reflects on their broader implications for Finland's counter-terrorism efforts.

### ***Data and Limitations***

This article is based on primary and secondary data gathered from a variety of sources. First, the authors conducted 16 semi-structured interviews with law enforcement and intelligence officials, prosecution authority, journalists, governmental authorities, and professionals working on countering terrorist financing. Unfortunately, the organizations represented in the interviews alone were not able to provide a full and detailed panoramic view of jihadist financing and countering it in Finland. For instance, the authors contacted representatives of four instant loan providers and one money service provider, but each declined to be interviewed.[10]

Second, the authors collected data from relevant official documents which are not openly accessible. The authors were granted access to initial and pretrial investigation documents on suspected cases of terrorist financing connected to jihadism. Ongoing investigations, however, were excluded. The authors were also given access to suspicious activity reports and suspicious transaction reports submitted to the National Bureau of Investigation's (NBI) Financial Intelligence Unit (FIU) between 2012 and 2019; these have been the basis of analysis conducted by the Unit.[11] Furthermore, the authors were also given access to the National Prosecution Authority's documents on all prosecution decisions made on suspected cases of terrorist financing between 2001 and 2019.

Third, the authors were given access to two reports published by the FIU on terrorist financing; these have since been made partially accessible to the public. The first report examined the characteristics of terrorist financing in Finland between 2017 and the first half of 2019, and the second looked at European convictions on terrorist financing between 2015 and 2020.

And lastly, the authors collected data from various openly accessible sources, including reports by international agencies, news articles, and the preexisting literature.

There are several limitations in this study. The most significant limitation was the lack of access to a key data source, intelligence gathered by Supo. Indeed, the organization has in recent years consistently stated that financing activities are one of the main manifestations of jihadism in Finland, and that there are "significant" financing-related activities in Finland.[12] Without access to such data, it is exceedingly difficult to provide

a comprehensive picture of the phenomenon and its evolution in the 2010s. Lack of access to Supo's archives also leaves a regrettable gap in terms of suspected jihadist financing activities before 2008 as there were no relevant pretrial investigations launched earlier, while only sporadic attention has been paid to jihadist activities in Finland in the 2000s in other data sources.

While there was a considerable wealth of data available on the few cases that have been investigated—and in two cases, prosecuted—by the authorities, it is unclear how representative these cases are. The access given to the authors by the authorities was exhaustive, but an additional hurdle is that currently terrorism-related pretrial investigation documents are archived in a problematic way and cannot be systematically searched in law enforcement databases. In the context of this study, the authors have strived to identify and access documents from all relevant investigations, but there are no guarantees that the list is exhaustive.

Additionally, as Finland is a peripheral country in the broader European jihadist milieu, much of the financing-related activity is international.[13] In many cases, assets raised in Finland were either transferred to armed groups or other jihadist actors abroad—predominantly in conflict zones—often via neighboring countries, or collected in Finland by individuals who later engaged in jihadist activities abroad.[14] Local authorities in these destination countries rarely had the capacity or inclination to aid in ongoing initial or pretrial investigations in Finland.[15] This constitutes a significant obstacle to investigating and prosecuting terrorist offenses, including financing. Furthermore, in the context of our study, criminal investigations opened abroad with connections to Finland—and investigated in cooperation with the Finnish authorities—were regrettably excluded from the material provided to the authors.

Lastly, a key deficiency from a methodological perspective is that the data were predominantly gathered from law enforcement and other official sources. The analysis on jihadist financing and its evolution in Finland would likely have been more detailed and nuanced had it been possible to conduct interviews with individuals who had participated in such activities in the past. However, the authors have tried to address this deficiency in part by including information collected from interviews of some of these individuals published by Finnish media.

### ***A Preliminary Typology of Jihadist Financing in Finland***

The limitations identified above notwithstanding, the gathered data clearly demonstrate that jihadist financing does occur in Finland, and that it has been increasing in quantity, quality, and variance throughout the 2010s.

#### *Financing Armed Groups Abroad*

Traditionally, financing armed groups abroad has been perceived by the authorities as one of the main forms of jihadist activism in Finland. In the early 2010s, it was highlighted as a key manifestation of the phenomenon in the country.[16] In this type of activity, individuals engaging in jihadist financing in Finland raise funds and move them abroad to persons directly connected with armed groups with the intention of supporting the group in question.

During the 2000s, Finnish law enforcement has on several occasions suspected that funds are being raised in Finland and moved to various armed groups operating in conflict zones abroad.[17] According to a Supo official who commented on jihadist financing in an interview in 2019, this type of financing in Finland has typically consisted of raising small sums of money—both from individuals aware and unaware of the funds' intended purpose or destination—and then bundling them together for transfer abroad, which often occurred through Hawala networks.[18] Both legitimate businesses and nonprofit organizations have been used in fundraising, and some of those raising funds may have pressed or even forced others to donate funds in some cases.[19]

One of the earliest public allegations of jihadist financing in Finland connects to Ansar al-Islam, an armed

group founded in Iraq in the early 2000s. The group had support networks in various countries in Western Europe—including Finland—during the decade, and these diaspora communities reportedly represented an important revenue source.[20] The existence and activities of Ansar al-Islam’s supporters in Finland were made public when a local media reported—and Supo confirmed—in 2004 that approximately 30 Kurds residing in Finland had connections to the group. Some allegedly had received money from the network’s leader, Mullah Krekar.[21] Several of the individuals connected to the group have been alleged to have raised funds for the group through donations and restaurant businesses.[22] To the knowledge of the authors, however, no investigations on the network’s alleged activities were launched in Finland in the 2000s.[23]

The first formal pretrial investigation into suspected terrorist financing began in 2011, and it was connected to the Somalia-based al-Shabaab. According to the prosecution, four Somalis—three men and one woman—constituted a cell that sought to raise and transfer funds to al-Shabaab between 2008 and 2011.[24] The alleged cell members were suspected of several terrorist offenses, including financing of terrorism. The defendants had raised and moved funds—reportedly approximately 2,000–3,000 euros in total, partly through charitable donations—via a Hawala network to Somalia and Kenya. According to the prosecution, the funds were sent to al-Shabaab.

The main defendant—who reportedly maintained contacts with “radical preachers”, was an ardent al-Shabaab supporter, and had gigabytes of jihadist content on his computer [25]—sent money to two al-Shabaab members. In addition to terrorist financing, he was charged with recruitment for the commission of a terrorist offense, and preparation of an offense to be committed with terrorist intent. These charges connected to his suspected plan to forcibly recruit his underaged nephews—aged 15 and 17 at the time—to join al-Shabaab. The plan included luring his nephews to Kenya under false pretenses, and then drugging and smuggling them to an al-Shabaab training camp in Somalia. While the District Court of Helsinki found there was enough evidence to find the defendants guilty of all charges in 2014, the conviction was overturned in March 2016. Ironically, the main defendant was acquitted in absentia as he had already relocated to Syria—together with his family—and joined not al-Shabaab but IS.[26]

While there were no related pretrial investigations or court cases in the 2010s in Finland, law enforcement and intelligence officials have recurrently identified—including those interviewed by the authors—raising and transferring funds to armed groups abroad as the most significant form of jihadist financing in the country.

### *Self-Financing*

In the 2010s, self-financing had become a notable form of jihadist financing in the context of the foreign fighter mobilization from Finland to Syria and Iraq. In this form of financing, foreign fighters raise funds in Finland to cover their travel, equipment purchases, and other related expenses before departing to a conflict zone. There are also reports that some Finnish citizens residing in the conflict zone have continued to fund their living expenses through social welfare payments.[27]

To date, more than 80 adults—approximately a quarter of whom are women—and 30 underaged individuals from Finland have traveled to Syria and Iraq, the majority of them to join and live under IS.[28] The conflict in Syria and Iraq is not the first to attract foreign fighters from Finland in the context of jihadism. During the 2000s, foreign fighters from Finland have traveled to Somalia and possibly also to Iraq.[29] Further, a group of Finnish men—mostly converts—connected to the Salafi milieu formed around Roihuvuori mosque in eastern Helsinki showed interest in participating in the conflict in Chechnya in the mid-2000s, and a few allegedly went as far as arranging their travel to the Caucasus region.[30] One individual also attempted to enter the conflict zone, albeit unsuccessfully.[31] Regrettably, there is no data available to examine the financial dimension of these activities.

Even in the case of mobilization from Finland to Syria and Iraq, which occurred primarily from 2012–2016, there are only limited data available. Since there have not been terrorism-related charges brought



against any foreign fighters or other individuals engaging in jihadist activities in the conflict zone, it is challenging to obtain information on their self-financing activities. To the knowledge of the authors, only few initial investigations focusing on the 30–40 returnees to Finland have been opened, and to date, no pretrial investigations have been opened nor have charges been filed regarding terrorist financing offenses.

Two general observations, however, can be made concerning Finnish foreign fighters' self-financing activities. First, the travel to, and activities in, the conflict zone appear to have been financed in various ways, reflecting broader patterns in Europe.[32] Funds appear to have predominantly originated from legal sources, including personal savings, salaries, and income generated by legitimate businesses, as well as social welfare benefits.[33] For instance, in one case two IS foreign fighters used a credit card and funds of their place of employment—a restaurant in Helsinki—to cover their travel expenses.

Second, some foreign fighters have sought to generate funds for their activities through criminal means. Indeed, several foreign fighters from Finland appear to have resorted to criminal activities to fund their travel arrangements to, as well as equipment for, the conflict zone. One such individual is the main defendant in the Al-Shabaab trial, who traveled to Syria with his family at some point after spring 2015. He appears to have financed his—and his family's—travel arrangements to the conflict zone in part by credit fraud while also committing credit fraud to purchase equipment relevant to foreign fighting at a local sporting goods store.[34] While there is evidence of illicit financial activities in only a relatively small number of cases, it is highly likely that Finnish foreign fighters in general have resorted to similar self-financing methods as foreign fighters from other Nordic and Western countries.[35] These methods include credit card and consumer loan frauds, petty theft, VAT and other business fraud, lease/loans of vehicles,[36] social benefit fraud, and possibly also raising money through social media.[37]

Some of the jihadist groups active in Syria and Iraq, particularly IS, have actively sought to encourage and advise foreign fighters to raise funds and material and contribute these to their group's causes upon joining them.[38] Since there is a lack of evidence regarding multiple large-scale financing operations, it is relatively safe to assume criminal self-financing activities have largely been small-scale, individual-level schemes, with one notable exception: a group of young men connected to the aforementioned extremist Salafi milieu and the Roihuvuori mosque.

The core of the group consisted of at least five male congregants, several of whom were converts. According to the pretrial investigation documents, members of the group intended to travel to Syria in the summer of 2013 and join Kataib al-Muhajirin (KaM). Between the time the men reportedly decided to travel (around late 2012 and early 2013) and departed (June 2013), the head of KaM's "European foreign fighters' group" was Abu Salamah al-Finlandi. Abu Salamah was a Finnish-Namibian convert who had traveled to Syria together with his convert wife in the latter half of 2012. He was also a friend to at least two members of the group, and he likely played the role of a recruiter or at least a facilitator.[39] While not all of the group actually made it to Syria, most of the group's members participated in the activities of KaM, IS, and Katibat ahl al-Sunna wal-Jama'a.

Before the group departed to Syria, several men committed VAT frauds and other financial crimes.[40] Collectively, the amount of raised assets—in money and materiel—exceeded 120,000 euros. While fighting for IS in Syria, one of the group's members described—in a private email to a family member—his financial crimes as war loot (*ghanima*), which has caused damage to the infidel nation of Finland.[41] According to pretrial investigation documents, similar sentiments were shared by others within the group. For instance, one individual—who later admitted in a media interview that he did not regret his financial crimes [42]—described the group's members in an internal chat as "Islamic Robin Hoods" stealing from the infidels (*kuffar*). Further, another member depicted their activities as bringing "macaroni for terrorists". One member of the group in particular had previous experience in committing VAT frauds. He utilized this knowledge and expertise by providing the rest of the group a blueprint—referred to as the Action Plan—for committing similar frauds. At least two members of the group also formed a charitable organization, Northern Relief, which they used to gather additional resources.

The group's returnees were ultimately arrested in Finland in late 2014 and eventually prosecuted. They faced 12 charges, encompassing financial offenses including VAT frauds and accounting offenses, charges of preparation of an offense to be committed with terrorist intent, provision of training for the commission of a terrorist offense, and recruitment for the commission of a terrorist offense. The prosecution offered a wide collection of evidence, including pictures of two of the group's members in Syria, carrying weapons and standing in formation with other fighters in a KaM meeting.

In January 2018, the District Court of Helsinki found the men not guilty of terrorist offenses. At the time of the alleged terrorist offenses, the relevant legislation in Finland was limited. General financing of a terrorist group was criminalized only in 2015 and traveling abroad for the commission of a terrorist offense in 2016, so they could not be deployed in this case. The defendants were, however, convicted of the financial crimes they were charged for. The usage of the proceeds of their financial offenses was not investigated or prosecuted as terrorist financing. The only criminalized financing-related terrorist offense—according to existing Finnish legislation at the time—was financing of a specific terrorist act. As the prosecution was not able to connect the defendants' financing activities to specific terrorist acts, they chose to technically incorporate the funds raised through VAT frauds into the preparation of terrorist offenses charges.

#### *Financing Individuals Engaging in Jihadist Activities Abroad*

As an increasing number of individuals from Finland—and from Western Europe more broadly—have been actively engaging in jihadist activities abroad, it has opened opportunities for domestic extremists—and others—to raise and transfer funds to them. As Finland-originated individuals have predominantly joined or lived under IS in the 2010s, the destination of funds has been Syria and Iraq—with transfers mostly routed through Turkey.[43] Four cases are worth outlining in greater detail. The first case involves the Rawti Shax organization, which Brynjar Lia and Petter Nesser describe as a reconstitution of part of Ansar al-Islam's support networks in Europe during the 2000s.[44] Rawti Shax has been active in various parts of Europe, with local and national cells communicating and operating online. A key part of its modus operandi has been recruiting foreign fighters for jihadist groups in Syria and Iraq, predominantly for IS, and providing financial support for them.[45] The network has also been active in Finland during the past decade, and one of its key leaders lived in the country between 2013 and 2014.[46] A former leader of Rawti Shax's Finnish "cell", Abu Muhajir al-Kurdi, reportedly partly financed a Kosovar-Albanian Rawti Shax member's travel to Syria and Iraq via Turkey in late 2013.[47] Al-Kurdi himself traveled to the conflict zone and joined IS in March 2014.[48]

The second case is a suspected money transfer to the Finland-originated IS fighter Abu Ismail al-Bengali by a Bangladeshi Imam residing in Finland. According to investigative reporter Tasneem Khalil, al-Bengali "was active in the Finnish jihadi/Islamist scene until 2013/2014 before migrating to Syria".[49] Before traveling, he briefly lived in Helsinki and worked in a Halal butcher shop with a fellow compatriot whom he had befriended (and who later also joined IS). Al-Bengali reportedly joined the group in July 2014 after traveling to Syria.[50] According to pretrial investigation documents, it was suspected that the imam—whose daughter al-Bengali had married—sent a money transfer of several thousand euros to al-Bengali after he had traveled to the conflict zone.

The third case connects to a Sweden-based activist, whose financing activities link directly to Finland. According to researcher Magnus Ranstorp, an influential Salafi preacher used his Finland-based company as a part of his illicit fundraising scheme in Sweden—a VAT fraud worth approximately 590,000 euros—in 2013. He purchased mobile phones from the UK and shipped these to his company in Finland before reselling the shipment to a Swedish foreign fighter and his Swedish-based company.[51]

The final case revolves around a cluster of suspected money transfers from Finland to the al-Hol internment camp in Syria. At least 11 women who had either traveled to the conflict zone from Finland or have Finnish citizenship—as well as 33 minors, most born in the conflict zone—have reportedly been detained in the camp. [52] Internment camps, such as al-Hol, present without a doubt a dire humanitarian situation, particularly

for the minors, but the issue what to do with the adult detainees who have participated in the activities and atrocities of IS residing in the camp presents a complex question with distinct legal, moral, political, security, and financial dimensions. From the perspective of terrorist financing and countering it, funds injected to the camp also present an acute issue. The more funds are injected to the camp, the more armed groups and their resident members, organized crime groups, corrupt officials, and security personnel benefit from them. Some of these beneficiaries may later deploy these funds to exacerbate instability in the camps, in the region, and beyond.[53]

Based on documents made available to the researchers, funds have been collected by at least some of the detainees' relatives and friends. Some of these fundraising activities have been organized, ultimately collecting significant sums: tens of thousands of euros, if not more. While the funds appear to have been wired to Turkey through various official mechanisms, it is unclear how the funds have been forwarded from there to the final recipients in al-Hol.

To date, reportedly two-thirds of the Finland-originated individuals—both women and minors—detained in al-Hol have returned to Finland. At least four women have escaped from the camp with their children, and three women with their children have been repatriated by the Finnish government.[54] It is highly likely that at least some of the identified money transfers reached their intended recipients and were subsequently used to fund their escapes. It is also highly likely that there have been more transfers from Finland than are known to the authors or authorities as escapes from al-Hol are known to be both common and expensive. According to Vera Mironova, the cost of an escape from al-Hol was at least 15,000 USD per family by mid-2020, with significant variance depending on nationality and number of children.[55] There are not many data available on the escapes of Finnish women or how they were funded, but at least one such case has been mentioned in the Finnish media. In a police interview, a Finnish woman of Central Asian origin reportedly claimed she had paid almost 25,000 dollars—which she allegedly received from her mother—for her escape from al-Hol to Istanbul.[56] While the details of her story cannot be corroborated, the sum appears plausible.

What makes the cluster of the suspected money transfers to al-Hol relevant from the perspective of jihadist financing is that at least in one specific case, a key individual involved in fundraising had explicitly articulated their awareness that the funds being collected and transferred could in part go to IS. Further, at least one intended recipient was still espousing pro-IS views at the time of the attempted transfer. These transfers could fit the legal definition of financing a terrorist group or an individual terrorist. While investigations of suspected offenses committed in Syria and Iraq are still ongoing, to date no returnees from al-Hol or those suspected of having sent money there have been prosecuted with regard to terrorist financing.

This coincides with a broader pattern. To date, none of Finland's approximately 30 adult returnees have been found guilty of terrorist offenses committed in the conflict zone, and only a few have been prosecuted, making Finland one of the few Western countries with a zero-percent conviction rate. The country has similarly struggled with investigating and prosecuting suspected terrorist offenses of domestically active extremists—with the exception of the Turku attacker. In the context of jihadist financing, it is both demonstrably clear that this sort of activism has both occurred and become more common and serious in the past decade. Why, then, is this trend not reflected in the numbers of pretrial investigations, prosecutions, and convictions?

### ***Explaining the Lack of Pre-trial Investigations and Prosecutions***

As this article has demonstrated, activities regarding jihadist financing have evolved and become more common in the 2010s. In addition to the more traditional money transfers to armed groups abroad, recent developments include assets sent to, or taken by, foreign fighters to the conflict zone in Syria and Iraq. Additionally, assets have been raised and transferred to individuals participating in jihadist activities abroad.

Yet in the context of terrorist financing, and despite numerous initial investigations, only three pretrial investigations have taken place, and only one launched after 2015.[57] To date, there are no upheld convictions on terrorist financing, despite Finnish authorities stating that there are significant terrorist

financing operations occurring in Finland.[58]

Investigating, prosecuting, and eventually convicting offenders who take part in jihadist financing—and jihadism more broadly—are prerequisites of a functioning legal system and counter-terrorism policy. Furthermore, pretrial investigations in particular help law enforcement to form and maintain a more thorough understanding of the local jihadi milieu, connections of various local actors both to each other and to comrades abroad, and to gain insight into their *modus operandi*. This will likely enhance the Finnish authorities' capacity to prosecute terrorist offenses in the future. Therefore, it is worthwhile to examine reasons behind the scarceness of pretrial investigations, prosecutions, and convictions in Finland.

There is no one simple explanation; rather there are several contributing factors. First, jihadist financing activities in Finland appear not to be a significant phenomenon, recent developments notwithstanding. This applies to both the quantity of cases as well as to the quality. In most cases, the funds involved are low (measured usually only in hundreds or low thousands of euros).[59] Therefore, a low number of investigations, prosecutions, and convictions can be somewhat expected.

Second, Finnish law enforcement has struggled to adequately investigate terrorist financing cases connected to jihadism—as demonstrated above. This was also noted by the Financial Action Task Force in its evaluation of Finland in 2019.[60] This may in part derive from difficulties, which law enforcement officials—particularly in small countries with limited exposure to violent extremism—face in identifying and investigating cases, where funds have been either transferred or used abroad—particularly in conflict zones. Indeed, identifying the recipient of the transferred funds, let alone establishing for what activities the money has been or was intended to be used, is exceedingly challenging for law-enforcement organizations with limited exposure to the phenomenon. Further, the finite amount of funds connected to individual investigations likely raises the threshold for launching potentially lengthy and expensive pretrial investigations into jihadist financing in a situation where other investigations—e.g., into organized crime—may have to be prioritized due to limited resources.

Third, Finnish legislation on terrorist offenses was introduced in 2002, based on international commitments and may be regarded as reactive.[61] Indeed, as violent extremism and political violence have been rare phenomena in Finland after 1945, the country has had limited reasons to develop a robust counter-terrorism legislation—or policy more broadly—before the 2000s. Even during 2000s and 2010s, there are grounds to argue that Finland has had its own reasons for a cautious approach to terrorist crimes, since it has one of the lowest terrorism threat levels in Western Europe. However, it is also possible to argue that in the last two decades, there have been several cases, which likely would have resulted in prosecutions and convictions elsewhere in Europe.

On countering terrorist financing in particular, the international community has noticed Finland's lackluster approach. The country has received several notices from international actors regarding insufficiencies in terrorist-offense-related legislation.[62] Particularly in the context of funding armed groups abroad, the adopted legislation or its interpretation has historically been problematic from a pretrial investigation perspective, leaving law enforcement few tools to successfully investigate terrorist financing cases with an international element.[63] These insufficiencies were exposed in the al-Shabaab trial, where the defendants were acquitted despite sending funds to two of the group's members.[64] At the time of the alleged crimes the so-called general funding of terrorist actors had not yet been criminalized—a deficiency in the Finnish Criminal Code which has since been corrected. Indeed, at the time, one could only be found guilty of terrorist financing either if the offender was aware that money was to be used for a terrorist offence, or if the intention of the sender was to financially support an offense with terrorist intent—which are exceedingly difficult to prove.

While Finland has updated its counter-terrorism legislation in the 2010s—criminalizing general financing of a terrorist group, and training and recruitment for the commission of a terrorist offense in 2015; traveling abroad for the commission of a terrorist offense in 2016; and financing of an individual terrorist in April 2021—these had not led to any charges by late 2021.



While the financing of an individual terrorist was criminalized only in 2021, the question of whether to investigate and prosecute funds transferred in 2019–2020 by relatives and friends to al-Hol detainees—with some of the latter still supporting IS and engaging in activities promoting it at the time of the transfers—is still relevant. The transfers present a complex legal puzzle for Finnish—and European—authorities, as the criteria for financing a terrorist group or a specific terrorist act could materialize in certain circumstances, should the sender either have the intention or foreknowledge that part of the funds could be redirected to IS, or that its recipients would continue to engage in criminalized forms of jihadist activities after receiving funds. It appears that even within the Finnish National Bureau of Investigation there are different views on whether the cases in Finland ought to be investigated in terms of terrorist financing. However, similar activities have led to prosecutions and convictions elsewhere in the region.

The fourth contributing factor is that it is challenging for Finnish law enforcement to investigate terrorist financing offenses and gather sufficient evidence for prosecution due to the fact that although intelligence agencies both in Finland and abroad possess and share intelligence with law enforcement regarding terrorist activities, the data are often classified and may not be utilized—at least in full—to open pretrial investigations. Also, as most suspected terrorist financing offenses are international, and assets are either moved or used abroad, gathering evidence is extremely demanding and dependent on cooperation from local authorities—which may not have the willingness or capacity to help. However, these features are not typical for Finland alone—quite the contrary, the same challenges are characteristic for terrorist offenses’ investigation and prosecution globally. Nevertheless, other EU member states have been more active and effective in investigating and prosecuting terrorist financing offenses.[65]

Fifth, the threshold of initiating pretrial investigations of terrorist financing—as well as terrorist offenses in general— seems to be set relatively high, a fact which has also led to public debates. The National Prosecution Authority (NPA) decides whether suspected terrorist crimes will be investigated in cases where the suspected offenses have occurred abroad and consults law enforcement on launching investigations on suspected domestic terrorist offenses. The NPA appears to have adopted an approach which favors a person’s right not to be placed as a suspect of a crime without sufficient cause over the interest of solving a crime. [66] Yet, according to Finnish legislation, an investigation must be initiated when “there is reason to suspect that an offense has been committed”.[67] If the officer in charge of an investigation has taken all reasonable preparatory actions to determine whether to initiate an investigation, but is still uncertain, he ought to initiate an investigation rather than not.[68] This is especially relevant in serious offenses which threaten the life, well-being, and security of people, such as terrorist offenses. Hence, the NPA’s approach has led to public discussions [69] and criticism—including in several interviews conducted by the authors.

The notable challenges in investigating and prosecuting offenses relating to terrorist financing notwithstanding, the question does arise whether the Finnish criminal process regarding terrorist offenses and financing in particular has been sufficiently balanced and effective. Furthermore, from a policy perspective, it should be questioned whether the present situation corresponds with the aims and ambitions stated in the Finnish counter-terrorism strategy. And lastly, it should be asked whether Finnish authorities deem their contribution in combating terrorism—and terrorist financing—sufficient in the global fronts of countering terrorism as a responsible member of the UN, EU, and FATF.

## **Conclusion**

While Finland is still a peripheral country in the broader European jihadi milieu, jihadism in Finland has developed significantly in the 2010s. This is largely due to the extraordinary appeal of the IS and the conflict in Syria and Iraq. As a part of this development, Finland has experienced an increase in the quality, quantity, and spectrum of jihadist activism, mainly in the context of the foreign fighter mobilization to Syria and Iraq—predominantly to the ranks of IS. This increase is poorly reflected in the number of initial and pretrial investigations looking into terrorist offenses in Finland, let alone trials and convictions.

Similar dynamics can be observed in the evolution of jihadist financing. In the 2010s, jihadist financing in

Finland has become more common and varied. However, only three investigations into terrorist financing have been launched in Finland during the decade, and only one since 2015.[70] Several factors have contributed to this, including the difficulty of investigating suspected crimes; limitations in the content and interpretation of relevant legislation; and somewhat lackluster and reactive efforts to update relevant legislation to effectively combat the phenomenon. While beyond the scope of this article, a comparative study on the modus operandi of jihadist financing as well as prosecution and conviction rates in the wider European or Nordic context would be beneficial to provide a more nuanced picture on the limitations of Finland's efforts to counter terrorist financing and terrorism more broadly. Differences in legislations are not significant enough to explain why Finland is the only country in the Nordic region where not a single returnee from Syria or Iraq has been convicted of terrorist offenses committed in the conflict zone.

Indeed, a more robust approach into investigating jihadist activities—including financing—within, or connected to Finland would better promote criminal accountability—the relative lack of which has been criticized by members of the international community. Opening new investigations when sufficient suspicions arise serves also as an opportunity to gain more knowledge on the phenomenon and its manifestations in Finland and to become more experienced in investigating and eventually prosecuting terrorist offenses—a key objective of any functioning counter-terrorism policy. In a situation where the Finnish jihadi milieu has grown, become more active, and to a greater degree transnationally connected than ever before, addressing such deficiencies should undoubtedly be a priority for Finnish policy makers and authorities. Failure to do so could embolden Finland-based extremists to act more openly and brazenly in the future.

#### *About the Authors:*

**Lotta Tuomaala-Järvinen** is a doctoral candidate at the University of Helsinki, Faculty of Law. She specializes in research on financing of jihadist actors, both at the global level as well as locally in Finland. She has graduated as a Master of Laws in 2008 from the University of Turku and has ever since served in positions relating to financial and criminal law.

**Juha Saarinen** is a visiting fellow at the Egmont Institute and a doctoral candidate at the Finnish National Defence University's Department of Warfare. He specializes in the evolution of jihadism in Finland. He holds postgraduate degrees in defence studies from King's College London, and in international relations from the London School of Economics, and in Middle East and Central Asian security studies from the University of St Andrews.

#### **Notes**

[1] Ministry of the Interior, *National counter-terrorism strategy, 2010*; URL: [https://julkaisut.valtioneuvosto.fi/bitstream/handle/10024/80497/sm\\_242010.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y](https://julkaisut.valtioneuvosto.fi/bitstream/handle/10024/80497/sm_242010.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y), p. 5.

[2] Leena Malkki and Juha Saarinen, *Evolution of Jihadism in Finland*. The Hague: ICCT Research Paper, 2021; URL: <https://icct.nl/app/uploads/2021/05/evolution-of-jihadism-in-finland.pdf>, pp. 3–7. For a more detailed analysis, see Leena Malkki and Juha Saarinen, *Jihadism in Finland*, Helsinki: Publications of the Ministry of the Interior, 2019:14; URL: <http://urn.fi/URN:ISBN:978-952-324-302-6>, pp. 63–78.

[3] On Finnish foreign fighters in Syria and Iraq, see Leena Malkki and Juha Saarinen, 2021, pp. 14–20.

[4] Supo, Year Book 2016; URL: [https://supo.fi/documents/38197657/40760242/2016\\_EN\\_Supo\\_yearbook.pdf/a17d7df6-68b3-95a2-7a5a-ec9673d52c3/2016\\_EN\\_Supo\\_yearbook.pdf?t=1602666282005](https://supo.fi/documents/38197657/40760242/2016_EN_Supo_yearbook.pdf/a17d7df6-68b3-95a2-7a5a-ec9673d52c3/2016_EN_Supo_yearbook.pdf?t=1602666282005), p. 21.

[5] Supo, National Security Overview 2020; URL: [https://supo.fi/documents/38197657/39761269/Supo\\_national-security-overview-2020.pdf/6234d8c5-9eec-c801-0eec-2529ed5be701/Supo\\_national-security-overview-2020.pdf?t=1603884700679](https://supo.fi/documents/38197657/39761269/Supo_national-security-overview-2020.pdf/6234d8c5-9eec-c801-0eec-2529ed5be701/Supo_national-security-overview-2020.pdf?t=1603884700679).

[6] On the attack, see “Turku Stabbings on 18 August 2017,” Safety Investigation Authority Investigation Report 7/2018, URL: [https://turvallisuustutkinta.fi/material/attachments/otkes/tutkintaselostukset/en/muutonnettomuudet/2017/oNRjHqmfj/P2017-01\\_Turku\\_EN.pdf](https://turvallisuustutkinta.fi/material/attachments/otkes/tutkintaselostukset/en/muutonnettomuudet/2017/oNRjHqmfj/P2017-01_Turku_EN.pdf).

[7] See, for example, Leena Malkki and Juha Saarinen, 2021; Leena Malkki and Juha Saarinen 2019; Leena Malkki and Matti

Pohjonen, *Jihadist online communication and Finland*, Helsinki: Publications of the Ministry of the Interior, 2019:29, URL: <http://urn.fi/URN:ISBN:978-952-324-300-2>.

[8] This mechanism framework is adopted e.g. in the FATF's Terrorist Financing Risk Assessment guidance; URL: <https://www.fatf-gafi.org/media/fatf/documents/reports/Terrorist-Financing-Risk-Assessment-Guidance.pdf>, p. 7–8.

[9] It is important to highlight that this article does not approach jihadist financing from a legal perspective, and thus its definition of jihadist financing is not identical to the definitions of terrorist offenses in Chapter 34a of the Criminal Code of Finland (19.12.1889/39). Therefore, some of the cases described in this article have not necessarily been criminalized, particularly at the time of alleged offenses, or led to convictions or even criminal charges.

[10] This is unfortunate, since it has been reported that instant loans have been widely used by Western foreign fighters and mentioned as a significant risk factor also by Finnish authorities. See e.g. Essi Isoaho and Ida-Ellen Kaski, *National risk assessment of money laundering and terrorist financing*, Helsinki: Publications of the Ministry of Finance 2021:17; URL: [https://julkaisut.valtioneuvosto.fi/bitstream/handle/10024/163051/VM\\_2021\\_17.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y](https://julkaisut.valtioneuvosto.fi/bitstream/handle/10024/163051/VM_2021_17.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y), p. 92.

[11] It should be noted, however, that most of the data were unusable for the purpose of this article, as several reports were ambiguous and brief and often connected to other cases, the documents of which were not accessible to the authors.

[12] Supo, Year Book 2019; URL: [https://supo.fi/documents/38197657/40760242/2019\\_EN\\_Supo\\_yearbook.pdf/9be682cf-bfb6-50d6-d7b7-cc903d8e5802/2019\\_EN\\_Supo\\_yearbook.pdf?t=1602666410607](https://supo.fi/documents/38197657/40760242/2019_EN_Supo_yearbook.pdf/9be682cf-bfb6-50d6-d7b7-cc903d8e5802/2019_EN_Supo_yearbook.pdf?t=1602666410607), p. 12; and Supo, Year Book 2020; URL: <https://vuosikirja.supo.fi/documents/62399122/66519032/Supo+Year+Book+2020.pdf/65663bab-fcf6-5d86-9e15-9a12ab37c3a5/Supo+Year+Book+2020.pdf?t=1616408481574>, p. 10.

[13] National Bureau of Investigation/Financial Intelligence Unit, *Report on characteristics of terrorist financing in Finland, 2020, public version*; URL: <https://poliisi.fi/documents/25235045/67733116/KRP-Tiivistelm%C3%A4-Selvitys-terrorismin-rahoittamisen-ominaispiirteist%C3%A4-26.4.2021.pdf/841c8d78-ab02-56fe-695f-1da75962b7ff/KRP-Tiivistelm%C3%A4-Selvitys-terrorismin-rahoittamisen-ominaispiirteist%C3%A4-26.4.2021.pdf?t=1620827032585>, p. 2.

[14] According to a recent National Risk Assessment, the most common country receiving assets connected to suspected terrorist financing is Turkey. Ibid.

[15] See e.g. Lasse Kerkelä, "Väitetty avustustoiminta Syyriaan toi useita syytteitä lelusalakuljettaja Rami Adhamille—epäillään nostaneen yhdistyksen tililtä satojatuhansia euroja," *Helsingin Sanomat*, 12.2.2018.

[16] See e.g. Ministry of the Interior, *Report on Violent Extremism in Finland, 2013*; URL: <https://intermin.fi/documents/1410869/3723676/Vakivaltainen-ekstremismi-Suomessa-tilannekatsaus-1-2013.pdf/c153bd87-b4ff-4cb0-8843-0e0352be052c/Vakivaltainen-ekstremismi-Suomessa-tilannekatsaus-1-2013.pdf>, p. 6.

[17] See, for example, Katja Kaartinen, "Krp tutkii terrorismin rahoitusta Suomessa – kaksi henkilöä pidätettynä," *Turun Sanomat*, 17.9.2011; URL: <https://www.ts.fi/uutiset/kotimaa/257978/Krp+tutkii+terrorismin+rahoitusta+++Suomessa++kaksi+henkiloa+pidatettyna>.

[18] Kati Pehkonen, "Starttirahaa pyhään sotaan: käsikirjoitus," *Yle*, 1.4.2019; URL: <https://yle.fi/aihe/artikkeli/2019/04/01/starttirahaa-pyhaan-sotaan-kasikirjoitus>.

[19] Supo, *Statement for the National risk assessment of money laundering and terrorist financing, 2021*; Kati Pehkonen, 2019.

[20] See e.g., Stanford University, *Mapping Militant Organizations. Ansar al-Islam, 2018*; URL: <https://stanford.app.box.com/s/bjk3nu47vci4023mudxkw3kqdr1vcy5k>, p. 4.

[21] Most of the network's alleged members were refugees resettled from Iraq in the 1990s, and resided in the city of Turku. *Yle*, "Suomesta yhteyksiä terroriepäilyyn?". 15.10.2004; URL: <https://yle.fi/uutiset/3-5193337>. On Mullah Krekar, see e.g. Brynjar Lia and Petter Nesser, "Jihadism in Norway: A Typology of Militant Networks in a Peripheral European Country," *Perspectives on Terrorism*, Volume 10, Issue 6, (2016).

[22] Supo, Annual Report 2004, p. 6; Toby Archer & Ann-Nina Finne, "Pizzaa islamisteille," *Ulkopolitiikka* 4/2005.

[23] In the Finnish context, their activism has continued under the Rawti Shax organization in the 2010s.

[24] Stina Brännare, "Syyttäjä: terrorismista epäilty valmisteli lasten kaappaamista huumaamalla," *Yle*, 18.9.2014; URL: <https://yle.fi/uutiset/3-7476191>.

[25] Sara Rigatelli, "Somalimiehen hätkähdyttävä tarina: Vapautui Suomessa terrorismituomiosta, oli jo Isisissä," *Yle*, 4.3.2017; URL: <https://yle.fi/uutiset/3-9460874>.

[26] Ibid.

[27] Vera Mironova, "Impunity for Repatriated Islamic State Members," *Lawfare* blog, 3.8.2021; URL: <https://www.lawfareblog>.

[com/impunity-repatriated-islamic-state-members](http://com/impunity-repatriated-islamic-state-members).

[28] Ministry of the Interior, *Violent extremism in Finland - situation overview 2020*; URL: <http://urn.fi/URN:ISBN:978-952-324-621-8>, p. 24.

[29] Leena Malkki and Juha Saarinen, 2019, pp. 69, 72.

[30] Leena Malkki and Juha Saarinen, 2021, p. 6.

[31] Mika Parkkonen, "Suomalainen muslimi halusi auttaa sodan piinaamia veljiään," *Helsingin Sanomat*, 15.9.2006; URL: <https://www.hs.fi/kotimaa/art-2000004425363.html>.

[32] See e.g. Magnus Ranstorp, "Microfinancing the Caliphate: How the Islamic State is Unlocking the Assets of European Recruits?" *CTC Sentinel*, 9 (5) (2016); URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2016/05/CTC-SENTINEL>, pp. 13–14.

[33] Essi Isoaho and Ida-Ellen Kaski, 2021, p. 17.

[34] Kati Pehkonen, 2019.

[35] On Sweden e.g. see Magnus Normark and Magnus Ranstorp, and Filip Ahlin, *Financial activities linked to persons from Sweden and Denmark who joined terrorist groups in Syria and Iraq during the period 2013-2016*, Swedish Defence University, 2017; URL: <http://fhs.diva-portal.org/smash/get/diva2:1119564/FULLTEXT01.pdf>.

[36] Exclusively by those few foreign fighters, who traveled to the conflict zone from Finland in these vehicles.

[37] Magnus Ranstorp, 2016, pp. 13–14.

[38] *Ibid*, p. 11.

[39] On Abu Salamah, see Nuno Tiago Pinto, "Inside the Foreign Fighter Pipeline to Syria: A Case Study of a Portuguese Islamic State Network," 13 (8) (2020); URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/inside-the-foreign-fighter-pipeline-to-syria-a-case-study-of-a-portuguese-islamic-state-network/>, note X.

[40] Helsinki District Court, judgment number 18/103187, 24 January 2018.

[41] Miika Viljakainen, "Espoolainen lähihoitaja Antti tuli uskoon vuonna 2012, kaksi vuotta myöhemmin hän oli Isis-taistelija—tässä koko uskomaton tarina," *Ilta-Sanomat*, 18.1.2020; URL: <https://www.is.fi/kotimaa/art-2000007684174.html>

[42] Kati Pehkonen, 2019.

[43] Amira El-Bash-Hilden, *Viranomaisnäkökulma terrorismin rahoittamisen riskiin Suomessa*, Laurea University of Applied Sciences, 2020, p. 27.

[44] Brynjar Lia and Petter Nesser, 2016, p. 123.

[45] "Press Release: Joint action against radical Islamist terrorist group coordinated at Eurojust (Operation JWEB)." *Eurojust*, 12.11.2015.

[46] Leena Malkki and Juha Saarinen, 2019, p. 68.

[47] See, for example, Kjell Persen: "Slik knytter italiensk politi Krekar til IS." *TV2*, 19.11.2015; "Speciale terrorismo / Ecco nomi, piani, organizzazioni e azioni dei terroristi arrestati oggi dal ros dei carabinieri." *Il Nord Quotidiano*, 12.11.2015.

[48] He reportedly died fighting in the ranks of IS in Syria in late 2014. Sara Rigatelli, "Isisin vuodetulla jäsenlistalla on ainakin viisi suomalaistaistelijaa," *Yle*, 23.3.2016; URL: <https://yle.fi/uutiset/3-8759501>.

[49] "Latest Bangladeshi IS fighter killed in Iraq is Taz Rahman," *Dhaka Tribune*, 12.5.2017; URL: <https://www.dhakatribune.com/bangladesh/2017/05/12/latest-bangladeshi-fighter-killed-iraq-taz-rahman>.

[50] "MOT: Oulu Imam's son-in-law and business partner died in ISIS ranks" (2019).

[51] Magnus Ranstorp, 2016, p. 13.

[52] Petri Burtsov, "Sisäministeri Mykkänen Isis—leirin kymmenistä suomalaisista: 'Aikuisia emme halua Suomeen, lapset Suomen viranomaisten haltuun,'" *YLE*, 24.5.2019; URL: <https://yle.fi/uutiset/3-10799617>.

[53] Audrey Alexander, "Cash Camps – Financing Detainee Activities in al-Hol and Roj Capms," *Combating Terrorism Center*, September 2021; URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2021/09/Cash-Camps.pdf>, p. III.

[54] Sara Rigatelli, "Al-Holista palasi jälleen äiti lapsineen Suomeen – UM myönsi matkustusasiakirjat mutta ei auttanut perhettä paossa," *Yle*, 1.8.2020; URL: <https://yle.fi/uutiset/3-11475665>; Mikko Haapanen, Sara Rigatelli and Riikka Kajander, "Al-Holista kotiutettiin nyt myös aikuisia – paljonko paluut ovat maksaneet, mitä leireillä vielä oleville tapahtuu," *Yle*, 20.12.2020; URL: <https://yle.fi/uutiset/3-11707111>; Katriina Töyrylä and Tom Kankkonen, "Syyriasta luovutettiin Suomeen al-Holissa ollut nainen ja hänen kaksi lastaan," *Yle*, 16.7.2021; URL: <https://yle.fi/uutiset/3-12021553>; Maria Manner, "Al-Holin opettaja,"



*Helsingin Sanomat*, 26.9.2021; URL: <https://www.hs.fi/sunnuntai/art-2000008244808.html>.

[55] Vera Mironova, "Crowdfunding the Women of the Islamic State," *Lawfare*, 29.10.2020; URL: <https://www.lawfareblog.com/crowdfunding-women-islamic-state>; Vera Mironova, "Life inside Syria's al-Hol camp," *Mei@75*, 9.7.2020; URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/life-inside-syrias-al-hol-camp>.

[56] "Suomalaisnainen väittää maksaneensa 25 000 dollaria pois pääsystä al-Holin leiriltä – 'Aishan' uskomaton matka Isis-alueelle ja takaisin," *MTV Uutiset*, 12.9.2021; URL: [https://www.mtvuutiset.fi/artikkeli/suomalaisnainen-vaittaa-maksaneensa-25-000-dollar-25-000-dollar-poispaasysta-al-holin-leirilta-aishan-uskomaton-matka-isis-alueelle-ja-takaisin/8231496](https://www.mtvuutiset.fi/artikkeli/suomalaisnainen-vaittaa-maksaneensa-25-000-dollar-25-000-dollar-25-000-dollar-poispaasysta-al-holin-leirilta-aishan-uskomaton-matka-isis-alueelle-ja-takaisin/8231496).

[57] Essi Isoaho and Ida-Ellen Kaski, 2021, p. 17.

[58] Supo, Year Book 2019; URL: [https://supo.fi/documents/38197657/40760242/2019\\_EN\\_Supo\\_yearbook.pdf/9be682cf-bfb6-50d6-d7b7-cc903d8e5802/2019\\_EN\\_Supo\\_yearbook.pdf?t=1602666410607](https://supo.fi/documents/38197657/40760242/2019_EN_Supo_yearbook.pdf/9be682cf-bfb6-50d6-d7b7-cc903d8e5802/2019_EN_Supo_yearbook.pdf?t=1602666410607), p. 12; Supo, Year Book 2020; URL: <https://vuosikirja.supo.fi/documents/62399122/66519032/Supo+Year+Book+2020.pdf/65663bab-fcf6-5d86-9e15-9a12ab37c3a5/Supo+Year+Book+2020.pdf?t=1616408481574>, p. 10.

[59] Amira El-Bash-Hilden, 2020, p. 56.

[60] FATF Mutual Evaluation Report of Finland, April 2019; URL: <https://www.fatf-gafi.org/media/fatf/documents/reports/mer4/MER-Finland-2019.pdf>, p. 5.

[61] Leena Malkki, "International Pressure to Perform: Counterterrorism Policy Development in Finland," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism* 39 (4) (2016); URL: <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/1057610X.2016.1117332>.

[62] For example, the European Commission, the FATF, and the UN's Counter-Terrorism Committee Executive Directorate.

[63] "KRP: Poliisilla ei työkaluja puuttua epäiltyyn terrorismin rahoittamiseen—"Käynnissä ei ole yhtään esitutkintaa," *STT, Ilta-Sanomat*, 28.9.2017; URL: <https://www.is.fi/kotimaa/art-2000005387154.html>.

[64] The initial guilty verdict was overturned as the Helsinki Court of Appeals argued that there had not been sufficient evidence presented that the defendants' intention was to send the money to be used for offenses with terrorist intent, not even if the receivers were members of al-Shabaab. Judgment number 16/111925, 23 March 2016. Prior judgment in the District Court of Helsinki, number 155462, 19 December 2014.

[65] Legal traditions and legislation differ in EU member states, but since they are bound by the same international agreements and directives, some comparisons are possible. For example, between 2015 and 2020 there were 94 jihadist- terrorism-related court proceedings in EU member states. More than 90% of the prosecutions resulted in convictions and concerned foreign terrorist fighters. (National Bureau of Investigation/Financial Intelligence Unit, Report on European judgments relating to terrorist financing 2015–2020, 2021).

[66] The National Prosecution Authority has commented on the matter in, for example: Maria Manner and Paavo Teittinen, "Mistä terrorismitutkintojen vähäisyys Suomessa johtuu?" *Helsingin Sanomat* (16.1.2021); URL: <https://www.hs.fi/politiikka/art-2000007743536.html>.

[67] Criminal Investigation Act (805/2011), Chapter 3, Section 3.

[68] Helesvirta Jussi, "Esitutinnan aloittaminen—Syytä epäillä -kynnys ja siihen liittyvä harkinta," *Edilex* 2020/24, p. 27.

[69] See, for example, Paavo Teittinen, "Terrorismitutkinta kiristää viranomaisten välejä: valtakunnansyyttäjän mukaan suojelupoliisi ei anna tarpeeksi tietoa, Supo kiistää väitteen" *Helsingin Sanomat* (27.12.2019); URL: <https://www.hs.fi/politiikka/art-2000006355005.html>, and Rebekka Härkönen, "Poliisi on estänyt neljä terrori-iskua Suomessa- krp:llä ollut selvittelyssä lähes 130 terrorismijuttua," *Aamulehti* (6.4.2019); URL: <https://www.aamulehti.fi/rikos/art-2000007556976.html>.

[70] Essi Isoaho and Ida-Ellen Kaski, 2021, p. 17.

# Preventing Violent Extremism the Lebanese Way: A Critical Analysis of the Lebanese PVE Strategy

by Sharaf Hussein

## Abstract

*The people of Lebanon have suffered from decades of religious violence and terrorism. However, strategies for countering terrorism and violent extremism in Lebanon have been significantly obstructed by political divisions due to an exclusive security-driven approach. The unanimous adoption by the Lebanese Government of a “National Strategy for Preventing Violent Extremism” in 2018 has been viewed by many as a manifestation of the desire of political leaders to finally address the root causes of violence in the Land of the Cedars. This article seeks to show that this might be a mistaken perception as there persists a profound resistance from the political establishment to make the changes necessary to prevent and combat terrorism and violent extremism more effectively.*

**Keywords:** Lebanon, extremism, terrorism, PVE, United Nations Plan of Action (PoA)

## Introduction - Lebanon: A Country Rife with Political Violence

Lebanon’s history is rife with violence. For almost two decades (1975–1990) the country experienced successive wars wrought by private militias and state-sponsored armed groups, costing the lives of around 120,000 Lebanese people and forcing a million others to flee their country.[1] The capital Beirut was the scene of numerous terrorist attacks, including the attack on the US embassy on 18 April 1983, which killed 63 people, and the attacks against the Multinational Force in Lebanon on 23 October 1983, which killed 307 people including 241 US and 58 French soldiers and several civilians.[2] After the end of the civil war in 1990, Lebanon remained under the political and military hegemony of its two powerful neighbors: Israel, which officially withdrew its troops in 2000, but conducted in 2006 a military operation against Hezbollah, killing thousands of civilians and leaving almost a million others displaced; and Syria, whose military was forced to leave the country following the popular uprising resulting from the assassination of former prime minister Rafic Hariri on 14 February 2005.[3]

In the aftermath of Hariri’s assassination and the subsequent “Cedar Revolution”, two major political coalitions, with opposing ideologies and foreign policy perspectives, emerged on the Lebanese political scene. The 8 March [4] alliance was formed of political parties united by their pro-Syrian posture, while the 14 March [5] alliance was united by its anti-Syrian stance.[6] The Syrian revolution in 2011, the armed conflict between the Syrian regime and its opposition, and the subsequent involvement of Hezbollah in the conflict Syrian civil war intensified political and sectarian divides within the Lebanese government as well.[7]

The Syrian civil war also reinvigorated radical Islamists in Lebanon. Palestinian camps in northern and southern Lebanon and in Tripoli, the country’s second-largest city, became hubs for jihadis keen to fight alongside extremist armed groups—including Al Qaeda and the Islamic State of Iraq and Syria (ISIS). Following Hezbollah’s armed intervention in the Syrian civil war, individuals closely affiliated with Sunni terrorist groups conducted a series of suicide and car bombings in Lebanon that further heightened sectarian tensions.[8]

While leaders on both blocs of the Lebanese political scene maintained their fundamental disagreements on almost every major political issue, they progressively agreed on the importance of addressing the threat posed by radicalized groups for Lebanon’s national security and on the need for developing a comprehensive, long-term national strategy to prevent violent extremism.

In this context, Lebanon, along with Tunisia and Morocco, was among the first countries in the Middle East and North Africa to respond to the Plan of Action to Prevent Violent Extremism (“PoA”), first presented by United Nations Secretary-General Ban Ki-moon on 24 December 2015. In 2017, the Lebanese government

launched a National Coordination Unit (NCU) in charge of drafting a national strategy to prevent violent extremism. The following year, the government unanimously adopted the “National Strategy for Preventing Violent Extremism” (“The Lebanese PVE Strategy”). Guided by the priority areas introduced by the UN’s PoA, the Lebanese PVE Strategy includes nine pillars to prevent violent extremism as well as its own definition of the PVE concept tailored to Lebanon’s social and political characteristics and trends.[9] This article seeks to provide a concise description of the Lebanese strategy to prevent violent extremism from its inception to its implementation. It also offers a detailed analysis of the strategy’s main achievements and shortcomings. It demonstrates that, despite the rhetoric of the PVE strategy, there remains a profound resistance from the side of the political establishment to introduce the necessary reforms to prevent and combat violent extremism more effectively.

### ***The Lebanese Response to the UN Call for the Implementation of National PVE Strategies***

#### ***The UN Plan of Action to Prevent Violent Extremism: An Alternative Paradigm for Counter-Terrorism Policies***

##### *The Origin of the UN Plan of Action*

In the aftermath of Al Qaeda’s 9/11 attacks on the United States of America, countries around the globe rushed to implement counter-terrorism laws in an attempt to prevent terrorism. Over 140 states developed or revised laws related to countering-terrorism as a response to United Nations Security Council Resolutions (UN-SCR), such as resolution 1368 (2001) calling states to “redouble their efforts to prevent and suppress terrorist acts,”[10] and resolution 1373 (2001) encouraging, among many other measures, intelligence sharing between states on terrorist groups to combat international terrorism.[11]

These policies heavily focused on “short-term” solutions taking, when nationally implemented, the form of coercive security measures which were often inconsistent with international standards.[12] In a number of countries, this resulted in grave violations of human rights and a substantial decrease in their protection.[13] Governments relied on law enforcement agencies, security and intelligence units and, in some cases, the military to execute and implement counter-terrorist strategies, excluding a wide range of key actors from civil society. New measures introduced also tended to decreased police accountability, established special courts in violation of established international law, and introduced severe punishments, such as the death penalty.[14]

While governments struggled to assess the efficacy of their domestic counter-terrorism strategies due to the lack of measurable variables and insufficient academic research on the matter,[15] most scholars tend to agree that the use of broad coercive measures failed to decrease violence caused by terrorism and caused a backlash in the long run.[16] Repressive counter-terrorism policies alone were gradually considered as insufficiently effective.

As a result, many states progressively departed from a predominantly reactive security perspective to a more holistic one. The new strategy included, *inter alia*, measures aimed at preventing violence and extremism conducive to terrorism, while focusing also on combatting new threats such as online recruitment and propaganda.[17]

In January 2016, in line with this new thinking and based on pillars 1 and 4 of the Global Counterterrorism Strategy from the year 2006,[18] and with the new American counter-terrorism doctrine of the Obama administration,[19] UN Secretary-General Ban Ki-moon presented a new UN Plan of Action for Preventing Violent Extremism (PoA) to the General Assembly, based on a more comprehensive and holistic perspective, urging member states to “consider developing a national plan of action to prevent violent extremism.”[20]

*Guiding Principles and Key Recommendations of the UN Plan of Action for Preventing Violent Extremism*

At the outset, the UN secretary-general's Plan of Action recalled that, although "violent extremism" is not clearly and universally defined, it "encompasses a wider category of manifestations" than terrorist acts.[21] The PoA further highlights the diverse nature of violent extremism, not belonging to any particular belief system, nationality, or region.[22] While terrorism and violent extremism need a global response, the PoA underlines the importance for individual states to take action.

Therefore, the secretary-general invited member states to develop their "national counter-terrorism strategies" and addressing their local context guided by the recommendations of the UN PoA. He further called for an inclusive and multidisciplinary process, seeking input from governmental and nongovernmental actors (including members of civil society, women and youth) to pinpoint drivers of violent extremism present locally in each state.[23] The UN PoA also highlights the need for national plans to develop transparent and accountable institutions at all levels of the government and to ensure an inclusive and representative decision-making process.[24]

In recalling the threat posed by foreign terrorist fighters, the PoA calls on UN member states to include provisions aimed at ensuring effective border controls and mechanisms preventing the financing of terrorism as directed by Security Council Resolution 2178 (2014).[25] The PoA further reminds states to abide by their obligations pursuant to Security Council Resolution 2199 (2015) including preventing terrorist groups and violent extremists from receiving donations, trading in antiquities and oil, and engaging in hostage-taking.[26]

In the Plan of Action, the secretary-general finally invited states to align their development policies with the UN's 17 Sustainable Development Goals,[27] and suggested that national plan allocate specific funding for their implementation in governmental and nongovernmental institutions.[28] He also stresses the importance for national plans to be regularly monitored and evaluated.[29]

*A Road Map for National PVE Strategies*

To assist state members in designing their own domestic strategies, the UN PoA offers general recommendations focused on a number of priority areas, namely: dialogue and conflict prevention; good governance, human rights and the rule of law; the engagement of communities; the empowerment of youth; gender equality and empowerment of women; education, skill development and employment facilitation; and strategic communications including the Internet and social media.[30] A brief description of these recommendations will be provided below.

- *Dialogue and Conflict Prevention*

Violent extremism has strong links with ongoing conflicts, as each one increases the risk of the other. The PoA highlights how inclusive and gender-sensitive dialogue between parties to a conflict offers a route for long-term solutions and recommends that member states should focus on engaging opposing parties, regional actors, and religious leaders early enough to prevent violent extremism. It further calls states to preserve diversity and cultural heritage to facilitate peace building and reconciliation through increasing people's knowledge of their own and other cultures, thereby strengthening a common sense of belonging. The PoA also suggests the development of programs providing citizens with educational and economic opportunities, as these are important in motivating people not to join violent extremist groups, and encourages resort to alternative dispute resolution mechanisms. Lastly, the PoA recommends the compliance with international laws and regulations when it comes to military action.[31]

- *Strengthening Good Governance, Human Rights and the Rule of Law*

Recalling that governments respecting human rights, fighting corruption and impunity, and promoting effective, inclusive and transparent governance are less at risk to suffer from violent extremism, the secretary-general recommends that member states establish a plan compliant with human rights and the rule of law, includ-



ing law reforms, access to justice, rehabilitation programs for prisoners and accountability for human-rights violations.[32]

- *Engaging Communities*

The PoA noted that the survival of violent extremists depends on their ability to find support within their community or from marginalized groups in society. In order to prevent violent extremists from gaining support from marginalized communities, the PoA recommends for governments to engage with communities by developing inclusive and community-based policies, as well as encouraging engagement with civil society on the local community level.[33]

- *Empowering Youth*

Recognizing how supporting youth plays a significant role in preventing violent extremism, the PoA invites UN member states to encourage the participation of young men and women in PVE activities, integrate them in decision-making processes, and ensure adequate funding for youth programs and initiatives dedicated to PVE.[34]

- *Gender Equality and Empowering Women*

Carrying out gender-sensitive initiatives that ensure the participation, integration and empowerment of women is pivotal for achieving effective plans to prevent violent extremism. In this respect, the secretary-general called for gender-sensitive national plans which acknowledge women's role in preventing violent extremism and support them both as actors and victims. The PoA further proposes to build women's capacities, ensure the appropriate funding of projects that adhere to their needs end empower them, and spread gender perspectives.[35]

- *Education, Skill Development and Employment Facilitation*

Through the provision of quality education and the facilitation of employment, youth are given the necessary tools to fight poverty and marginalization. Therefore, the PoA urges states to invest in high-quality and inclusive education, collaborate with local authorities to generate socioeconomic opportunities, and involve civil society and other private actors in efforts to create jobs and facilitate employment.[36]

- *Strategic Communications, the Internet and Social Media*

The PoA noted that social media are being used with a particular efficiency by violent extremists to recruit and promote their agenda. In response, PVE plans should build positive, tolerant and evidence-based counter-narratives and strategies in coordination with the private sector and social media companies. PVE plans should also identify and address the factors leading to violent extremism in order to develop appropriate strategic communications action plans. States should clearly define the legal basis related to online content, review laws related to surveillance and personal data collection, and make sure that they are in line with international human rights laws.[37]

Following General Assembly Resolution 70/291 of 16 July 2016, calling upon state members to implement the recommendations of the United Nations Plan of Action,[38] several member states (including Albania, Bosnia and Herzegovina, Central African Republic, Kenya, Kyrgyzstan, Nigeria, Tajikistan, Tanzania and Somalia) and regional organizations (including the African Union, the Association of Southeast Asian Nations and the European Union) developed their own Plan of Action.[39] In the MENA region—a region particularly affected by terrorism and violent extremism—Lebanon was one of the first countries to respond to Ban Ki-moon's call and to develop a PVE strategy of its own.

---

## *The Lebanese National Strategy for Preventing Violent Extremism*

### *The Establishment of the Lebanese PVE Strategy*

In early 2017, Saad Hariri, then prime minister of Lebanon, called for the establishment of an “interministerial working group” with a mandate to design a Lebanese strategy for preventing violent extremism. He appointed Rubina Abu Zeinab as the national coordinator of this working group.[40]

The formulation of the Lebanese Strategy was based on a consultative process between the NCU, Lebanese ministries and other stakeholders. On 17 July 2017, the first high-level Consultative Meeting for the PVE Strategy was held at the Grand Serail, the headquarters of the prime minister.[41] In addition to Hariri and Abu Zeinab, the high-level meeting was attended by several ministers, representatives of security and military forces, and by Sigrid Kaag, United Nations general coordinator in Lebanon at the time. At the meeting, Abu Zeinab presented her proposed approach and the starting points for the preparation of the PVE strategy. Between September and October 2017, 29 separate meetings were held, one with the representative of each ministry, to discuss the objectives set by each ministry to prevent violent extremism. On 20 December 2017, a second high-level Consultative Meeting was convened by the prime minister during which Abu Zeinab presented the key steps required to carry out the national PVE Strategy, insisting on the importance of “political will and access to international expertise” to achieve positive results.[42]

In March 2018, after a year of consultations, the NCU submitted its program of a Lebanese PVE Strategy, which was approved by the Lebanese Council of Ministers on 27 March 2018. In February 2019, the national PVE Strategy was made public.

### *Key Features and Strategic Objectives of the Lebanese PVE Strategy*

The Strategy features the Lebanese government’s definitions of “violent extremism” and “prevention” in the context of PVE. It highlights the importance of trust among different government institutions for the prevention of violent extremism, offers short-, medium- and long-term plans and policies to prevent violent extremism, defines evaluation and monitoring strategies, and discusses factors in different spheres (social, cultural, and economic) that could constitute drivers of violent extremism in Lebanon. It also acknowledges the complexity of violent extremism and the wide range of groups of people it can affect.

The Lebanese PVE Strategy identifies, in analogy to the UN Plan of Action, nine pillars and areas of activity that have been agreed upon by the ministries.[43]

The pillar of “Dialogue and Conflict Prevention” recalls the importance of dialogue as a means to promote acceptance and peaceful methods of conflict resolution. It mainly targets youth and focuses on the promotion of cultural diversity, the empowerment of civil society, citizenship and tolerance. It also features educational programs on violent extremism and trainings on conflict resolution methods. It contains 18 strategic objectives addressed to eight different ministries.[44]

The pillar on the “Promotion of Good Governance” contains 33 strategic objectives for 13 ministries. The objectives contained in this second pillar focus on policies related to the development of the institutional and coordination capacities of state agencies and their staff’s technical capacities. They also focus on the promotion of accountability and transparency of these agencies to fight corruption.[45]

The third pillar focusing on “Justice, Human Rights and the Rule of Law” sets out 46 strategic goals addressed to 15 different ministries. It contains objectives related to the impartial and equal enforcement of the law, Lebanon’s respect of its human-rights obligations as stipulated in international conventions, the adoption of sustainable public policies, the empowerment of marginalized people, and prison reforms.[46]

The fourth pillar contains 31 recommendations addressed to 12 ministries in the field “Urban/Rural Development and Engagement with Local Communities.” It offers recommendations on the development of national and local financial and economic policies, differences in development between regions, participation of local

communities in development programs, improvement of national industries, and urban transformations and their possible overall impact.[47]

Through its fifth pillar focusing on “Gender Equality and Empowering Women”, the Strategy presents 22 strategic objectives, directed at eight ministries, aiming at educating women about their legal and constitutional rights and the risks of violent extremism, amending discriminatory legislation against women, encouraging women’s participation in development, social and cultural activities, and boosting their involvement in policy and decision-making processes.[48]

The issues put forth in the sixth pillar, focusing on “Education, Training and Skills Development” present a total of 40 policies addressed to 17 different ministries, seeking to develop educational programs and learning skills related to PVE, and to facilitate youth employment through developing training programs that ensure young people’s skills are in line with the job market’s needs.[49]

The seventh pillar focuses on “Economic Development and Job Creation.” It contains 49 strategic objectives addressed to 21 ministries, aiming to develop policies that encourage sustainable economic development and generate more job opportunities, address economic inequality, encourage capacity building, and create an entrepreneurship-friendly economic environment.[50]

The eighth pillar related to “Strategic Communications, Informatics and Social Media” lists 55 recommendations for 22 ministries, encouraging the use of all communication methods and the Internet as a means to spread awareness of the risks of violent extremism, to spread messages of tolerance and acceptance, to show support toward the state and its institutions, and to prevent individuals from using social media to spread violent extremist ideologies.[51]

Finally, the last pillar focuses on “Empowering Youth.” It contains 22 recommendations for 13 ministries, aiming to ensure the youth’s involvement in decision-making processes, and building up young people’s capacities to ease their transition into the labor market.[52]

Thus, the Lebanese PVE Strategy sets out a total of 316 recommendations. However, a large number of strategic goals in a variety of areas does not *by itself mean* that the Strategy has incorporated the secretary-general’s recommendations to prevent violent extremism.

## ***A Critical Assessment of the Lebanese PVE Strategy***

### ***A Positive Attempt to Adopt a Preventive Approach to Violent Extremism in Lebanon***

#### *A Willingness to Change the Paradigm of Addressing Counter-Terrorism and Violent Extremism Issues*

As indicated before, for a long time, Lebanon’s response to terrorism and violent extremism has been affected by partisan and security-focused approaches. However, in 2017, Lebanon decided to shift toward a more holistic and comprehensive approach and initiated the process of drafting the Lebanese PVE Strategy.

With that goal in mind, the NCU sought guidance and advice from a number of international organizations and representatives,[53] such as the resident representative of the secretary-general of the United Nations and the European Union’s counter terrorism coordinator.[54] It further drew inspiration from other national strategies to prevent violent extremism, such as the Danish strategy (to be discussed below) and took into consideration practices relevant to the Lebanese context.[55] The NCU’s efforts in gathering international expertise during the development process of the Lebanese PVE Strategy should be recognized as an indicator of the Lebanese government’s willingness to embrace this knowledge, learn from it, and use it to draft a strategy fit for Lebanon that is based on best practices. As a result of this process, the Lebanese PVE Strategy introduced many relevant policies for each of its pillars, as suggested and encouraged by the UN secretary-general.

Furthermore, the appointment of Rubina Abu Zeinab as head of the NCU in drafting Lebanon’s PVE Strategy was also an encouraging sign. In the Middle East, where it is uncommon to see women in leadership positions,

this appointment should be seen as the Lebanese government's awareness and readiness to embrace the important role of women in shaping an effective national PVE framework. Although it is uncertain to what degree Abu Zeinab's leadership had a direct influence on the policy recommendations proposed, it is noteworthy that the Lebanese PVE Strategy contains an abundance of policies focusing on gender equality. It could also be the reason behind the fifth pillar of the Strategy which includes policies aiming at repealing discriminatory legislation against women in Lebanon,[56] while there is no mention of repealing other discriminatory legislation in the national PVE Strategy.

#### *A Desire to Replicate a Successful PVE Program*

In 2015, Denmark's Aarhus PVE model gained international attention following its success just a year prior, when the city of Aarhus managed to reduce the number of individuals traveling to fight in Syria from 30 in 2013 to one.[57] The Aarhus model involves a PVE approach established on a multiagency research-based initiative requiring cooperation and information sharing between schools, social services, and police, known as the "SSP initiative". This kind of cooperation has existed in Danish municipalities since the 1970s, depending on each city's needs. Therefore, the Aarhus model contains practices customized for Aarhus's local community needs,[58] and involves targeting persons at risk of radicalization as well as those who have already become radicalized and intend to commit crimes. In this sense it is an addition to preexisting crime prevention structures in Denmark.[59] Thus, its efficiency relies on many factors previously present in Denmark due to years of practical development.

Lebanese policy makers have been profoundly inspired by this approach and have tried to replicate the successful Danish approach.[60] However, while Danish municipalities have played a key role in crime prevention for almost half a century, Lebanese municipalities have never taken on that responsibility.[61] Furthermore, Lebanon does not have a multiagency cooperation system in place to implement the Aarhus model. Therefore, Lebanon lacks the proper development and infrastructure to transfer and sustain this approach. Taking this into consideration, the Danish-Lebanese Strong Cities Network Partnership, in collaboration with the Ministry of Interior and Municipalities, established prevention networks in three Lebanese municipalities to strengthen their PVE abilities in a first attempt to replicate the Aarhus model in the Middle East.[62]

Despite the challenges present in the Lebanese context that could hinder or maybe even render it impossible for Lebanon to implement this approach anytime soon, the NCU's optimism and steps it has taken to bring home a successful model are an extremely positive sign that Lebanese policy makers are moving in the right direction.

#### *A Necessary—but Lacking—Definition of Violent Extremism*

As mentioned earlier, violent extremism does not have a universally accepted definition. Therefore, it is extremely important for states to develop their own definition of violent extremism, geared to national context to ensure uniform and unambiguous implementation.[63] The absence of a definition, or a clear one for that matter, would render the problem of violent extremism unidentifiable, and put individuals at risk of abuse.

The Lebanese Strategy has tried to overcome this issue and proposed a definition of violent extremism composed of three independent elements. According to the Lebanese PVE Strategy, violent extremism is "(1) the spread of individual and collective hatred that may lead to structural violence; (2) the rejection of diversity and nonacceptance of others, and the use of violence as a means of expression and influence; and (3) a behavior that threatens values that ensure social stability." [64]

While the NCU abided by the recommendation in this regard, the definition it put forth has some identifiable flaws. On one hand, it is too vague. For instance, it is unclear what constitutes a "rejection of diversity and nonacceptance of others." It is also not known which values in particular "ensure social stability" and how these values can be threatened. As a result, the ambiguity of the definition can put citizens at serious risk of being targeted by Lebanese authorities. On the other hand, it is unclear how this definition fits into the specificities



of the Lebanese context. In other words, it does not show how any of the drivers of violent extremism present in Lebanon are taken into consideration.

It is noteworthy to mention, though, that violent extremism is a particularly difficult term to define, as it is a “relational concept”,[65] and countries around the world have struggled to present a clear, and sometimes, consistent definition for the term.[66] Therefore, although the NCU introduced an imperfect definition of violent extremism, the fact that it presented one at all is still commendable while taking into consideration the difficulty of this task. Through this act, the NCU showed its understanding of the importance of including a definition in the Strategy, even if it is flawed.

### *A Template Approach of the PVE Plan of Action?*

If, at first sight, the Lebanese PVE strategy contains a large number of strategic objectives in line with the UN’s Plan of Action recommendations, a closer analysis of its content reveals that it fails to address some key elements of PVE’s conceptual foundations, in particular those related to the engagement of civil society. Furthermore, because of deficiencies in its methodology and the lack of provisions related to its implementation, it is almost impossible to measure its effectiveness.

### *A Non-inclusive and Government-centered Approach*

As recalled by the UN secretary-general in the Plan of Action, to be effective, national PVE strategies should be developed in a multidisciplinary manner, and include input from a wide range of government actors, “as well as nongovernmental actors, including youth; families; women; religious, cultural and educational leaders; civil society organizations; the media; and the private sector.”[67] This principle has been recalled in the strategic key positions of the Lebanese PVE Strategy.[68]

Despite this clear guidance, and while it claims “to ensure the optimal utilization of Lebanese human capital and to make the most of the creative human wealth embodied in Lebanon’s social diversity,”[69] the NCU has adopted a top-bottom process of consultation focusing solely on governmental representatives, ignoring the entirety of civil society.

In a period where Lebanese society massively rejects the entire political class, its corruption and nepotism, the lack of inclusive consultation in the drafting process of the PVE Strategy is likely to provoke a profound distrust of local key actors in the government PVE Strategy and to deprive the Lebanese Strategy of the local support it critically needs to be effectively implemented.

### *Critical Omissions of the Lebanese PVE Strategy*

While the Lebanese Strategy includes many of the PoA’s recommendations, it has also overlooked several key aspects ensuring the prevention of violent extremism within the Lebanese context.

For example, the first pillar, related to Dialogue and Conflict Prevention and the third pillar, focusing on Justice, Human Rights and the Rule of Law fail to address and ensure the compliance of the government responses to violent extremism with international law, especially international human rights law.[70] The absence of such guarantees raises a red flag in the light of reports alleging ill-treatment and torture practiced by Lebanese security forces, and the absence of a satisfactory legal framework to control the use of torture.[71] Probably due to a defective consultancy process, the first pillar also fails to highlight the important role that numerous members of the civil society, including religious leaders, play in the prevention of violent extremism and in the identification of radicalized individuals. While this aspect may be less relevant in other countries’ contexts, it constitutes a critical omission in a country with 18 different religious groups [72] and with ongoing sectarianism disputes.[73]

The sixth pillar [74] of the Strategy does not outline a policy aiming at ensuring the provision of compulsory education for all children in Lebanon. Compulsory childhood education is in principle provided for in the

amended Article 49 of Legislative Decree No. 134 of 1959.[75] However, the Council of Ministers has yet to adopt a decree determining the “regulations and conditions of this free and compulsory education.”[76] The absence of a policy dedicated to this subject poses a problem when it comes to the implementation of the rest of this pillar’s policy recommendations.

The Strategy’s eighth pillar [77] has also disregarded some key recommendations from the UN Plan of Action. It does not present a policy related to the protection of the freedom of expression and opinion, media diversity, and journalism, neither does it provide for a policy dedicated to the empowerment of victims of violent extremism.

The Strategy does not address the issue of foreign terrorist fighters as recommended to states by the UN’s Plan of Action, despite the presence of many terrorist groups operating in and from Lebanon.[78] This absence, which may well be the result of political pressure, reflects negatively on the purposes of the Lebanese National Strategy for Preventing Violent Extremism.

### *The Lack of Instruments to Measure the Implementation of the PVE Strategy*

In its concluding part, the Lebanese PVE Strategy provides that the national coordinator for PVE will coordinate, in collaboration with ministerial representatives, government actions to measure indicators of progress in preventing violent extremism from a sector-by-sector perspective. It calls for the creation of monitoring and evaluation mechanisms and clear indicators of the policies’ impact on their target groups, and for periodic research studies on the impact of the Strategy’s programs as a whole to prevent violent extremism.

An efficient implementation road map is key to the success of any good PVE strategy. In failing to include any clear and measurable objectives, outputs and timelines for each stakeholder, it is, in the current Lebanese political context, unlikely that any of the recommendations will be effectively implemented. Furthermore, the policy document does not contain precise indications about the financial resources needed for the implementation of these measures. In the current financial crisis in Lebanon, funds might be allocated to other priority areas, depriving the current Strategy of adequate funding and effective implementation.

However, it is notable to point out that after the issuance of the Lebanese PVE Strategy, the NCU began a process of organizing workshops to discuss an implementation action plan, involving individuals from both the private and public sectors, practitioners, academics and people from local communities to discuss how to use their expertise and experiences. This process constitutes “a series of nine consultative workshops to develop a national action plan to prevent violent extremism.”[79] It is, however, at the time of this writing, unclear whether the consultations for an implementation mechanism are continuing.

### ***Conclusion: Challenging the Status Quo in Lebanon?***

Due to its regional environment, history and political context, the necessity of preventing and combatting terrorism and violent extremism is of crucial importance to Lebanon’s national security.[80] However, for decades political responses to terrorism have been extremely polarized and addressed from a narrow security or military perspective.[81] This approach failed to address the structural causes of violent extremism and to stop the recurrence of terrorist attacks in the country.

As a result, and despite their disagreement on almost every single political issue, in particular related to internal security issues, political leaders from both coalition blocs gradually came to agree on the need for a comprehensive approach to countering terrorism and preventing violent extremism, addressing political-, social- and economic-development aspects. The real efforts of the Lebanese government to quickly introduce on the national level a strategy based on the United Nations’ Plan of Action on Preventing Violent Extremism must be acknowledged. Indeed, Lebanon can be seen as a pioneer amongst other countries in the Near and Middle East for its swift welcoming of this initiative, and its readiness to develop a national strategy.

This said, a close analysis of the Lebanese Strategy reveals major shortcomings which affect its potential for

success. Lebanon's lack of the necessary financial means and institutional capacity—something which only years of development can provide—will encumber the effective implementation of the policies introduced in the national PVE Strategy.

More importantly, no significant reforms, necessary to the effective implementation of the Strategy are likely to occur without a profound break with the political paradigm that emerged in the aftermath of the civil war, a situation marked by sectarianism, feudalism, clientelism, nepotism and corruption which is affecting almost every decision made at every level of government.[82]

Unfortunately, the Government's response to the Cedar revolution and, more recently, to the Beirut harbor explosion, have shown that the political apparatus is far from being ready to make such a change. In October 2019, when peaceful protestors took to the streets to complain against the financial mismanagement, the embezzlement of public funds, and, more generally, against the entire flawed political system, they were met with a great deal of violence and aggression on the government's part.[83] The political establishment has also demonstrated a lack of willingness to accept an impartial investigation of the massive explosion in Beirut's port on 4 August 2020, which took the lives of more than 200 people, injured over 6,500 others, and rendered close to 300,000 people homeless due to the unsafe storage of several tons of ammonium nitrate.[84]

Without abandoning the very system that has been the root cause of people's mistrust in the state—its poor governance, sectarianism and corruption among other shortcomings—Lebanon's government will fail to tackle the drivers of violent extremism conducive to terrorism in the country. Beyond the rhetoric of its PVE Strategy, the government's inaction to address the legitimate grievances of the people in recent crises has clearly shown that the political establishment is both unwilling and unable to make such a drastic change.

**Acknowledgments** The author would like to express her sincere and profound gratitude to Johann Soufi for his guidance, supervision and constant support throughout the research and drafting of this article.

**About the Author: Sharaf Hussein** is a Lebanese lawyer who has practiced before domestic and international courts. She has experience in international criminal law, international humanitarian law, human rights law and counter terrorism. She has previously worked at the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime, Human Rights Watch and the Special Tribunal for Lebanon. She is currently working as a legal consultant at the Office of the Prosecutor of the International Criminal Court.

N.B.: The statements contained herein reflect the personal view of the author only and do not necessarily reflect any views of the International Criminal Court.

## Notes

[1] United Nations General Assembly, *Report of the Commission of Inquiry of Lebanon Pursuant to Human Rights Council Resolution S-2/1, A/H3C/3/2* (23 November 2006), para. 29. URL: <https://web.archive.org/web/20070115172923/http://www.ohchr.org/english/bodies/hrcouncil/docs/specialsession/A.HRC.3.2.pdf>; see also Daniel Byman and Kenneth Pollack, *Things Fall Apart: Containing the Spillover from an Iraqi Civil War*, Washington, DC: Brookings Institution Press, 2008, p. 84. URL: [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/283251741\\_Things\\_fall\\_apart\\_Containing\\_the\\_spillover\\_from\\_an\\_Iraqi\\_civil\\_war](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/283251741_Things_fall_apart_Containing_the_spillover_from_an_Iraqi_civil_war).

[2] Louis Kriesberg, "Assessing Past Strategies for Countering Terrorism in Lebanon and Libya," *Peace and Conflict Studies*, Vol. 3, 2006, p. 7. URL: <https://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/download?doi=10.1.1.583.4980&rep=rep1&type=pdf>.

[3] ICTJ, *Lebanon's Legacy of Political Violence*, September 2013, p. 81; See also John Hudson, "Trying Again: Power-Sharing in Post-Civil War Lebanon," *International Negotiation*, 2 (1), pp. 103–122, 1997. URL: [https://www.ictj.org/sites/default/files/ICTJ-Report-Lebanon-Mapping-2013-EN\\_0.pdf](https://www.ictj.org/sites/default/files/ICTJ-Report-Lebanon-Mapping-2013-EN_0.pdf).

[4] The political parties in his bloc are: Hezbollah, Free Patriotic Movement, Amal Movement, Syrian Social Nationalist Party, Marada Movement, Lebanese Democratic Party, and Tashnag Party.

[5] The political parties in this bloc are: Future Movement, Lebanese Forces, Kataeb Party, and Independence Movement.

- [6] David Daoud, "Hezbollah's Latest Conquest: Lebanon's Cabinet," *Newsweek*, 1 January 2017. URL: <https://www.newsweek.com/hezbollahs-latest-conquest-lebanons-cabinet-541487>.
- [7] Abbas Assi, "The Sectarian Dimension of the Syrian Civil War and Lebanese-Syrian Relations," Middle-East Institute, 2018. URL: [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/335340053\\_The\\_Sectarian\\_Dimension\\_of\\_the\\_Syrian\\_Civil\\_War\\_and\\_Lebanese-Syrian\\_Relations](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/335340053_The_Sectarian_Dimension_of_the_Syrian_Civil_War_and_Lebanese-Syrian_Relations).
- [8] Hassan Rabih, "The Beirut Bombings and the Islamic State's Threat to Lebanon," *CTC Sentinel*, Volume 8, December 2015. URL: <https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2015/12/CTCSentinel-Vol8Iss119.pdf>.
- [9] May Tamimova, "Preventing Violent Extremism in Lebanon," The Lebanese Center for Policy Studies, *Policy Brief* Number 41, 2019. URL: [https://www.lcps-lebanon.org/publications/1560847937-policy\\_brief\\_41.pdf](https://www.lcps-lebanon.org/publications/1560847937-policy_brief_41.pdf).
- [10] United Nations, *Security Council Resolution 1368* (2001). URL: [https://undocs.org/S/RES/1368\(2001\)](https://undocs.org/S/RES/1368(2001)).
- [11] United Nations, *Security Council Resolution 1373* (2001). URL: [https://undocs.org/S/RES/1373\(2001\)](https://undocs.org/S/RES/1373(2001)).
- [12] Bruno S. Frey, "Countering Terrorism: Deterrence vs More Effective Alternatives," *Open Economics*, 2018, p. 30. URL: <https://www.degruyter.com/document/doi/10.1515/openec-2017-0002/html>.
- [13] International Helsinki Federation for Human Rights (IHF), "Anti-Terrorism Measures," *Security and Human Rights*, April 2003, p. 11. URL: <https://www.refworld.org/docid/46963adf0.html>; Human Rights Watch, "In the Name of Security, Counterterrorism Laws Worldwide since September 11" (June 2012), p. 13. URL: <https://www.hrw.org/report/2012/06/29/name-security/counterterrorism-laws-worldwide-september-11>.
- [14] *Ibid.*, p. 91.
- [15] Raphael Perl, "Combating Terrorism: The Challenge of Measuring Effectiveness," Washington, DC: Congressional Research Service (12 March 2007), p. 2. URL: <https://sgp.fas.org/crs/terror/RL33160.pdf>; Cynthia Lum, Leslie W. Kennedy and Alison J. Sherley, "The Effectiveness of Counter-Terrorism Strategies," *Campbell Systematic Reviews* (January 2006), p. 3. URL: <https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/pdf/10.4073/csr.2006.2>.
- [16] Ursula E. Daxecker and Michael L. Hess, "Repression Hurts: Coercive Government Responses and the Demise of Terrorist Campaigns," *British Journal of Political Science* (10 October 2012), p. 559. URL: <https://www.cambridge.org/core/journals/british-journal-of-political-science/article/repression-hurts-coercive-government-responses-and-the-demise-of-terrorist-campaigns/7160C6C8D7A9B1660C5B3D896F39BB80>; Lum, Kennedy and Sherley, "The Effectiveness of Counter-Terrorism Strategies," p. 22; Frey, "Countering Terrorism," p. 31.
- [17] See for example *Strategic Framework for Countering Terrorism and Targeted Violence*, U.S. Department of Homeland Security, September 2020. URL: <https://www.dhs.gov/publication/strategic-framework-countering-terrorism-and-targeted-violence>.
- [18] Addressing the "conditions conducive to the spread of terrorism" and "ensuring human rights and the rule of law."
- [19] David H. Ucko, "Preventing Violent Extremism through the United Nations: the Rise and Fall of a Good Idea," *International Affairs*, Volume 94, Issue 2 (March 2018), p. 256. URL: <https://academic.oup.com/ia/article/94/2/251/4851908>.
- [20] *Ibid.*, para. 44.
- [21] UN PoA, para. 4.
- [22] UN PoA, para. 1.
- [23] UN PoA, para. 44.
- [24] UN PoA, para. 44 (b).
- [25] UN PoA, para. 44 (c).
- [26] UN PoA, para. 44 (d).
- [27] UN PoA, para. 44 (e).
- [28] UN PoA, para. 44 (f).
- [29] UN PoA, para. 44 (g).
- [30] UN PoA, paras. 2 and 48.
- [31] UN PoA, para. 49.



- [32] UN PoA, para. 50.
- [33] UN PoA, para. 51.
- [34] UN PoA, para. 52.
- [35] UN PoA, para. 53.
- [36] UN PoA, para. 54.
- [37] UN PoA, para. 55.
- [38] United Nations General Assembly, *Resolution 70/291*, (19 July 2016). URL: <https://undocs.org/pdf?symbol=en/a/res/70/291>.
- [39] UNDP, “Assessing Progress Made, and the Future of Development Approaches to Preventing Violent Extremism,” (24 May 2018), p. 10. URL: [http://www.undp.org/content/dam/norway/undp-ogc/documents/Oslo II final PVE report Sept 18.pdf](http://www.undp.org/content/dam/norway/undp-ogc/documents/Oslo%20II%20final%20PVE%20report%20Sept%2018.pdf).
- [40] Government of Lebanon, *National Strategy for Preventing Violent Extremism*, 2018 (“Lebanese PVE Strategy”), p. 12, para. (a). URL: [http://www.pvelebanon.org/Resources/PVE\\_English.pdf](http://www.pvelebanon.org/Resources/PVE_English.pdf).
- [41] Government of Lebanon, “Prime Minister Hariri Sponsors the First Ministerial Consultative Meetings of the National Strategy for Preventing Violent Extremism” (17 July 2017). URL: <http://www.pcm.gov.lb/arabic/subpg.aspx?pageid=10212&parentid=38>.
- [42] National News Agency, “Hariri Chaired the Ministerial Meeting on the National Strategy for Preventing Violent Extremism” (20 December 2017). URL: <http://nna-leb.gov.lb/ar/show-news/320578/nna-leb.gov.lb/ar>; *The Daily Star*, “Hariri Calls for Implementation of Anti-Extremist Strategy” (18 December 2017). URL: <https://www.dailystar.com.lb/News/Lebanon-News/2017/Dec-18/430654-hariri-calls-for-implementation-of-anti-extremist-strategy.ashx>.
- [43] Lebanese PVE Strategy, p. 19.
- [44] Lebanese PVE Strategy, pp. 21–23.
- [45] Lebanese PVE Strategy, pp. 25–29.
- [46] Lebanese PVE Strategy, pp. 31–37.
- [47] Lebanese PVE Strategy, pp. 39–43.
- [48] Lebanese PVE Strategy, pp. 45–47.
- [49] Lebanese PVE Strategy, pp. 49–55.
- [50] Lebanese PVE Strategy, pp. 57–63.
- [51] Lebanese PVE Strategy, pp. 65–71.
- [52] Lebanese PVE Strategy, pp. 73–77.
- [53] Lebanese PVE Strategy, p. 15.
- [54] Delegation of the European Union in Lebanon, “European Union Counter-Terrorism Coordinator Gilles de Kerchove visits Lebanon” (17 January 2018). URL: [https://eeas.europa.eu/delegations/lebanon/38318/node/38318\\_en](https://eeas.europa.eu/delegations/lebanon/38318/node/38318_en).
- [55] Lebanese PVE Strategy, op. cit., p. 15.
- [56] Lebanese PVE Strategy, op. cit., p. 46. See policy (d) under Ministry of State for Women’s Affairs.
- [57] Tim Mansel, “How I was De-Radicalised,” *BBC* (1 July 2015). URL: <https://www.bbc.com/news/magazine-33344898>.
- [58] Bertelsen, Preben. “Danish Preventive Measures and De-Radicalization Strategies: The Aarhus Model,” *Panorama: Insights into Asian and European Affairs* (2015), p. 242. URL: <https://www.forskningsdatabasen.dk/en/catalog/2410019233>.
- [59] Radicalization Awareness Network, *Preventing Radicalization to Terrorism and Violent Extremism*, 2019, p. 16.
- [60] Manni Crone and Khadije Nasser, “Preventing Violent Extremism in Lebanon: Experience from a Danish-Lebanese Partnership,” *European Institute of the Mediterranean*, (29 September 2021). URL: [https://www.euromesco.net/wp-content/uploads/2018/05/EuroMeSCo38\\_Preventing-Violent-Extremism-in-Lebanon.-Experience-from-a-Danish-Lebanese-Partnership.pdf](https://www.euromesco.net/wp-content/uploads/2018/05/EuroMeSCo38_Preventing-Violent-Extremism-in-Lebanon.-Experience-from-a-Danish-Lebanese-Partnership.pdf).
- [61] Ibid.

- [62] Lama Awad, Ghida El-Assaad and Nicolas Gholam, “Between Countering and Preventing: Lebanon and the Legacy of 9/11,” Strong Cities Network (15 September 2021). URL: <https://strongcitiesnetwork.org/en/lebanon-9-11/>.
- [63] Sebastien Feve and David Dews, “National Strategies to Prevent and Counter Violent Extremism,” Global Center on Cooperation Security (2019), p. 19. URL: <https://www.globalcenter.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/10/GCCS-2019-National-Strategies-Prevent-Counter-Violent-Extremism-Independent-Review.pdf>.
- [64] Lebanese PVE Strategy, op. cit., p. 14.
- [65] Alex P. Schmid, “Violent and Non-Violent Extremism: Two Sides of the Same Coin?” The Hague: International Centre for Counter-Terrorism, May 2014, p. 11. <https://www.icct.nl/download/file/ICCT-Schmid-Violent-Non-Violent-Extremism-May-2014.pdf>.
- [66] Jason Leigh Striegher, “Violent Extremism: An Examination of a Definitional Dilemma” (2015), p. 78. URL: <https://ro.ecu.edu.au/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1046&context=asi>.
- [67] UN PoA, para. 44.
- [68] Lebanese PVE Strategy, op. cit., p. 15. See (5) under Strategy Standards.
- [69] Lebanese PVE Strategy, op. cit., p. 12.
- [70] UN PoA, para. 49 (a) and 50 (a).
- [71] Human Rights Watch, “Lebanon Events of 2017.” URL: <https://www.hrw.org/world-report/2018/country-chapters/lebanon>; see also Human Rights Watch, “Lebanon: Spate of Free Speech Prosecutions” (12 March 2020). URL: <https://www.hrw.org/news/2020/03/12/lebanon-spate-free-speech-prosecutions>.
- [72] Rania El Rajji, “Religious Minorities in Lebanon,” Minority Rights Group International, December 2014. URL: <https://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/mrg-briefing-religious-minorities-in-lebanon.pdf>.
- [73] Naharnet, “Hadat Controversy: A Small Example of Lebanon’s Deeply-Rooted Divisions” (26 June 2019). URL: <http://www.naharnet.com/stories/en/261910>.
- [74] Education, Training and Skill Development.
- [75] This article was amended by *Law No. 150* of 17/8/2011. URL: <https://bit.ly/3aAoomN>.
- [76] Issam Saliba, “Constitutional Right to an Education: Lebanon,” Library of Congress, May 2016. URL: <https://www.loc.gov/law/help/constitutional-right-to-an-education/lebanon.php>.
- [77] Strategic Communications, Informatics and Social Media.
- [78] U.S. Department of State, “Country Reports on Terrorism 2019: Lebanon” (2019). URL: <https://www.state.gov/reports/country-reports-on-terrorism-2019/lebanon/>.
- [79] National Strategy for Preventing Violent Extremism in Lebanon, First National Workshop around Pillar 7 (January 28-29, 2019). URL: <http://pvelebanon.org/NewsDetails.aspx?n=1>; Daleel Madani, Call for Interest to Participate in National PVE Consultations (2019). URL: <https://daleel-madani.org/civil-society-directory/british-council/calls/call-interest-participate-national-pve-consultations-0>
- [80] Lebanese PVE Strategy, op. cit., p. 11.
- [81] Rudaina El Baalbaky and Sara Abdel Latif, “Political Violence in Lebanon between ‘Countering Terrorism’ and ‘Preventing Violent Extremism,’” *Beirut Insights* (5 April 2009). URL: <https://bit.ly/3Bs5nOS>.
- [82] Rebecca Collard, “How Sectarianism Helped Destroy Lebanon’s Economy,” *Foreign Policy* (13 December 2019). URL: <https://foreignpolicy.com/2019/12/13/sectarianism-helped-destroy-lebanon-economy/>.
- [83] Alexandra Kassir, “Lebanon’s ‘October Revolution’: An End to the Civil War?” *Open Democracy* (13 November 2019). URL: <https://www.opendemocracy.net/en/north-africa-west-asia/lebanons-october-revolution-end-civil-war/>.
- [84] BBC, “Beirut Port Explosion Investigation Suspended for Second Time” (28 September 2021). URL: <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-58705687>; see also Human Rights Watch, “Lebanon: Flawed Domestic Blast Investigation” (22 October 2020). URL: <https://www.hrw.org/news/2020/10/22/lebanon-flawed-domestic-blast-investigation>; and Mohamad Bazzi, “The Corrupt Political Class That Broke Lebanon,” *Foreign Affairs* (14 August 2020). URL: <https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/lebanon/2020-08-14/corrupt-political-class-broke-lebanon>.

## The Role of Beliefs in Motivating Involvement in Terrorism

A Response to Lorne L. Dawson's article "Bringing Religiosity Back In: Critical Reflection on the Explanation of Western Homegrown Religious Terrorism (Parts I & II)," *Perspectives on Terrorism* vol. 15, nos. 1 & 2 (February & April 2021)

by Bart Schuurman

### Abstract

*The causes of involvement in terrorism continue to be subject to a rich academic debate. In several recent contributions, Lorne Dawson, professor of new religious movements, has argued that terrorism researchers too often downplay the role of religious convictions. In setting out his arguments, Dawson has repeatedly referred to some of my own work as an example of this practice. In this article, I respond to Dawson's criticism in order to show that it does not accurately represent the views that my co-authors and I have put forward. Rather than dismiss the role of ideology, I have argued the need for its contextualization. Extremist beliefs certainly play an important role in motivating and justifying terrorist violence. But they are not sufficient as explanations for such violence because most people who hold extremist views will never act on them. Secondly, even fanatical adherents of extremist beliefs tend to be motivated by more than their convictions alone. Finally, the different degrees of ideological commitment found among terrorists further underline the need to remain critical of the explanatory power of extremist beliefs alone.*

**Key words:** Ideology; terrorism; Hofstadgroup; Dawson; religion, response

### Introduction

Is religious belief an important element in motivating involvement in jihadist terrorism? According to scholar of new religious movements Lorne Dawson, too many researchers on terrorism are inclined to answer 'not really'. In two recent contributions to *Perspectives on Terrorism*, Dawson takes a stance against what he sees as the unwarranted dismissal of religiosity as an explanation for involvement in jihadism. Rather than perceiving religious beliefs as an ideological veneer that masks underlying grievances of an economic, social, political or personal nature, Dawson makes a case for taking them at face value. Neither, he argues, should academics dismiss the motivating potential of religious beliefs in cases where an adherent only has a superficial understanding of religion.[1] To a large extent, I think these are convincing and important arguments. The trouble is that Dawson has repeatedly pointed to some of my work as an example of how terrorism scholars get the role of religious beliefs wrong.[2]

With this contribution, I aim to achieve two goals. First, to provide a response to Dawson's specific critiques of my work and so clarify that my alleged dismissal of the importance of religious beliefs rests on several misunderstandings. Second, to use this opportunity to respond to criticism to clarify how I view the importance of belief systems, whether religious or secular, for motivating and justifying involvement in terrorism. My intention is not to offer a point-for-point defense of the articles that Dawson criticizes. While I think his criticism is overstated in several important regards, he also points out some weaknesses in my own work that I can do little but agree with. Not only is hindsight a great adviser, but my thinking about the importance of extremist belief systems has developed slightly from where it was half a decade or so ago. Therefore, I would like to use this opportunity not just to offer a rebuttal to criticism that I think is unfounded, but to indicate areas of agreement as well.

### ***Beliefs Alone are not Sufficient as Explanations***

Dawson has written three articles that criticize what he sees as an unwarranted dismissal of the role that religious beliefs play in motivating involvement in jihadist terrorism. In two of them, he provides detailed critiques of specific publications that he views as epitomizing this incorrect appraisal of religiosity. One of these is 'Rationales for Terrorist Violence', which appeared in *Aggression and Violent Behavior* in 2016 and which I co-authored with John Horgan.[3] Although a standalone piece, this article came out of my doctoral research on how and why involvement in European homegrown jihadism occurs. That project focused specifically on the Dutch 'Hofstadgroup' which was active between 2002 and 2005 and became infamous after one of its participants murdered Dutch filmmaker Theo van Gogh in November 2004 on the streets of Amsterdam. Looking back on this project now, I would point to the understated importance of religious beliefs as one of its weaknesses. For example, although the Hofstadgroup's participants are specifically placed within the Salafi-Jihadist current in one chapter, the importance of these beliefs to their behavior is often treated as a given in the remainder of the text.[4] When the group's extremist[5] beliefs are mentioned specifically, it is often to note that beliefs *alone* provide an insufficient explanation for the group's planned or perpetrated acts of terrorism.[6]

The assumption that extremist beliefs (religious ones in this case) are a key element in explaining involvement in terrorism, yet have insufficient explanatory power by themselves, is clearly reflected in the 'Rationales' paper with which Dawson takes issue. In fact, one of the main conclusions that John Horgan and I reach is summed up by the following quote from our article. Namely, that 'Van Gogh's murderer was primarily driven by his fanatical beliefs. Yet even in his case, convictions alone only provide part of his rationale for committing an act of terrorism'.[7] Like my doctoral thesis on which it is largely based, our co-authored article could, and perhaps should, have made more explicit that we see extremist beliefs as key components of the terrorism puzzle. Still, Dawson's criticism that we underplay the role of religiosity strikes me as odd given that he specifically uses the quoted sentence above to support his own argument. Rather than underplaying the importance of extremist religious beliefs for the behavior of Hofstadgroup participants (like the one who murdered Van Gogh), Horgan and I repeatedly emphasize their explanatory power, albeit with various qualifications.

My critical appraisal of the role that extremist beliefs can play in motivating involvement in terrorism had two main sources. First of all, my doctoral work continuously confronted me with a group of individuals who appeared to share similar degrees of commitment to jihadist convictions, who came from broadly comparable socioeconomic backgrounds and participated in similar social networks. Yet out of several dozen Hofstadgroup participants, only a handful acted or planned to act violently on their convictions. Even among the group's 'hard core', where extremist religious beliefs were most strongly manifest, different motivational elements for planned and executed acts of terrorism were present. Horgan and I make this point explicitly in the article, noting that Van Gogh's killer was mainly driven by his extremist beliefs whereas another 'inner circle' member's motivation to engage in terrorism was part religiosity, part personal hatred of the Dutch justice system and part desire to help Muslim victims of oppression and injustice in places like Palestine and Chechnya.[8]

The conclusion that involvement in terrorist violence cannot be explained by a single factor is, of course, not that surprising. Research has long established that there is a myriad of factors at play in drawing people and groups to terrorism, including feelings of belonging and a shared sense of purpose.[9] Yet it became a key point in my thesis as well as in the article that Dawson critiques for a second reason: the emphasis that the concept of radicalization places on the importance of beliefs as behavioral motivators. While no serious academic would claim that radicalization processes are characterized *solely* by the internalization of extremist beliefs, the centrality of such worldviews to explanations for terrorism was, at least in the early to mid-2010s, frequently encountered.[10] Beliefs are crucial elements of explanations for involvement in terrorism but insufficient as accounts by themselves. This seemed to me then, and still does today, an important argument to make. Rather than seeking to dismiss the role of extremist beliefs, Horgan and I sought to better understand their influence and relation to other relevant motivational forces.



### ***Disentangling the Personal and the Ideological***

Dawson's most convincing criticism of the 'Rationales for Terrorist Violence' article is his point that we tend to label motivations for terrorism as 'personal' in nature, even when they have a clearly religious character. [11] At least in part, this stems from the overall design of that article, which asks whether strategic or organizational rationales for terrorism, such as attaining clearly defined political goals or ensuring group survival, can explain the Hofstadgroup's planned and perpetrated attacks, only to conclude that they have their origin mostly at the level of the individual. Religious belief is one such individual-level motivator for terrorism but, for reasons described in the previous section, we are careful to qualify its influence even on the group's most fanatical and murderous participant and to point to a range of other individual-level motivational influences. Re-reading the article with Dawson's commentary in mind, however, I agree that 'personal' and 'religious' are unhelpfully presented as being juxtaposed at several points. Even though we are clear in our conclusions that fanatically-held beliefs and a desire to express newfound identities as 'true' Muslims were key factors in the group's planned and perpetrated acts of terrorism, our view on the relationship between the personal and the religious should have been stated less ambiguously.[12]

Reformulating my position on this relationship now, I would argue that the desire to act violently did not just stem from the content of Hofstadgroup participants' beliefs, e.g. religious injunctions to murder blasphemers. The adoption of these beliefs was predated by personal experiences, such as a loss-induced search for existential meaning, that functioned as 'cognitive openings' which, among a range of other factors, increased the likelihood that alternative worldviews would be found appealing.[13] While the personal and the religious are thus not somehow different categories of individual-level motivators for terrorism, it still makes sense to tease them apart. For the Hofstadgroup participants described in the article, religious extremism was able to take hold not just because jihadist ideology was somehow intrinsically attractive, but because other (individual-level) factors had made them angry, bored or spiritually lost enough to become amenable to the worldview proffered by Salafi-Jihadism. And as the previous paragraph argued, with the exception of Van Gogh's murderer, religious beliefs were not the only source of inspiration for the group's violent plans, since motives such as a desire to avenge a personal insult or gain admiration also played important roles.

Another point to keep in mind when assessing whether personal motives or ideological convictions influenced involvement in terrorism, is that it can be very hard to tease the two apart. On the one hand, this supports Dawson's criticism that Horgan and I treat religious and personal motives as separate where we should not have done so. On the other hand, however, it is a reminder that we should distinguish between ideology's ability to motivate as well as to justify the use of violence. For someone like Van Gogh's murderer, who became a fanatical adherent of Salafi-Jihadist views, both of these functions were clearly present when he carried out his attack. For the other members of the Hofstadgroup, however, it is much more difficult to assess the degree to which the justificatory function of extremist beliefs did not, at least to some extent, serve as a convenient cover for motives besides the strictly ideological. This is not to say that religious motives did not play a role in their planned terrorist acts; they most certainly did. But it does serve as a reminder that extremist beliefs can mask motives for violence outside of their ideological boundaries, and that through socialization extremists may also learn to describe their motivations in ideological terms.[14] As Cottee writes, '[r]eligion matters because it is a legitimizing resource of real potency [...] This does not mean that religious ideology is the sole or exclusive cause of violence carried out in the name of religion.'[15]

### ***Do Extremist Beliefs Predate or Follow Involvement in Terrorism?***

Dawson also criticizes an argument that Max Taylor and I made in a 2018 contribution to *Perspectives on Terrorism* with the title 'Reconsidering Radicalization'. There, we argued that involvement in terrorism is not always preceded by the adoption of extremist beliefs.[16] According to Dawson, 'the vast majority of [terrorist] offenders do hold [extremist] views'[17] Part of the issue here is a lack of clarity around what we mean by involvement in terrorism. 'Reconsidering Radicalization' does not explicate that it follows Taylor

and Horgan's useful distinction between involvement and event decisions, which points out that most of the people who become involved in terrorist groups or movements do not actually go on to execute attacks themselves.[18] For most, their involvement is limited to lesser offences such as propagandizing, recruiting, fundraising, logistical support or simply being hangers-on. When Max Taylor and I criticized the notion frequently found in 'radicalization' theories that the adoption of radical beliefs precedes involvement in terrorism, we were referring to involvement in a broad sense of joining a terrorist group or movement, not just as meaning engagement in acts of terrorist violence. This is borne out by the examples we give in the article, but it should have been stated more explicitly.[19]

Presented more clearly, our argument is essentially that the internalization of extremist beliefs does not necessarily precede an individual's participation in an extremist or terrorist group or movement. Many members of the Provisional IRA only came to fully develop their political convictions and views on the utility of violence once they had been imprisoned, which gave them years of relative inactivity in which to discuss and reflect on these issues.[20] Similarly, as Merkle notes with regard to German left-wing terrorists, '[m]ost of the [Red Army Fraction] members hardly knew their Marx and Lenin before imprisonment gave them the opportunity to read them, and there is no reason to believe that any other German terrorist groups graduated from reading Marx, Engels, and Lenin to terrorist action'.[21] Numerous accounts of involvement in neo-Nazism are equally revealing when it comes to demonstrating that the initial appeal of these movements is frequently their ability to provide a countercultural identity, a source of excitement or a sense of belonging, with actual ideological engagement following later, if at all.[22]

Again, rather than dismissing the role of extremist ideology, my co-authors and I sought to better understand where, in the processes that can lead to extremism and terrorism, its influence becomes most salient. We took, and I still do so today, issue with the notion that involvement in extremist or terrorist groups or movements necessarily *follows* from an individual developing an initial interest in an extremist worldview. Of course, there are plentiful cases where this has happened. The Hofstadgroup participant who murdered Van Gogh being a clear example of this. But I would argue that it is more common for the adoption of extremist views to follow socialization into an extremist movement. Such socialization is itself predicated on a wide variety of factors, ranging from an individual identifying with the countercultural aesthetics found, for instance, in neo-Nazi rock music or developing an altruistic desire to help co-religionists in war-torn countries, to simply making friends with people who turn out to have extremist views.[23] It is precisely this nuanced yet certainly not dismissive view of extremist beliefs as one among several motivational drivers that Horgan and I put forward in our 2016 article, which makes Dawson's argument that we did not take beliefs seriously a spurious one.

### ***The Degree of ideological Commitment Matters***

Just as ideological radicalization does not necessarily form the 'jumping-off point' for engagement with extremist or terrorist groups or movements, so too should we be careful in seeing ideology as the prime mover of actual terrorist acts. While I agree with Dawson that 'the vast majority of [terrorist] offenders do hold [extremist] views', the degree of commitment to these views varies along with the influence of other motivational influences.[24] This was one of the points that Horgan and I made in 'Rationales for Terrorist Violence'. Yes, extremist ideology matters when explaining involvement in terrorist violence as it provides adherents with the motivation and justification to carry out their attacks. But, even among members of a relatively small entity like the Dutch Hofstadgroup, the degree to which ideology alone formed the motivational palette differed quite significantly. To recap briefly; Van Gogh's murderer appeared to be almost entirely consumed by extremist beliefs. But another individual with apparently advanced plans for multiple attacks complemented his ideological motives for violence with a distinctly personal element (hatred of the Dutch justice system for arresting him, scaring his wife and child in the process and being prevented from traveling abroad) as well as a more political rather than strictly religious one (advocacy of the Palestinian cause). A third person, also discussed in the article, wanted to carry out an attack in part because he too wanted a share of the hero-worship that he saw Van Gogh's murderer receiving from the broader jihadist

movement.[25]

In none of these three examples is extremist ideology absent as a motivational influence and I have not argued, as Dawson implies, that terrorist violence is likely to occur in the absence of some degree of ideological commitment.[26] My goal was, and remains, to *qualify* rather than dismiss outright the importance of commitment to an extremist ideology as an explanation for terrorist violence. To be clear, the Hofstadgroup-derived examples given above are in no way unique in demonstrating the varying degrees to which extremist worldviews can motivate terrorist violence. Consider, for instance, how Andreas Baader, one of the leaders of the aforementioned RAF, appears, at least initially, to have been less deeply ideologically committed than Ulrike Meinhof, another leader of the group's first incarnation, and was motivated to a greater degree by an attraction to the thrill, adventure and imagined romanticism of the underground life of a revolutionary on the run from the authorities.[27] Or take the case of Gundolf Köhler, who carried out the 1980 bombing of Munich's *Oktoberfest*, still the deadliest post-1945 act of right-wing extremist terrorism in Germany, while apparently going through a period in which he had begun exploring other political ideologies.[28]

My current research project, which looks at the differences between extremists who become directly involved in terrorist violence and those who do not, suggests that a higher degree of ideological commitment is more typical of extremists who carry out attacks, yet it is not ubiquitous for this subset of individuals, nor is a high degree of ideological commitment unheard of among extremists who do not turn to terrorism.[29] There is always likely to be some degree of cognitive radicalization among people involved in terrorism and terrorist violence, but that is precisely the problem.[30] This observation does little to help us distinguish between a) those involved in terrorist groups and movements who do become personally involved in attacks and b) the much larger group of individuals who share (elements) of a radicalized worldview but assume no personal role in acts of terrorist violence.

Where I do agree with Dawson is on his point that the depth of understanding of a particular extremist worldview does not appear to influence its ability to inspire (violent) behavior.[31] Jihadists who traveled to Syria with 'Islam for Dummies' in their backpack, for instance, could still be ideologically highly motivated.[32] Even a superficial understanding of a belief system can prove very inspirational and help justify and motivate the use of political violence. A sincere belief, however misguided or scripturally 'wrong', that Islam is under threat and that its defense is a personal duty of the utmost importance, to be rewarded with eternal life in paradise, would suffice to have the capacity for acting as a strong motivational influence. Similarly, most of the people serving in Western countries' armed forces are unlikely to have a particularly deep understanding of their states' constitution, electoral politics, or legal system, but this does not mean we need to question their dedication to defending democracy and their country. Degree of ideological commitment rather than degree of ideological knowledge seems to me to be the most important element here.

## **Conclusion**

As Donatella della Porta has aptly put it when writing about left-wing terrorism in Italy and Germany, 'conversion to violence requires a specific redefinition of reality'.[33] In setting out motivations and justifications for violence, in sketching a utopian future and the obstacles standing in its way, or portraying an idealized community beset by existential dangers, ideologies are an important piece of the puzzle of why involvement in terrorism occurs.[34] But their importance is also at risk of being overstated, especially through the still ubiquitous concept of radicalization which, at least implicitly, centers the adoption of 'radical' worldviews as an explanation for terrorism. The qualifications that my co-authors and I have attached to the role of beliefs for explaining involvement in terrorism in past work, and which I still hold on to today, serve not to dismiss the importance of ideology, but to qualify it.

Principally, I argue that we need to keep in mind that extremist beliefs alone are insufficient to explain both involvement in extremist and terrorist groups generally, and involvement in the planning, preparation, or execution of terrorist attacks specifically. This is an obvious point, perhaps, but one that bears repeating as it remains an ongoing challenge for both scholars and counterterrorism practitioners to distinguish between

extremists who espouse violent views and those who act upon them. Secondly, even among extremists who are fully-committed to their ideologies, other influences found at the individual, group or structural levels of analysis are likely to exert influences that also need to be acknowledged if a full understanding of their behavior is to be gained. The fact remains that most people who embrace extremist beliefs do not go on to put into practice the violence they claim to support. This brings me to the closely related third point, namely that the degree of extremists' ideological commitment is likely to vary. While this may not be easily observable, given that statements of ideological fidelity and other outward appearances of commitment are ubiquitous among extremists, it further underlines the need to look to other motivational influences and reminds us that the justificatory mechanism offered by extremist ideologies can also be conveniently used to mask motives of a more personal rather than ideological nature.

It is important to keep debating the roles that extremist beliefs play in bringing about involvement in terrorism. Dawson's arguments in favor of taking such views at face value are a welcome antidote to notions that beliefs, religious or otherwise, amount to little more than window-dressing for underlying motives. But, as I have wanted to demonstrate with this rebuttal, Dawson has argued his case in part by presenting some of the work of my co-authors and myself in a way that does not do justice to our actual views on the role of extremist worldviews. Rather than exemplifying a dismissive attitude to the role of extremist belief systems, the articles that Dawson critiques sought to highlight the shortcomings of explanations for terrorism that rely too heavily on beliefs alone. My co-authors and I underline that even when ideological fanatics are driven to terrorist violence, they are likely to do so based on more than convictions alone.

Getting the role that extremist beliefs play in motivating involvement in terrorism right matters. Not just to advance academic understanding, but also because the topic has ramifications and concrete implications for counterterrorism policy and practice. Perhaps the clearest example of this lies in the field of reintegration or deradicalization programs. If the importance of extremist beliefs to involvement in terrorism is exaggerated, then such programs may suffer from one-sidedness as they prioritize cognitive deradicalization even for individuals who were mainly attracted to extremism for non-ideological reasons. Conversely, dismissing ideology as just a convenient veneer masking underlying political, economic, or personal grievances is also likely to be mistaken. Academics and those working in the security sector will benefit most when we acknowledge the importance of extremist beliefs while remembering that we need to qualify and contextualize their influence.

***Acknowledgements:** Thanks to John Horgan, Jennifer Dowling, Sarah Carthy and Alex Schmid for reading the manuscript and providing numerous helpful suggestions on how to improve it.*

***About the Author:** Bart Schuurman is Associate Professor at Leiden University's Institute of Security and Global Affairs (ISGA). His past work has looked at contemporary terrorism and counterterrorism from a variety of perspectives, including the role of public support in determining counterterrorism success or failure, the causes of homegrown jihadism and the state of the field of research. His current research project explores the differences between individuals who radicalize to extremism but do not use terrorist violence, and those who do.*

## Notes

[1] Lorne L. Dawson, "Bringing Religiosity Back In: Critical Reflection on the Explanation of Western Homegrown Religious Terrorism (Part I)," *Perspectives on Terrorism* 15, no. 1 (February 2021): 2–3.

[2] Lorne L. Dawson, "Challenging the Curious Erasure of Religion from the Study of Religious Terrorism," *Numen* 65, no. 2–3 (March 15, 2018): 141–64; URL: <https://doi.org/10.1163/15685276-12341492>; Lorne L. Dawson, "Bringing Religiosity Back In: Critical Reflection on the Explanation of Western Homegrown Religious Terrorism (Part II)," *Perspectives on Terrorism* 15, no. 2 (April 2021): 1–21.



- [3] Bart Schuurman and John G. Horgan, "Rationales for Terrorist Violence in Homegrown Jihadist Groups: A Case Study from the Netherlands," *Aggression and Violent Behavior* 27 (April 2016): 55–63; URL: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.avb.2016.02.005>.
- [4] Bart Schuurman, *Becoming a European Homegrown Jihadist: A Multilevel Analysis of Involvement in the Dutch Hofstadgroup, 2002-2005* (Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, 2018), 79–87.
- [5] Extremism is used here to denote worldviews that advocate revolutionary social or political change and see the use of violence as the most effective way of doing so. See: Alex P. Schmid, "Radicalisation, de-Radicalisation, Counter-Radicalisation: A Conceptual Discussion and Literature Review," ICCT Research Paper, 4, no. 2 (March 2013): 8–11.
- [6] Schuurman, *Becoming a European Homegrown Jihadist*, 171–81.
- [7] Schuurman and Horgan, "Rationales for Terrorist Violence," 60.
- [8] Schuurman and Horgan, 59–61.
- [9] Arie W. Kruglanski, Jocelyn J. Bélanger, and Rohan Gunaratna, *The Three Pillars of Radicalization: Needs, Narratives, and Networks* (New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2019), 35–64; Max Abrahms, "What Terrorists Really Want: Terrorist Motives and Counterterrorism Strategy," *International Security* 32, no. 4 (April 2008): 78–105; URL: <https://doi.org/10.1162/isec.2008.32.4.78>.
- [10] Bart Schuurman and Max Taylor, "Reconsidering Radicalization: Fanaticism and the Link between Ideas and Violence," *Perspectives on Terrorism* 12, no. 1 (February 2018): 7–10.
- [11] Dawson, "Bringing Religiosity Back in (Part 2)," 7–8.
- [12] Schuurman and Horgan, "Rationales for Terrorist Violence," 55, 61.
- [13] Quintan Wiktorowicz, "Joining the Cause: Al-Muhajiroun and Radical Islam" (*The Roots of Islamic Radicalism*, New Haven: Yale University, May 8, 2004), 1.
- [14] John Horgan, "From Profiles to Pathways and Roots to Routes: Perspectives from Psychology on Radicalization into Terrorism," *The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* 618, no. 1 (July 2008): 81, 86–87; URL: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0002716208317539>; Mark Juergensmeyer, *Terror in the Mind of God: The Global Rise of Religious Violence* (Berkeley / Los Angeles / London: University of California Press, 2003), xi.
- [15] Simon Cottee, "What ISIS Really Wants' Revisited: Religion Matters in Jihadist Violence, but How?" *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism* 40, no. 6 (June 3, 2017): 448; URL: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2016.1221258>.
- [16] Dawson, "Bringing Religiosity Back in (Part 2)," 14.
- [17] Dawson, 14.
- [18] Max Taylor and John Horgan, "A Conceptual Framework for Addressing Psychological Process in the Development of the Terrorist," *Terrorism and Political Violence* 18, no. 4 (2006): 591–592; URL: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/09546550600897413>; Max Taylor, "Is Terrorism a Group Phenomenon?," *Aggression and Violent Behavior* 15, no. 2 (2010): 125; URL: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.avb.2009.09.001>.
- [19] Schuurman and Taylor, "Reconsidering Radicalization," 11–12.
- [20] John F. Morrison, "A Time to Think, a Time to Talk: Irish Republican Prisoners in the Northern Irish Peace Process"; in: Andrew Silke (Ed.), *Prisons, Terrorism and Extremism: Critical Issues in Management, Radicalisation and Reform*, (Oxon / New York: Routledge, 2014), 76–77.
- [21] Peter H. Merkle, "West German Left-Wing Terrorism"; in: Martha Crenshaw (Ed.) *Terrorism in Context*, (University Park: The Pennsylvania State University Press, 2007), 199.
- [22] E.g.: Michaela Köttig, *Lebensgeschichten Rechtsextrem Orientierter Mädchen und Junger Frauen: Biografische Verläufe im Kontext der Familien- und Gruppendynamik*, Originalausgabe, Reihe "Forschung Psychosozial" (Giessen: Psychosozial-Verlag, 2004); Jessika Devert and Anna-Lena Joners Larsson, *Nazibruden: en sann historia* (Stockholm: HarperCollins Nordic, 2016); Christine Hewicker, *Die Aussteigerin: Autobiografie einer ehemaligen Rechtsextremistin*, Überarb. Ausg. Acabus Biografie (Hamburg: Acabus Verl, 2012).
- [23] Ryan Shaffer, "The Soundtrack of Neo-Fascism: Youth and Music in the National Front," *Patterns of Prejudice* 47, no. 4–5 (September 2013): 458–82; URL: <https://doi.org/10.1080/0031322X.2013.842289>.
- [24] Dawson, "Bringing Religiosity Back in (Part 2)," 14.

- [25] Schuurman and Horgan, "Rationales for Terrorist Violence."
- [26] Dawson, "Bringing Religiosity Back in (Part 2)," 14.
- [27] Konrad Kellen, "Ideology and Rebellion: Terrorism in West Germany"; in: Walter Reich (Ed.), *Origins of Terrorism: Psychologies, Ideologies, Theologies, States of Mind*, (Washington, D.C.: The Woodrow Wilson Center Press, 1998), 55–56; Stefan Aust, *Der Baader-Meinhof-Komplex*, 1. Auflage der Neuauflage (Hamburg: Hoffmann und Campe, 2017), 30–34, 44–56, 64–68, 75–79, 135–36.
- [28] Ulrich Chaussy, *Das Oktoberfest-Attentat und der Doppelmord von Erlangen: wie Rechtsterrorismus und Antisemitismus seit 1980 verdrängt werden* (Berlin: Ch. Links Verlag, 2020), 185.
- [29] The project is currently still in the data-collection phase. For background on the research, please see: Bart Schuurman, "Non-Involvement in Terrorist Violence: Understanding the Most Common Outcome of Radicalization Processes," *Perspectives on Terrorism* 14, no. 6 (December 2020): 14–26.
- [30] Donald Holbrook and John Horgan, "Terrorism and Ideology: Cracking the Nut," *Perspectives on Terrorism* 13, no. 6 (December 2019): 10.
- [31] Dawson, "Bringing Religiosity Back in (Part 1)," 2–3.
- [32] Vikram Dodd, "Two British Men Admit to Linking up with Extremist Group in Syria," *The Guardian*, July 8, 2014; URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2014/jul/08/two-british-men-admit-linking-extremist-group-syria>.
- [33] Donatella della Porta, *Social Movements, Political Violence, and the State* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1995), 136.
- [34] Martha Crenshaw, *Explaining Terrorism: Causes, Processes and Consequences* (New York / Abingdon: Routledge, 2011), 90; Jonathan Leader Maynard, "Rethinking the Role of Ideology in Mass Atrocities," *Terrorism and Political Violence* 26, no. 5 (2014): 828–29; URL: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2013.796934>.

## Counterterrorism Bookshelf: 5 Books on Terrorism & Counter-Terrorism-Related Subjects

Reviewed by Joshua Sinai

*So many books are published on terrorism- and counterterrorism-related subjects that it is difficult to catch up on a large backlog of monographs and volumes received for review. In order to deal with this backlog, this column consists of capsule reviews and tables of contents of five recently published books.*

**Peter Bergen, *The Rise and Fall of Osama bin Laden*** (New York, NY: Simon & Schuster, 2021), 416 pp., US \$ 30.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-9821-7052-3.

The author was one of the first Western journalists to interview Osama bin Laden prior to 9/11, which produced his first book, the best-selling *Holy War Inc: Inside the Secret World of Osama bin Laden* (2001). As a CNN journalist, he continued to investigate bin Laden and al Qaeda. In *The Rise and Fall of Osama bin Laden*, Mr. Bergen provides an updated account of bin Laden as a leader of a terrorist organization, a ‘family man’, as well as details about the U.S. government’s mission to kill him on May 2, 2011 in his hideout in Abbottabad, Pakistan. In the conclusion, the author writes that “Killing bin Laden didn’t kill his ideas, which lingered on among al-Qaeda’s affiliates in Afghanistan, Iraq, North Africa, Pakistan, Somalia, Syria, and Yemen; and they also lived on among Islamist militants around the globe, magnified by the internet, where bin Laden remained an inspirational figure to every new generation of jihadists” (p. 245). This authoritative, detailed and extensively sourced account includes interviews with family members and associates, including recently unearthed documents that shed additional light on bin Laden and his activities. The author is a veteran journalist who has written and edited previously eight books, including several on bin Laden. He is a vice president at the New America public policy research institute and a professor at Arizona State University.

*Table of Contents:* Bin Laden Family Tree Prologue: Hopes and Dreams and Fears; Part I: Holy Warrior; Sphinx Without a Riddle?; Zealot; Jihad; Al-Qaeda; Part II: War With the U.S.; Radical; “The Head of the Snake”; A Declaration of War; The U.S. Slowly Grasps the Threat; The War Begins; The Road to 9/11; Part III: On the Run; Striking Back; The Great Escape; A-Qaeda Revives; The Hunt; A Lion in Winter; Operation Neptune Spear; After bin Laden.

**Ilan Berman, (Ed.), *Wars of Ideas: Theology, Interpretation and Power in the Muslim World*** (Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield, 2020), 172 pp., US \$ 50.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-5381-5547-9.

The contributors to this well-informed and important volume, examine, as the editor writes, “the current shape of the intellectual ‘battlefield’ in our struggle against radical Islam, and the substantive initiatives that potential partner nations from around the Muslim world are pursuing in this arena” (p. 3). The partner nations engaged in countering the violent Islamist narratives that are insightfully covered in the volume include those in Central Asia, Morocco, Indonesia, United Arab Emirates, Jordan, and Saudi Arabia. In the editor’s concluding chapter, he observes that “the most successful national responses to Islamist extremism catalogued herein all share the presence of a comprehensive national plan to identify, marginalize and counter extremist ideas”(p. 149). He adds that it is “most effective when it is a collaborative enterprise. The larger the number of ‘stakeholders’ (be they corporations, individuals or governments) that gravitate around a durable consensus regarding values and ideas in the religious sphere, the more robust the counter-narrative that can be deployed against extremist interpretations of the Islamic faith”(p. 153). The volume’s editor is Senior Vice President of the American Foreign Policy Council in Washington, DC.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; The Islamic State, And After; State and Religion in Central Asia; Morocco’s Answer to Religious Extremism; Understanding Indonesia’s “Third Way” Islam; The Emirates and the Struggle Against Islamic Extremism; Jordan Navigates the Intellectual Battlefield; Saudi Arabia: A Post-Salafist Trajectory?; Learning From Allies.

**Carla Power, *Home, Land, Security: Deradicalization and the Journey Back from Extremism*** (New York, NY: One World, 2021), 352 pp., US \$ 28.00, ISBN: 978-0-5255-1057-4.

In examining the trajectory of susceptible individuals into becoming violent extremists and the methods used by governments and non-governmental organizations (NGOs) to deradicalize some of them, it is crucial to analyze how these processes play out ‘on the ground.’ This is one of the important contributions of this volume as Carla Power, a veteran England-based foreign affairs journalist, examines the causes and motivations that draw some young Muslims into religious militancy by traveling to countries such as Belgium, Denmark, Germany, Indonesia, Pakistan, the United Kingdom, and the United States, and closely observing the programs established by these countries to deradicalize and, hopefully, reintegrate them into society. Some of the author’s findings are that extremism is the product of “people’s yearnings for belonging, meaning, and transcendence” (p. 271), and that for deradicalization programs to be effective “Training a lens on ‘violent extremism’ rather than on broader issues, like corruption or repression, can be risky in the long run” (p. 243). Such insights which are generated by the author’s ‘on-the-ground’ reporting on numerous cases of radicalized and deradicalized youth, make this book essential reading for those interested in understanding how young individuals might become radicalized and the measures required to persuade them to moderate their extremist views and reintegrate into society to achieve their objectives through non-violent means. The author is a veteran journalist and author, based in East Sussex, England, UK.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; Part I: Children Who Leave, Mothers Who Wait; The Lost Boy, “You’re the Mother of a Terrorist”; The Godmother and Her Goddaughters; Part II: Change Makers; Trust Exercises; By the Book; The “Terrorist Drop-Off Center”; On Meeting the Beheader; Loss of Faith; Only God Knows the Human Heart; Great Games; The World’s Best Deradicalization Program; Part III: A Wider View; American Blowback; Quantum Entanglement; How to Deradicalize Your Town.

**Mark D. Silinsky, *Empire of Terror: Iran’s Islamic Revolutionary Guard Corps*** (Lincoln, NE: Potomac Books/ An Imprint of the University of Nebraska Press, 2021), 328 pp., US \$ 34.95 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-6401-2313-7.

This is one of the most comprehensive and detailed accounts of Iran’s Islamic Revolutionary Guard Corps. It focuses, in particular, on the Guards’ domestic security wing, the Basij, and their expeditionary arm, the Qods Force. As the author points out, both work in tandem with the Ministry of Intelligence and Security (MOIS). The Guards, the author explains, consist of “intelligence and security personnel; paramilitary land, air, and sea forces; special operators; prison guards; and interrogators. They are morality police, cyber-warriors, university professors, and business operators” (p. xvii). One of the book’s unique contributions is its profiling of the Guards’ leaders and activities, as well as an itemization of their ‘enemies list’. In the conclusion, the author offers his personal reflections on the likelihood that Iranians will overturn their government in the next five years, how the Guards are likely to react if public opposition to the regime escalates, whether Iran will ever turn to Western-style reform, and whether the Guards are likely be brought to trial if their grip on power collapses. The author is a senior intelligence analyst for the U.S. Department of Defense, based in the Washington, DC area. He is the author of several books on terrorism, counterterrorism, Jihadism, and Pakistan.

*Table of Contents:* List of Illustrations; List of Tables; Introduction; Events and Ideas Behind the Guards; The Guards as a New Tool of Power; The Guards’ Domestic Policy; The People’s Militia; The Guards’ Foreign Policy; The Guards’ Unconventional Toolbox; The Guards, Inc.; Empire of Terror; Appendix: Important Personalities.



---

**Craig Whitlock**, *The Afghanistan Papers: A Secret History of the War* (New York, NY: Simon & Schuster, 2021), 368 pp., US \$ 30.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-9821-5900-9.

This is a groundbreaking investigative account of how three successive American presidential administrations managed America's longest war campaign in Afghanistan, from late 2001 to the 2020 [it does not cover the Biden Administration]. By coincidence, its critique of the U.S. counterinsurgency campaign in Afghanistan foreshadowed the Taliban's surprisingly easy recapture of the country in August 2021. Considered comparable in its public impact to the *Pentagon Papers* on the future course of the Vietnam War, *The Afghanistan Papers*, which is based on hundreds of interviews as well as primary documents, contains numerous revelations from government officials who played a role in managing the war effort, with many admitting that the U.S. counterinsurgency campaign's strategies were badly considered and executed. To be fair, one criticism of such assessments is that the last Afghan government is largely to blame for its overthrow by the Taliban insurgents, since one of the rules for successful intervention by a foreign power is for the local government to be wholeheartedly committed to effective governance, with its military and security forces capable of fighting insurgent adversaries – factors that were largely absent in Afghanistan. This is an important contribution to helping us understand why and how the U.S.-led counterinsurgency campaign in Afghanistan had failed in so many ways. The author is a veteran investigative reporter for *The Washington Post*, who had covered the global war on terrorism for his newspaper since 2001.

*Table of Contents:* Foreword; Part One: A False Taste of Victory, 2001-2002; A Muddled Mission; “Who Are the Bad Guys?”; The Nation-Building Project; Part Two: The Great Distraction, 2003-2005; Afghanistan Becomes an Afterthought; Raising an Army from the Ashes; Islam for Dummies; Playing Both Sides; Part Three: The Taliban Comes Back, 2006-2008; Lies and Spin; An Incoherent Strategy; The Warlords; A War on Opium; Part Four: Obama's Overreach, 2009-2010; Doubling Down; “A Dark Pit of Endless Money”; From Friend to Foe; Consumed by Corruption; Part Five: Things Fall Apart, 2011-2016; At War with the Truth; The Enemy Within; The Grand Illusion; Part Six: Stalemate, 2017-2021; Trump's Turn; The Narco-State; Talking with the Taliban.

**About the Reviewer:** Joshua Sinai, Ph.D., is the Book Reviews Editor of ‘*Perspectives on Terrorism*’. He can be reached at: [Joshua.sinai@comcast.net](mailto:Joshua.sinai@comcast.net).

**Jeanine de Roy van Zuijdewijn, *The Aftermath: Meaning-making After Terrorist Attacks in Western Europe*.** (Leiden, The Netherlands: University Dissertation, 2021) (337 pp.)

Reviewed by Alex P. Schmid

It is widely accepted that terrorists use violence for communication - but how effective is their communication strategy? To find out, the author of this dissertation looked at the aftermath of four terrorist attacks which were directly or indirectly linked to the Islamic State (IS): *Brussels* (22 March 2015: 33 persons killed, 340 injured), *Nice* (14 July 2016: 87 persons killed, 458 injured), *Berlin* (19 December 2016: 12 persons killed, 56 injured) and *Manchester* (22 May 2017: 22 persons killed, 512 injured). Terrorists want to send a message to one or more audiences, but the message sent and intended is not necessarily the message received and accepted. While in the case of an assassination the victim and target are the same, making the meaning more obvious, this is not the case when it comes to terrorist attacks against civilians – the direct victims of violence are not the ultimate targets. There are a number of terrorist target audiences: the enemy government, the enemy society, the constituency the terrorists claim to represent, members of their own and other terrorist organisations, the media – to name but the most important ones.

Jeanine de Roy van Zuijdewijn, the dissertation's author, focuses on the first two, exploring how government authorities and the general public (citizens) responded to acts of terrorism against them. In her own words, she "...aimed to establish an in-depth picture of who is doing what, how and when" (p.269) at three moments in time: on the day after the attack, in the first week thereafter and on the first anniversary of these attacks against unarmed civilians. Her main research question was: "how do different actors engage in various forms of meaning-making in the first year after a terrorist attack?" (p. 227). The author finds that both governments and members of society engage in meaning-making with the help of frames, rituals and symbols to respond and to make sense of what in the eyes of most people is senseless violence. operationalises "meaning-making in terms of interpretation frames, rituals and symbols (p. 43). She distinguishes between diagnostic frames (what is the issue and why has the attack happened?), prognostic frames (what needs to be done in response to the attack?) and motivational frames (what should people do now?). She looks at rituals that take the form of "symbolic behaviour that is socially standardized and repetitive," and at symbols characterised by the "elements of condensation, multivocality and ambiguity...signs that stand for something other than itself" (p. 44). The author found that the rituals and symbols served, in the four cases studied, one or more of these purposes: "commemoration, compassion, reassurance, solidarity and resilience" (p. 256).

With their attacks, successful terrorists manage to drive a wedge between government and (parts of) society while also seeking to increase polarization and foster radicalisation of sympathisers in their religious, ethnic, racial, or ideological constituencies. The Islamic State sought to portray these four attacks as responses to offensive military operations of Western states in the Middle East in the hope that citizens of the "crusader" countries (France, Belgium, Germany and the United Kingdom) would put pressure on their governments to withdraw their military forces from the Muslim world (p. 72, p. 249). In the case of the Brussels attacks, IS offered on the message service Telegram no fewer than "10 Main Reasons for Brussels Attacks" (p. 89). However, in none of these four attacks did the perpetrators achieve their ultimate goal. Their message was drowned in counter-messages from citizens and representatives of the state which denied them any legitimacy of their struggle (p. 252). There was, at various points of measurement, more often than not a large degree of unity between government and society in the wake of these attacks, although some opposition politicians and fringe groups tried to exploit the situation, playing blame games (p. 116). Manifestations of solidarity marginalised efforts at polarisation and division. The meaning-making attempts of the terrorists were no match to what the authorities and citizens of these countries could muster in terms of creating alternative and opposing meanings about what these wanton attacks on civilians stood for.

The author concludes on the basis of her four empirical case studies that “Terrorism does not seem to be an effective violent communication strategy...” (p. 258). Yet, can this finding be generalised beyond these four cases to situations where terrorism is chronic rather than sporadic? The author does not make such a claim in her explorative study and suggests that this should be “an area for future research” (p. 274). Another issue is: what is the meaning of “meaning-making”? The author admits that “It is difficult to demarcate what counts as meaning-making” (p. 268). Her operationalisation of meaning-making in terms of frames, rituals and symbols, while fruitful, does, in the view of this reviewer, not catch the whole scope of what an act of terrorism, or a series of attacks, can “mean”. This is linked to a third problem: the author only looks at the responses of two actor groups – government and general public. Other actors, including the media at home and in the Muslim world, are not discussed as independent entities. The author readily recognises some of these limitations but nevertheless over-generalizes in her conclusion when writing: “... terrorism is not only an unsuccessful political strategy – as is widely noted – but also a rather unsuccessful communication strategy. Attention does not equal understanding, acceptance or even dissemination of the message of the terrorists. While terrorists receive attention for their ‘opening acts’, the violent performances, their main audiences – authorities and citizens – are not focusing on their core message and goals” (p. 262). However, perhaps the “main audiences” terrorists seek to impress are in the end members of their own and other terrorist groups and their constituencies and – in the case of religious terrorists – those who “guard the gates of paradise.”

To conclude, these few critical remarks should not detract from the merits of what is an eminently readable, well documented and richly illustrated original scholarly study.

**Jeanine de Roy van Zuijdewijn** is Assistant Professor at the Institute of Security and Global Affairs (ISGA) at the Hague Campus of Leiden University. She is also a Research Fellow at the International Centre for Counter-Terrorism (ICCT) in The Hague.

*About the Reviewer: Alex P. Schmid is Editor-in-Chief of ‘Perspectives on Terrorism’ and principal author of Violence as Communication (Sage, 1982).*

## Bibliography: Al-Qaeda and its Affiliated Organizations (Part 2)

Compiled and selected by Judith Tinnes

[Bibliographic Series of Perspectives on Terrorism – BSPT-JT-2021-5]

### Abstract

*This bibliography contains journal articles, book chapters, books, edited volumes, theses, grey literature, and other resources, including other bibliographies, on Al-Qaeda and its affiliated organizations. To keep up with rapidly changing political events, the most recent publications have been prioritized during the selection process. The literature has been retrieved by manually browsing more than 200 core and periphery sources in the field of Terrorism Studies. Additionally, full-text and reference retrieval systems have been employed to broaden the search.*

**Keywords:** bibliography, resources, literature, Al-Qaeda; affiliates; franchises; branches; AQC; AQAP; AQIM; AQIS; AQI; Osama bin Laden; Ayman al-Zawahiri

**NB:** All websites were last visited on 20.09.2021. This subject bibliography is a sequel to an earlier bibliography ([Part 1](#)). To avoid duplication, this compilation only includes literature not contained in the previous part. However, meta-resources, such as bibliographies, were also included in the sequel.

- See also Note for the Reader at the end of this literature list.

### Bibliographies and other Resources

Al-Tamimi, Aymenn Jawad (2010-): [Homepage]. URL: <http://www.aymennjawad.org>

Anzalone, Christopher; Warner, Jason (2021, June): Al-Shabaab. *Oxford Bibliographies*. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/obo/9780199743292-0303>

Bunzel, Cole (Ed.) et al. (2008, May-): *Jihadica*. URL: <https://www.jihadica.com>

Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) (2017, November): *November 2017 Release of Abbottabad Compound Material*. [Data Set]. URL: <https://www.cia.gov/library/abbottabad-compound/index.html>

Combating Terrorism Center (CTC) (n.d.-): *Islamic State and Predecessor Groups*. URL: <https://www.ctc.usma.edu/terrorist-groups/islamic-state-predecessor-groups>

DeLong-Bas, Natana (2014, September): Al-Qaeda. *Oxford Bibliographies Online*. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/obo/9780195390155-0065>

Hegghammer, Thomas (2015, May-): *The Bored Jihadi: Researching Arts and Social Practices in Militant Islamist Groups*. URL: <https://boredjihadi.net>

Internet Archive (2011, August-): *Understanding 9/11: A Television News Archive*. URL: <https://archive.org/details/911>

Motes, Kevin D. (2004, May): *Annotated Bibliography of Government Documents Related to the Threat of Terrorism and the Attacks of September 11, 2001*. (Oklahoma Department of Libraries Bibliography). URL: <https://libraries.ok.gov/us-gov/bibliography-of-documents-related-to-911>

NATO Multimedia Library (2011, May): *Bin Laden and Al Qaeda*. (Thematic Bibliography No. 5/11). URL: [https://www.nato.int/nato\\_static/assets/pdf/pdf\\_library\\_them/20110503\\_them0511.pdf](https://www.nato.int/nato_static/assets/pdf/pdf_library_them/20110503_them0511.pdf)

NATO Multimedia Library (2011, August): *The September 11 Attacks and the War on Terror*. (Thematic Bibliography No. 8/11). URL: [https://www.nato.int/nato\\_static/assets/pdf/pdf\\_library\\_them/20110831\\_them0811.pdf](https://www.nato.int/nato_static/assets/pdf/pdf_library_them/20110831_them0811.pdf)



- NATO Multimedia Library (2012, October): *The Iraq War, 2003-2011: Books*. (Thematic Bibliography No. 8/12). URL: [https://natolibguides.info/ld.php?content\\_id=10701676](https://natolibguides.info/ld.php?content_id=10701676)
- NATO Multimedia Library (2016, February): *From Al Qaida to ISIS: The Evolution of Terrorism*. (Thematic Bibliography No. 1/16). URL: [https://natolibguides.info/ld.php?content\\_id=19411574](https://natolibguides.info/ld.php?content_id=19411574)
- NATO Multimedia Library (2020, August): *Jihadism*. (Thematic Bibliography No. 3/20). URL: [https://natolibguides.info/ld.php?content\\_id=33085501](https://natolibguides.info/ld.php?content_id=33085501)
- Norwegian Defence Research Establishment (FFI); University of Oslo (2016-): *Jihadi Document Repository*. URL: <https://www.hf.uio.no/ikos/english/research/jihadi-document-repository>
- Office of the Director of National Intelligence (ODNI) (2015, May-2017, January): *Bin Laden's Bookshelf*. URL: <https://www.dni.gov/index.php/features/bin-laden-s-bookshelf>
- Orton, Kyle W. (2014, March-): *Kyle Orton's Blog*. URL: <https://kyleorton1991.wordpress.com>
- Pike, John; Aftergood, Steven (n.d.): *al-Qa'ida (The Base) – Sources and Resources*. (FAS Intelligence Resource Program Bibliography). URL: <https://fas.org/irp/world/para/ladin.htm>
- Price, Eric (2012, October): Bibliography: Inside Terrorist Organisations. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 6(4-5), 160-168. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2012/issue-4/bibliography-inside-terrorist-organisations--eric-price.pdf>
- Price, Eric (2013, February): Literature on Al-Qaeda Since 2001. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 7(1), 114-144. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2013/issue-1/literature-on-al-qaeda-since-2001--eric-price.pdf>
- Prucha, Nico (2007-): *Online Jihad: Monitoring Jihadist Online Communities*. URL: <https://onlinejihad.net>
- Ryan, Kevin et al. (Ed.) (2006-): *Journal of 9/11 Studies*. URL: <http://www.journalof911studies.com>
- Scheinfeldt, Tom et al. (2002-): *The September 11 Digital Archive*. URL: <https://911digitalarchive.org>
- Sinai, Joshua (2016, December): Counterterrorism Bookshelf: 12 Books on Al-Qaida and ISIS-Related Subjects. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 10(6), 207-212. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2016/issue-6/617-counterterrorism-bookshelf-12-books-on-al-qaeda-and-isis-related-subjects-by-joshua-sinai.pdf>
- Teiner, David (2021, April): Bibliography: Al-Shabaab. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 15(2), 240-273. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2021/issue-2/teiner.pdf>
- Tinnes, Judith (2016, December): Bibliography: Islamist Terrorism in Europe. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 10(6), 171-206. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2016/issue-6/616-bibliography-islamist-terrorism-in-europe-by-judith-tinnes.pdf>
- Tinnes, Judith (2017, October): Bibliography: Terrorist Organizations: Cells, Networks, Affiliations, Splits. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(5), 68-107. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-5/0720175-bibliography-terrorist-organizations-cells-networks-affiliations-splits-compiled-and-selected-by-judith-tinnes.pdf>
- Tinnes, Judith (2017, December): Bibliography: Al-Qaeda and its Affiliated Organizations (Part 1). *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 168-214. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/1720176-bibliography-al-qaeda-and-its-affiliated-organizations-part-1-by-judith-tinnes.pdf>
- Van Ostaeyen, Pieter (2012, October-): *pietervanostaeyen: Musings on Arabism, Islamicism, History and Cur-*

rent Affairs. URL: <https://pietervanostaeyen.wordpress.com>

Zelin, Aaron Y. (2010, June-): *Jihadology*. URL: <https://jihadology.net>

Zelin, Aaron Y. (2018, January-): *Tunisian Jihadism*. URL: <https://tunisianjihadism.com>

### **Books and Edited Volumes**

Abu Rumman, Mohammad; Abu Hanieh, Hassan (2017): *Infatuated with Martyrdom: Female Jihadism from Al-Qaeda to the “Islamic State”*. (Banan Malkawi, Trans.). [e-Book]. Amman: Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung Jordan & Iraq. URL: <http://library.fes.de/pdf-files/bueros/amman/13996.pdf>

Aggarwal, Neil Krishan (2019): *Media Persuasion in the Islamic State*. New York: Columbia University Press.

Ahmad, Jared (2018): *The BBC, the “War on Terror” and the Discursive Construction of Terrorism: Representing al-Qaeda*. (New Security Challenges). Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-76608-9>

Ahmed, Khaled (2016): *Sleepwalking to Surrender: Dealing with Terrorism in Pakistan*. Haryana: Viking.

Al-Bayati, T. Hamid (2017): *A New Counterterrorism Strategy: Why the World Failed to Stop Al Qaeda and ISIS/ISIL, and how to Defeat Terrorists*. (Praeger Security International). Santa Barbara: Praeger.

Anas, Abdullah; with Tam Hussein (2019): *To the Mountains: My Life in Jihad, from Algeria to Afghanistan*. London: Hurst.

Arielli, Nir (2018): *From Byron to bin Laden: A History of Foreign War Volunteers*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.

Bacon, Tricia (2018): *Why Terrorist Groups Form International Alliances*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.9783/9780812295023>

Bergen, Peter (2021): *The Rise and Fall of Osama bin Laden*. New York: Simon & Schuster.

Bergen, Peter; Tiedemann, Katherine (Eds.) (2013): *Talibanistan: Negotiating the Borders Between Terror, Politics, and Religion*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Beyer, Cornelia; Bauer, Michael (Eds.) (2009): *Effectively Countering Terrorism: The Challenges of Prevention, Preparedness and Response*. Brighton: Sussex Academic Press.

Blumenthal, Max (2020): *The Management of Savagery: How America’s National Security State Fueled the Rise of Al Qaeda, ISIS, and Donald Trump*. London: Verso.

Bonnefoy, Laurent (2011): *Salafism in Yemen: Transnationalism and Religious Identity*. London: Hurst.

Bonnefoy, Laurent (2018): *Yemen and the World: Beyond Insecurity*. (Comparative Politics and International Studies). (Cynthia Schoch, Trans.). Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Botobekov, Uran (2019, May): *Think Like Jihadist: Anatomy of Central Asian Salafi Groups*. [e-Book]. (Geopolitical Handbooks, Vol. 9). n.l.: Modern Diplomacy. URL: <https://issuu.com/mdiplomacy/docs/g handbook09>

Brachman, Jarret M. (2009): *Global Jihadism: Theory and Practice*. (Cass Series on Political Violence). Abingdon: Routledge. URL: [http://www.book2look.com/book/DkzFaLpfyy?utm\\_source=shared\\_link&utm\\_medium=post&utm\\_campaign=SBU1 rk 3rf 6sl 2sec cmg15 x X](http://www.book2look.com/book/DkzFaLpfyy?utm_source=shared_link&utm_medium=post&utm_campaign=SBU1 rk 3rf 6sl 2sec cmg15 x X)

Bukay, David (2017): *From Muhammad to Bin Laden: Religious and Ideological Sources of the Homicide Bombers Phenomenon*. Abingdon: Routledge. (Original work published 2008)

Bunker, Robert J.; Bunker, Pamela Ligouri (2018, August): *Radical Islamist English-Language Online Magazines:*

*Research Guide, Strategic Insights, and Policy Response*. [e-Book]. Carlisle: Strategic Studies Institute (SSI) / U.S. Army War College Press. URL: <https://ssi.armywarcollege.edu/radical-islamist-english-language-online-magazines-research-guide-strategic-insights-and-policy-response>

Butt, Usama; Elahi, N. (Eds.) (2010): *Pakistan's Quagmire: Security, Strategy, and the Future of the Islamic-Nuclear Nation*. London: Continuum.

Byman, Daniel (2019): *Road Warriors: Foreign Fighters in the Armies of Jihad*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Cole, Ben (2017): *Political Manipulation and Weapons of Mass Destruction: Terrorism, Influence and Persuasion*. London: I.B. Tauris.

Coll, Steve (2018): *Directorate S: The C.I.A. and America's Secret Wars in Afghanistan and Pakistan*. New York: Penguin Press.

Cook, Joana (2020): *A Woman's Place: U.S. Counterterrorism Since 9/11*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Dean, Aimen; with Paul Cruickshank; Tim Lister (2018): *Nine Lives: My Time as MI6's Top Spy Inside al-Qaeda*. London: Oneworld.

de Werd, Peter (2020): *US Intelligence and Al Qaeda: Analysis by Contrasting Narratives*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.

Doboš, Bohumil; Riegl, Martin; Landovský, Jakub (2021): *Territoriality of Radical Islamist Groups: Security, Economy, and Identity*. (Political Violence). Abingdon: Routledge.

Emanuilov, Rakhamim; Yashlavsky, Andrey (2011): *Terror in the Name of Faith: Religion and Political Violence*. Boston: Academic Studies Press.

Fadil, Nadia; de Koning, Martijn; Ragazzi, Francesco (Eds.) (2019): *Radicalization in Belgium and the Netherlands: Critical Perspectives on Violence and Security*. (Library of European Studies). London: I.B. Tauris.

Fisher, Ali (2018, October): *Netwar in Cyberia: Decoding the Media Mujahidin*. [e-Book]. (CPD Perspectives, Paper 5, 2018). Los Angeles: Figueroa Press. URL: <https://www.uscpublicdiplomacy.org/sites/uscpublicdiplomacy.org/files/Netwar%20in%20Cyberia%20Web%20Ready%20with%20disclosure%20page%2011.08.18.pdf>

Fitzgibbon, Jacqueline (2020): *US Politics, Propaganda and the Afghan Mujahedeen: Domestic Politics and the Afghan War*. London: I.B. Tauris.

Freeman, Michael; with Katherine Ellena and Amina Kator-Mubarez (2021): *The Global Spread of Islamism and the Consequences for Terrorism*. Lincoln: Potomac Books.

Garner, Godfrey; Alarid-Hughes, Maeghin (2021): *Origins of Terrorism: The Rise of the World's Most Formidable Terrorist Groups*. Boca Raton: CRC Press.

Gerges, Fawaz A. (2016): *ISIS: A History*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Hansen, Stig Jarle (2019): *Horn, Sahel, and Rift: Fault-Lines of the African Jihad*. London: Hurst.

Hassan, Muhammad Haniff (2014): *The Father of Jihad: 'Abd Allāh 'Azzām's Jihad Ideas and Implications to National Security*. (ICP Insurgency & Terrorism Series, Vol. 2). London: Imperial College Press.

Hegghammer, Thomas (2020): *The Caravan: Abdallah Azzam and the Rise of Global Jihad*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781139049375>

Henry Jackson Society (HJS) (Ed.) (2018, October): *Radical Islam Anthology*. London: Editor. URL: <https://henryjacksonsociety.org/publications/radical-islam-anthology>

Hewitt, Steve (2008): *The British War on Terror: Terrorism and Counter-Terrorism on the Home Front Since*

9-11. London: Continuum.

Holbrook, Donald (Ed.) (2017): *Al-Qaeda 2.0: A Critical Reader*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Hulme, Derick L., Jr. (2020): *The Domestic Politics of Terrorism: Lessons from the Clinton Administration*. Lanham: Lexington Books.

Hussain, Zahid (2007): *Frontline Pakistan: The Struggle with Militant Islam*. New York: Columbia University Press.

International Physicians for the Prevention of Nuclear War (IPPNW) – Germany (2015, March): *Body Count: Casualty Figures After 10 Years of the “War on Terror”. Iraq, Afghanistan, Pakistan*. (Ali Fathollah-Nejad, Trans.). [e-Book]. Washington, DC: Author. URL: <https://www.psr.org/blog/resource/body-count>

Jan, Faizullah (2015): *The Muslim Extremist Discourse: Constructing Us Versus Them*. Lanham: Lexington Books.

Jenkins, Brian Michael (2020): *Paths to Destruction: A Group Portrait of America’s Jihadists — Comparing Jihadist Travelers with Domestic Plotters*. [e-Book]. (RAND Research Reports, RR-3195-RC). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.7249/RR3195>

Jones, David Martin et al. (Eds.) (2019): *Handbook of Terrorism and Counter Terrorism Post 9/11*. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar.

Kastoryano, Riva (2018): *Burying Jihadis: Bodies Between State, Territory, and Identity*. (Cynthia Schoch, Trans.). (Comparative Politics and International Studies Series). New York: Oxford University Press.

Kitfield, James (2016): *Twilight Warriors: The Soldiers, Spies, and Special Agents who are Revolutionizing the American Way of War*. New York: Basic Books.

Laqueur, Walter; Wall, Christopher (2018): *The Future of Terrorism: ISIS, Al-Qaeda, and the Alt-Right*. New York: Thomas Dunne Books.

Last, Edward D. (2021): *Strategic Culture and Violent Non-State Actors: A Comparative Study of Salafi-Jihadist Groups*. (Contemporary Terrorism Studies). Abingdon: Routledge. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.4324/9780429274510>

Lentini, Pete (2013): *Neojihadism: Towards a New Understanding of Terrorism and Extremism?* Cheltenham: Edward Elgar.

Li, Darryl (2020): *The Universal Enemy: Jihad, Empire, and the Challenge of Solidarity*. (Stanford Studies in Middle Eastern and Islamic Societies and Cultures). Stanford: Stanford University Press.

Livermore, Daniel (2018): *Detained: Islamic Fundamentalist Extremism and the War on Terror in Canada*. Montreal: McGill-Queen’s University Press.

Malik, Shiv (2019): *The Messenger*. London: Guardian Faber.

Maruf, Harun; Joseph, Dan (2018): *Inside Al-Shabaab: The Secret History of Al-Qaeda’s Most Powerful Ally*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Matusitz, Jonathan (2021): *Communication in Global Jihad*. (Politics, Media and Political Communication). Abingdon: Routledge.

Matusitz, Jonathan; Madrazo, Andrea, Udani, Catalina (2019): *Online Jihadist Magazines to Promote the Caliphate: Communicative Perspectives*. New York: Peter Lang.

McQuaid, Julia et al. (2017, October): *Independent Assessment of U.S. Government Efforts Against Al-Qaeda*. [e-Book]. (CNA Report). URL: [https://www.cna.org/CNA\\_files/PDF/DRM-2017-U-015710-2Rev.pdf](https://www.cna.org/CNA_files/PDF/DRM-2017-U-015710-2Rev.pdf)

Meleagrou-Hitchens, Alexander (2020): *Incitement: Anwar al-Awlaki’s Western Jihad*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.



- Mendelsohn, Barak (2019): *Jihadism Constrained: The Limits of Transnational Jihadism and What it Means for Counterterrorism*. Lanham: Rowman & Littlefield.
- Mohamedou, Mohammad-Mahmoud Ould (2018): *A Theory of ISIS: Political Violence and the Transformation of the Global Order*. London: Pluto Press.
- Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD); Sahel and West Africa Club (2020, February): *The Geography of Conflict in North and West Africa*. [e-Book]. (West African Studies). Paris: OECD Publishing. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1787/02181039-en>
- Pektas, Serafettin; Leman, Johan (Eds.) (2019): *Militant Jihadism: Today and Tomorrow*. (Current Issues in Islam). Leuven: Leuven University Press. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.11116/9789461663023>
- Peters, Rudolph (2016): *Jihad: A History in Documents*. (Updated & expanded 3rd ed.). (Princeton Series on the Middle East). Princeton: Markus Wiener.
- Plebani, Andrea (Ed.) (2014): *New (and Old) Patterns of Jihadism: al-Qa'ida, the Islamic State and Beyond*. [e-Book]. Milan: Istituto per gli Studi di Politica Internazionale (ISPI). URL: <https://www.ispionline.it/en/publicazione/new-and-old-patterns-jihadism-al-qaida-islamic-state-and-beyond-11099>
- Rayburn, Joel D.; Sobchak, Frank K. (Eds.) (2019, January): *The U.S. Army in the Iraq War: Vol. 1. Invasion – Insurgency – Civil War, 2003-2006*. [e-Book]. Carlisle: Strategic Studies Institute (SSI). URL: <https://ssi.armywarcollege.edu/the-u-s-army-in-the-iraq-war-volume-1-invasion-insurgency-civil-war-2003-2006>
- Rayburn, Joel D.; Sobchak, Frank K. (Eds.) (2019, January): *The U.S. Army in the Iraq War: Vol. 2. Surge and Withdrawal, 2007-2011*. [e-Book]. Carlisle: Strategic Studies Institute (SSI). URL: <https://ssi.armywarcollege.edu/the-u-s-army-in-the-iraq-war-volume-2-surge-and-withdrawal-2007-2011>
- Richards, Imogen (2020): *Neoliberalism and Neo-Jihadism: Propaganda and Finance in Al Qaeda and Islamic State*. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Robinson, Glenn E. (2021): *Global Jihad: A Brief History*. Stanford: Stanford University Press.
- Sageman, Marc (2019): *The London Bombings*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.
- Schindler, John R. (2007): *Unholy Terror: Bosnia, Al-Qa'ida, and the Rise of Global Jihad*. St. Paul: Zenith Press.
- Schmid, Alex P; Hindle, Garry F. (Eds.) (2009, December): *After the War on Terror: Regional and Multilateral Perspectives on Counter-Terrorism Strategy*. London: Royal United Services Institute (RUSI). URL: <https://www.rusi.org/publication/after-war-terror-regional-and-multilateral-perspectives-counter-terrorism-strategy>
- Schmidt, John R. (2011): *The Unraveling: Pakistan in the Age of Jihad*. New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux.
- Schrier, Matthew (2018): *The Dawn Prayer (Or How to Survive in a Secret Syrian Terrorist Prison): A Memoir*. Dallas: BenBella Books.
- Sheikh, Mona Kanwal (Ed.) (2019, October): *Global Jihad in Southeast Asia: Examining the Expansion of the Islamic State and al-Qaeda*. [e-Book]. Copenhagen: Danish Institute for International Studies (DIIS). URL: <https://www.diis.dk/en/research/global-jihad-in-south-east-asia>
- Shiffman, Gary M. (2020, January): *The Economics of Violence: How Behavioral Science Can Transform our View of Crime, Insurgency, and Terrorism*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781316136072>
- Smith, Tom; Solomon, Hussein (Eds.) (2020): *Exporting Global Jihad*. (Volume 1: Critical Perspectives from Africa and Europe). London: I.B. Tauris.
- Smith, Tom; Schulze, Kirsten E. (Eds.) (2020): *Exporting Global Jihad*. (Volume 2: Critical Perspectives from Asia and North America). London: I.B. Tauris.

- Stalinsky, Steven (2017): *American Traitor: The Rise and Fall of Al-Qaeda's U.S.-Born Leader Adam Gadahn*. Washington, DC: MEMRI Books.
- Topich, William J. (2018): *Pakistan: The Taliban, Al Qaeda, and the Rise of Terrorism*. (Praeger Security International). Santa Barbara: Praeger.
- Warren, Roger (2019): *Terrorist Movements and the Recruitment of Arab Foreign Fighters: A History from 1980s Afghanistan to ISIS*. (Terrorism and Extremism Studies). London: I.B. Tauris.
- Wehrey, Frederic; Boukhars, Anouar (2019): *Salafism in the Maghreb: Politics, Piety, and Militancy*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Wilkinson, Matthew L. N. (2019): *The Genealogy of Terror: How to Distinguish Between Islam, Islamism and Islamist Extremism*. (Law and Religion). Abingdon: Routledge.
- Williams, Heather J.; Chandler, Nathan; Robinson, Eric (2018): *Trends in the Draw of Americans to Foreign Terrorist Organizations from 9/11 to Today*. [e-Book]. (RAND Research Reports, RR-2545-OSD). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.7249/RR2545>
- Yeşiltaş, Murat; Kardaş, Tuncay (Eds.) (2018): *Non-State Armed Actors in the Middle East: Geopolitics, Ideology, and Strategy*. Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-55287-3>
- Zenn, Jacob (2020): *Unmasking Boko Haram: Exploring Global Jihad in Nigeria*. Boulder: Lynne Rienner.

## Theses

- Al Bayati, Umniah H. (2020): *Video Content Analysis of the Taliban, ISIS, and al-Qa'ida: Common Themes and the Utilization of Different Sonic Modes*. (Master's Thesis, Georgia State University, Atlanta, United States). URL: [https://scholarworks.gsu.edu/political\\_science\\_theses/76](https://scholarworks.gsu.edu/political_science_theses/76)
- Allen, Joshua Fay (2019): *Testing the Effects of US Airstrikes on Insurgent Initiated Attacks in Yemen*. (Master's Thesis, Georgia State University, Atlanta, United States). URL: [https://scholarworks.gsu.edu/political\\_science\\_theses/74](https://scholarworks.gsu.edu/political_science_theses/74)
- Alsamdani, Hadi Alhussin A. (2017, November): *The Jihadist Discourse of Al Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula (2003–2005): Representational, Intertextual and Argumentative Analysis*. (Doctoral Thesis, Newcastle University, Newcastle upon Tyne, United Kingdom). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10443/3986>
- Alshammari, Mansour Salim H. (2013, April): *Takfir and Terrorism: Historical Roots, Contemporary Challenges and Dynamic Solutions. With Special Reference to al-Qa'ida and the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Leeds, Leeds, United Kingdom). URL: <http://etheses.whiterose.ac.uk/5340>
- Ashraf, Mohammed A. (2012): *Al Qaeda's Ideology Through Political Myth and Rhetoric*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of St Andrews, St Andrews, United Kingdom). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10023/3222>
- Baker, Tyler D. (2017, December): *Why Failing Terrorist Groups Persist Revisited: A Social Network Approach to AQIM Network Resilience*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/56840>
- Bayar, Zeynep (2019): *The Role of Women in Terrorism*. (Master's Thesis, City University of New York, New York City, United States). URL: [https://academicworks.cuny.edu/gc\\_etds/3265](https://academicworks.cuny.edu/gc_etds/3265)
- Bhatty, Farzana (2009, September): *The Search for Bin Laden: Post 9/11 Terrorism and the Representation of the Other in Mainstream American Television Media*. (Master's Thesis, Ryerson University, Toronto, Canada). URL: <https://digital.library.ryerson.ca/islandora/object/RULA:3116>
- Carrilho, Isaura (2020, July): *Al-Qaeda's Strategic Shift from the Far Enemy to Winning the Hearts and Minds*

- of the *Ummah*. (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, The Netherlands). URL: <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/135403>
- Daley, Alexander J. (2018, September): *Why Rebels Govern: Explaining Islamist Militant Governance and Public Goods Provision*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/60386>
- de Buck, Denise (2016, May): *The Strategic Use of Public Diplomacy by Non-State Actors to Promote Islamic Fundamentalism: A Comparative Study of ISIS and AQIM*. (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, The Netherlands). URL: <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/60157>
- DePoyster, Jonathan (2013, June): *Al-Qaeda and the American Counterterrorism Community: Shifting Practices, 1991-2013*. (Master's Thesis, McGill University, Montreal, Canada). URL: <https://escholarship.mcgill.ca/conservn/theses/jq085p534>
- Dikken, Marloes (2020, July): *Game Over: Gamification in Al-Qaeda's Magazine Inspire to Address Lone-Wolf Terrorists*. (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, The Netherlands). URL: <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/136052>
- Dimmendaal, Marlou (2018, January): *U.S. Counterterrorism in a Collapsing State: On Yemen, One of the Battlefields in the War on Terror During the G. W. Bush and Obama Administrations*. (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, The Netherlands). URL: <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/57776>
- Dur-e-Aden, Aden (2014, November): *To Drone or not to Drone: A Comparative Analysis of the Effectiveness of the US's Drone Policy of Targeted Killing in the Contexts of Pakistan and Yemen*. (Master's Thesis, University of British Columbia, Vancouver, Canada). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/2429/51246>
- Echemendia, Michael Patrick (2010): *Deliberate Death: An Investigation into the Nature of Suicide Attacks*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, United States). URL: <http://d-scholarship.pitt.edu/id/eprint/9251>
- Etches, Phillip William (2018, October): *Roadmaps to Nowhere? The Uncertain Influence of Jihadi Strategic Thinkers Upon Insurgencies in Iraq*. (Bachelor's Thesis [Honours], Australian National University, Canberra, Australia). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1885/154672>
- Fleischer, Kristin (2017, December): *Identity in Ideologically Driven Organizing: Narrative Construction of Individual and Organizational Identity in Al Qaeda's Public Discourse*. (Doctoral Thesis, Arizona State University, Tempe, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/2286/R.I.46207>
- Gallahan, Nicole (2018, Spring): *ISIS and Al-Qaeda: A Study of Islamist Propaganda*. (Master's Thesis, University of Virginia, Charlottesville, United States). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.18130/V3K35MD29>
- Githing'u, Brenda Mugeci (2018, November): *Al-Shabaab and Al-Qaeda: Exploring the Tactical Utility of Terrorist Affiliations in Africa*. (Master's Thesis, University of Pretoria, Pretoria, South Africa). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/2263/68506>
- Hassan, Muhammad Haniff (2012): *Jihad Ideas of 'Abd Allāh 'Azzām and their Implications for National Security*. (Doctoral Thesis, Nanyang Technological University, Singapore, Singapore). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.32657/10356/50693>
- Hodges, Robert Andrew (2017, June): *Ideological Foundations of Jihadist Organizations: Hizbullah, al-Qaeda, and IS*. (Master's Thesis, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, Blacksburg, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10919/86655>
- Holbrook, Baldwin Donald (2012): *Understanding the Content and Framing of Al-Qa'ida Leadership Communiqués*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of St Andrews, St Andrews, United Kingdom). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10023/3083>
- Ippolito, Steven Christopher (2017, July): *Convergence – A Homeland Security and Educational Problem: A*



- Mixed Methodological Study*. (Doctoral Thesis, Northcentral University, Prescott Valley, United States). URL: <https://pqdtopen.proquest.com/pubnum/10624690.html>
- Kasatkin, Jacqueline-Marie W. W. (2017, June): *Veiled "Bombshells": Women's Participation in Islamist Extremist Organizations*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/55633>
- Kleinmann, Scott Matthew (2017, September): *Jihadist Radicalisation in the United States: Testing a Model of New Religious Movement Conversion*. (Doctoral Thesis, King's College London, London, United Kingdom). URL: [https://kclpure.kcl.ac.uk/portal/en/theses/jihadist-radicalisation-in-the-united-states-\(bbdd0181-47dc-4aa5-b8cb-c775d30f0b52\).html](https://kclpure.kcl.ac.uk/portal/en/theses/jihadist-radicalisation-in-the-united-states-(bbdd0181-47dc-4aa5-b8cb-c775d30f0b52).html)
- Koenemann, Kai (2019, Spring): *Rebel Group Funding and Engagement in Rebel Governance: A Comparative Case Study*. (Master's Thesis, Uppsala University, Uppsala, Sweden). URL: <http://urn.kb.se/resolve?urn=urn:nbn:se:uu:diva-385134>
- Kotarski, Nicholas B. (2018, December): *Whose Monster? A Study of the Rise to Power of al Qaeda and the Taliban*. (Master's Thesis, State University of New York Buffalo, Buffalo, United States). URL: [https://digitalcommons.buffalostate.edu/history\\_theses/47](https://digitalcommons.buffalostate.edu/history_theses/47)
- Las, Bryner R. (2019, August): *Southeast Asia: A Potential Domain for Chemical Terrorism*. (Master's Thesis, Missouri State University, Springfield, United States). URL: <https://bearworks.missouristate.edu/theses/3424>
- Madrazo, Andrea Nicole (2018, Spring): *Recruiting Followers for the Caliphate: A Narrative Analysis of Four Jihadist Magazines*. (Master's Thesis, University of Central Florida, Orlando, United States). URL: <https://stars.library.ucf.edu/etd/5786>
- Maier, Alexander Nevin (2019, Summer): *How Does Al-Qaeda Sell a Fiery Death?* (Master's Thesis, California State University, Sacramento, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10211.3/213030>
- Moeykens, Justin M. (2018, June): *An Assessment of Likelihood: Potential Cooperation Between Mexican Drug Cartels and Al Qaeda or ISIS*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/59557>
- Monas, Max (2018, August): *Continuity and Change in Al Qaeda's Strategic Culture*. (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, The Netherlands). URL: <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/64612>
- Mottet, Matthew (2020): *Analyzing Media of ISIS, Taliban, and Al-Qaeda: Use of Cinematographic Techniques in Retributive Justice Videos*. (Master's Thesis, Georgia State University, Atlanta, United States). URL: [https://scholarworks.gsu.edu/political\\_science\\_theses/81](https://scholarworks.gsu.edu/political_science_theses/81)
- Munkittrick, Prudence (2010, April): *The Art of Affiliation: Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb and the Politics of Terrorist Alliances*. (Master's Thesis, Georgetown University, Washington, DC, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10822/553545>
- Nash, Shannon Hope (2017): *Perception vs Reality: The Idea of Al Qaeda Sleepers as a Threat to American National Security*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Toronto, Toronto, Canada). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1807/98791>
- Persons, Eli U. S. (2017, December): *Examining Changing American Perceptions of the Terrorist Threat: From the Oklahoma City Bombing to Al Qaeda*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/56781>
- Rodriguez, Ismael R. (2010, December): *To the Greatest Lengths: Al Qaeda, Proximity, and Recruitment Risk*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/4948>
- Sinno, Sarah (2016, May): *The Effect of Territorial Control on the Structure and Performance of Al Qaeda and ISIS*. (Master's Thesis, Webster University, St. Louis, United States). URL: <https://pqdtopen.proquest.com/pubnum/10142483.html>



Sunde, Hans Myhre (2017, May): *Stories, Style & Radicalization: A Cultural and Narrative Criminological Study of Jihadi Propaganda Magazines*. (Master's Thesis, University of Oslo, Oslo, Norway). URL: <http://urn.nb.no/URN:NBN:no-60310>

Tait, Terry Thomas (2019): *Enduring Failures: A Borderlands History of the Iraq War and its Aftermath*. (Master's Thesis, Miami University, Oxford, United States). URL: [http://rave.ohiolink.edu/etdc/view?acc\\_num=mi-ami1556810289076362](http://rave.ohiolink.edu/etdc/view?acc_num=mi-ami1556810289076362)

Tarantini, Lara (2018): *The Umma Within the Umma: How Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula's Inspire Magazine Defines Moral Boundaries*. (Master's Thesis, University of Arizona, Tucson, United States). URL: <https://repository.arizona.edu/handle/10150/628162>

Walter, Luc (2017, January): *Al-Qaeda and the Islamic State: A Study of Cooperation and Competition Between Terrorist Organizations*. (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, The Netherlands). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/60952>

Wheat, Treston Lashawn (2017, August): *America's Imperfect War: The Ethics, Law, and Strategy of Drone Warfare*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Tennessee, Knoxville, United States). URL: [https://trace.tennessee.edu/utk\\_graddiss/4668](https://trace.tennessee.edu/utk_graddiss/4668)

### **Journal Articles and Book Chapters**

Abboudi, Ben (2019, May): Down But Not Out: al-Qaeda and the Algerian Protest Movement. *Terrorism Monitor*, 17(9), 3-4. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/05/TM-May-7-2019-Issue-.pdf>

Abozaid, Ahmed M. (2019): Correspondence to "An Ethnographic Study on the Indonesian Immigrant Community and its Islamic Radicalization in South Korea". *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 42(3), 314-319. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2018.1461320>

Adraoui, Mohamed-Ali (2019): Between Religion, Warfare and Politics: The Case of Jabhat al-Nusra in Syria. In: Peter Sluglett; Victor Kattan (Eds.): *Violent Radical Movements in the Arab World: The Ideology and Politics of Non-State Actors*. London: I.B. Tauris, 65-92.

Adraoui, Mohamed-Ali (2019): The Case of Jabhat Al-Nusra in the Syrian Conflict 2011–2016: Towards a Strategy of Nationalization? *Mediterranean Politics*, 24(2), 260-267. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13629395.2017.1392709>

Agbiboa, Daniel E. (2014): Ties that Bind: The Evolution and Links of Al-Shabab. *The Round Table*, 103(6), 581-597. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/00358533.2014.988028>

Aggarwal, Neil Krishan (2020, May): Analyzing Predisposing, Precipitating, and Perpetuating Factors of Militancy Through Declassified Interrogation Summaries: A Case Study. *Transcultural Psychiatry*. Advance Online Publication. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1363461520919317>

Ahmed, Shamila (2020): The Case of Al-Qaeda: From Allies to Enemies. In: *The "War on Terror", State Crime and Radicalization: A Constitutive Theory of Radicalization*. (Palgrave Studies in Risk, Crime and Society). Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 115-134. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-40138-2\\_4](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-40138-2_4)

Akerele, Toulou (2020, October): The Jihadist Fight for West Africa. *Current Trends in Islamist Ideology*, 27, 5-28. URL: <https://s3.amazonaws.com/media.hudson.org/Current%20Trends%20Vol%202027.pdf>

Alkhadher, Othman; Scull, Nicholas C. (2020). Can Moral Judgment, Critical Thinking, and Islamic Fundamentalism Explain ISIS and Al-Qaeda's Armed Political Violence? *Psychology of Violence*, 10(2), 143-151. <https://doi.org/10.1037/vio0000242>

Al-Tabaa, Esther Solis (2013, Fall): Targeting a Female Audience: American Muslim Women's Perceptions

of al-Qaida Propaganda. *Journal of Strategic Security*, 6(3, Suppl.), 10-21. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.5038/1944-0472.6.3S.2>

Al-Tamimi, Aymenn Jawad (2017, December): Success for al-Qaida in Syria? *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 131-139. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/1120176-success-for-al-qaida-in-syria-by-aymenn-al-tamimi.pdf>

Alvi, Hayat (2019, Winter): Terrorism in Africa: The Rise of Islamist Extremism and Jihadism. *Insight Turkey*, 21(1), 111-132. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.25253/99.2019211.08>

Asey, Tamim (2018, November): Taliban Unmasked: Afghan Taliban's Continued Symbiotic Relationship with al Qaeda and International Terrorism. *Small Wars Journal*, 11/2018. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/taliban-unmasked-afghan-talibans-continued-symbiotic-relationship-al-qaeda-and>

Aversano, Anthony; Weinhold, Timothy (2018, Spring): From Strategy to Tactics: Analyzing al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula's Inspire Magazine, Issue 17. *The Journal on Terrorism and Security Analysis*, 13, 33-46. URL: <http://satsa.syr.edu/wp-content/uploads/2018/04/JTSA-2018-text.pdf>

Bacon, Tricia (2018): Is the Enemy of my Enemy my Friend? How Terrorist Groups Select Partners. *Security Studies*, 27(3), 345-378. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09636412.2017.1416813>

Bacon, Tricia; Arsenault, Elizabeth Grimm (2019): Al Qaeda and the Islamic State's Break: Strategic Strife or Lackluster Leadership? *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 42(3), 229-263. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2017.1373895> URL: [https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract\\_id=3085275](https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=3085275)

Bacon, Tricia; Muibu, Daisy (2019): Al-Qaida and Al-Shabaab: A Resilient Alliance. In: Michael Keating; Matt Waldman (Eds.): *War and Peace in Somalia: National Grievances, Local Conflict and Al-Shabaab*. New York: Oxford University Press, 391-400. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780190947910.003.0035>

Bacon, Tricia; Warner, Jason (2021, September): Twenty Years After 9/11: The Threat in Africa—The New Epicenter of Global Jihadi Terror. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), 76-90. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2021/09/CTC-SENTINEL-072021.pdf>

Baker, Paul; Vessey, Rachele (2018): A Corpus-Driven Comparison of English and French Islamist Extremist Texts. *International Journal of Corpus Linguistics*, 23(3), 255-278. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1075/ijcl.17108.bak>

Baldaro, Edoardo; Diall, Yida Seydou (2020): The End of the Sahelian Exception: Al-Qaeda and Islamic State Clash in Central Mali. *The International Spectator*, 55(4), 69-83. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/03932729.2020.1833566>

Bar, Shmuel (2020): The Re-Tribalisation of the Middle East. *Comparative Strategy*, 39(2), 128-144. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/01495933.2020.1718984>

Barkindo, Atta (2020, March): The Sahel: A New Theatre for Global Jihadist Groups? *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 12(2), 21-26. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2020/03/CTTA-March-2020.pdf>

Barr, Nathaniel (2017, December): Diverging Trajectories in Bangladesh: Islamic State vs al-Qaeda. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(23), 8-11. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/12/Terrorism-Monitor-December-9-2017.pdf>

Basit, Abdul (2020, June): The US-Taliban Deal and Expected US Exit from Afghanistan: Impact on South Asian Militant Landscape. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 12(4), 8-14. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2020/06/CTTA-June-2020.pdf>

Bauer, Katherine; Levitt, Matthew (2020, November): Funding in Place: Local Financing Trends Behind Today's Global Terrorist Threat. *ICCT Journal*, Special Edition: Evolutions in Counter-Terrorism, Vol. 2: Contemporary Developments, 47-75. URL: <https://icct.nl/app/uploads/2020/12/Special-Edition-2-3.pdf>

- Bean, Hamilton; Buikema, Ronald J. (2015, November): Deconstituting al-Qa'ida: CCO Theory and the Decline and Dissolution of Hidden Organizations. *Management Communication Quarterly*, 29(4), 512-538. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0893318915597300>
- Bencherif, Adib (2020): From Resilience to Fragmentation: Al Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb and Jihadist Group Modularity. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 32(1), 100-118. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2017.1351956>
- Bencherif, Adib (2021): Unpacking “Glocal” Jihad: From the Birth to the “Sahelisation” of Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 14(3), 335-353. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2021.1958171>
- Bérubé, Maxime; Dupont, Benoit (2019): Mujahideen Mobilization: Examining the Evolution of the Global Jihadist Movement’s Communicative Action Repertoire. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 42(1-2), 5-24. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2018.1513689>
- Beshara, Robert K. (2018): Charlie Hebdo: Differences in Corporate and Alternative Media Coverage. *Journal of Muslim Minority Affairs*, 38(1), 132-138. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13602004.2018.1434940>
- Bhatt, Chetan (2014, January): The Virtues of Violence: The Salafi-Jihadi Political Universe. *Theory, Culture & Society*, 31(1), 25-48. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0263276413500079>
- Bhatt, Chetan (2021): Words and Violence: Militant Islamist Attacks on Bloggers in Bangladesh and the UK. *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, 44(14), 2615-2636. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/01419870.2020.1828599>
- Bin Khaled Al-Saud, Abdullah (2018): The Spiritual Teacher and His Truants: The Influence and Relevance of Abu Mohammad al-Maqdisi. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 41(9), 736-754. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2017.1338057>
- Boeke, Sergei; de Valk, Giliam (2021): The Unforeseen 2012 Crisis in Mali: The Diverging Outcomes of Risk and Threat Analyses. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 44(10), 835-854. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2019.1592356>
- Bolland, Thomas; Ludvigsen, Jan Andre Lee (2018): “No Boots on the Ground”: The Effectiveness of US Drones Against Al Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula. *Defense & Security Analysis*, 34(2), 127-143. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/14751798.2018.1478184>
- Boot, Max (2013): Book VIII: God’s Killers: The Rise of Radical Islam. In: *Invisible Armies: An Epic History of Guerrilla Warfare from Ancient Times to the Present*. New York: W. W. Norton, 481-550.
- Borárosová, Ingrid; Walter, Aaron T.; Filipec, Ondřej (2017): Al Qaeda. In: *Global Jihad: Case Studies in Terrorist Organizations*. [e-Book]. Gdańsk: Research Institute for European Policy (ibpe), 71-88. URL: [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/320591252\\_Global\\_Jihad\\_Case\\_Studies\\_in\\_Terrorist\\_Organizations](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/320591252_Global_Jihad_Case_Studies_in_Terrorist_Organizations)
- Borárosová, Ingrid; Walter, Aaron T.; Filipec, Ondřej (2017): Al Nusra Front. In: *Global Jihad: Case Studies in Terrorist Organizations*. [e-Book]. Gdańsk: Research Institute for European Policy (ibpe), 107-122. URL: [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/320591252\\_Global\\_Jihad\\_Case\\_Studies\\_in\\_Terrorist\\_Organizations](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/320591252_Global_Jihad_Case_Studies_in_Terrorist_Organizations)
- Borch, Fred L. (2016): Guantánamo as Theatre: Military Commissions as a Performance in the Court of Public Opinion, 2003–2004. In: Beatrice de Graaf; Alex P. Schmid (Eds.): *Terrorists on Trial: A Performative Perspective*. Leiden: Leiden University Press, 345-369. URL: <https://library.oapen.org/handle/20.500.12657/25884>
- Bos, Michèle; Melissen, Jan (2019, November): Rebel Diplomacy and Digital Communication: Public Diplomacy in the Sahel. *International Affairs*, 95(6), 1331-1348. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/ia/iiz195>
- Boys, James D. (2018): Nemesis: Bin Laden and Al-Qaeda. In: *Clinton’s War on Terror: Redefining US Security Strategy, 1993-2001*. Boulder: Lynne Rienner, 171-196.



- Brandt, Marieke (2017): The Global and the Local: Al-Qaeda and Yemen's Tribes. In: Virginie Collombier; Olivier Roy (Eds.): *Tribes and Global Jihadism*. London: Hurst, 105-130.
- Brownlee, Jason (2020, February-March): Cognitive Shortcuts and Public Support for Intervention. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 64(2-3), 261-289. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002719854210> URL: <https://static1.squarespace.com/static/5c7160367d0c912b16b42c89/t/5d5bf67a235d8500011402a4/1566307963399/brownlee.nd.jcr.pdf>
- Bryden, Matt; Bahra, Premdeep (2019, July): East Africa's Terrorist Triple Helix: The Dusit Hotel Attack and the Historical Evolution of the Jihadi Threat. *CTC Sentinel*, 12(6), 1-11. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2019/07/CTC-SENTINEL-062019.pdf>
- Bukarti, Bulama (2020, October): The West in African Violent Extremists' Discourse. *Current Trends in Islamist Ideology*, 27, 50-75. URL: <https://s3.amazonaws.com/media.hudson.org/Current%20Trends%20Vol%2027.pdf>
- Bunker, Robert J.; Bunker, Pamela Ligouri (2020, May): The Appearance of Three New Radical Islamist English-Language Online Magazines: Al Risalah, One Ummah & Voice of Hind. *Small Wars Journal*, 5/2020. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/appearance-three-new-radical-islamist-english-language-online-magazines-al-risalah-one>
- Burchall Henningsen, Troels (2021): The Crafting of Alliance Cohesion Among Insurgents: The Case of al-Qaeda Affiliated Groups in the Sahel Region. *Contemporary Security Policy*, 42(3), 371-390. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13523260.2021.1876455>
- Burki, Shireen Khan (2009): Ceding the Ideological Battlefield to Al Qaeda: The Absence of an Effective U.S. Information Warfare Strategy. *Comparative Strategy*, 28(4), 349-366. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/01495930903185351>
- Burki, Shireen Khan (2011): Haram or Halal? Islamists' Use of Suicide Attacks as "Jihad". *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 23(4), 582-601. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2011.578185>
- Burki, Shireen Khan (2013): The Tablighi Jama'at: Proselytizing Missionaries or Trojan Horse? *Journal of Applied Security Research*, 8(1), 98-117. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/19361610.2013.738407>
- Byman, Daniel (2019): Does Al Qaeda Have a Future? *The Washington Quarterly*, 42(3), 65-75. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/0163660X.2019.1663117>
- Byman, Daniel (2019, September): Eighteen Years On: The War on Terror Comes of Age. *CTC Sentinel*, 12(8), 1-7. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2019/09/CTC-SENTINEL-082019.pdf>
- Bytyqi, Kujtim; Mullins, Sam (2019, August): Returnee Foreign Fighters from Syria and Iraq: The Kosovan Experience. *CTC Sentinel*, 12(7), 25-30. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2019/08/CTC-SENTINEL-072019.pdf>
- Campbell, Lisa J. (2016): Islamist Ritual Killing: Al Qaeda, Islamic State, and Boko Haram Case Studies. In: Robert J. Bunker (Ed.): *Blood Sacrifices: Violent Non-State Actors and Dark Magico-Religious Activities*. [e-Book]. Bloomington: iUniverse.
- Cantey, Seth (2018): Beyond the Pale? Exploring Prospects for Negotiations with Al Qaeda and the Islamic State. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 41(10), 757-775. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2017.1348096>
- Carenzi, Silvia (2020, December): A Downward Scale Shift? The Case of Hay'at Tahrir al-Sham. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 14(6), 91-105. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2020/issue-6/carenzi.pdf>
- Carson, Jennifer Varriale (2019, August): Assessing the Nuances of Counterterrorism Programs: A Country-Level Investigation of Targeted Killings. *Crime & Delinquency*, 65(9), 1262-1291. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0011128718784742>



- Celso, Anthony (2018): Al Qaeda's Post 9-11 Travails. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 30(3), 553-561. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2018.1440046>
- Chambers, Peter (2012, February): Abu Musab Al Zarqawi: The Making and Unmaking of an American Monster (in Baghdad). *Alternatives: Global, Local, Political*, 37(1), 30-51. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0304375412440871>
- Chapman, Geoffrey (2017, December): Islamic State and Al-Nusra: Exploring Determinants of Chemical Weapons Usage Patterns. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 112-122. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/0920176-islamic-state-and-al-nusra-exploring-determinants-of-chemical-weapons-usage-patterns-by-geoffrey-chapman.pdf>
- Chelin, Richard Philippe (2020): From the Islamic State of Algeria to the Economic Caliphate of the Sahel: The Transformation of Al Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 32(6), 1186-1205. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2018.1454316>
- Chertoff, Michael; Bury, Patrick; Richterova, Daniela (2020, September): Bytes not Waves: Information Communication Technologies, Global Jihadism and Counterterrorism. *International Affairs*, 96(5), 1305-1325. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/ia/iiaa048>
- Chuang, Yao-Li; Ben-Asher, Noam; D'Orsogna, Maria R. (2019, October): Local Alliances and Rivalries Shape Near-Repeat Terror Activity of al-Qaeda, ISIS, and Insurgents. *PNAS*, 116(42), 20898-20903. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1904418116>
- Clarke, Colin P. (2017, October 24): The Moderate Face of Al Qaeda: How the Group has Rebranded itself. *Foreign Affairs*. URL: <https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/syria/2017-10-24/moderate-face-al-qaeda>
- Clarke, Colin P. (2020, March): The Pensacola Terrorist Attack: The Enduring Influence of al-Qa`ida and its Affiliates. *CTC Sentinel*, 13(3), 16-23. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2020/03/CTC-SENTI-NEL-032020.pdf>
- Clarke, Colin P. (2021, September): Twenty Years After 9/11: What Is the Future of the Global Jihadi Movement? *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), 91-105. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2021/09/CTC-SENTI-NEL-072021.pdf>
- Clarke, Colin P.; Lister, Charles (2019, September 4): Al Qaeda Is Ready to Attack You Again. *Foreign Policy*. URL: <https://foreignpolicy.com/2019/09/04/al-qaeda-is-ready-to-attack-you-again>
- Clément, Maéva; Lindemann, Thomas; Sangar, Eric (2017, December): The "Hero Protector Narrative": Manufacturing Emotional Consent for the Use of Force. *Political Psychology*, 38(6), 991-1008. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/pops.12385>
- Cohen, Shuki J. et al. (2018): Al-Qaeda's Propaganda Decoded: A Psycholinguistic System for Detecting Variations in Terrorism Ideology. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 30(1), 142-171. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2016.1165214>
- Collins, Liam (2022): Dismantling Al-Qaida in Iraq. In: Michael A. Sheehan; Erich Marquardt; Liam Collins (Eds.): *Routledge Handbook of U.S. Counterterrorism and Irregular Warfare Operations*. (Routledge Handbooks). Abingdon: Routledge, Chapter 20.
- Cozzens, Jeffrey B.; Ranstorp, Magnus (2018): Does Al-Qaeda Still Pose the More Significant Threat? YES: The Enduring al-Qaeda Threat: A Network Perspective. In: Richard Jackson; Daniela Pisoiu (Eds.): *Contemporary Debates on Terrorism*. (2nd ed.). Abingdon: Routledge, 116-121.
- Cragin, R. Kim; Stipanovich, Susan (2019): Metastases: Exploring the Impact of Foreign Fighters in Conflicts Abroad. *Journal of Strategic Studies*, 42(3-4), 395-424. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/01402390.2017.1402766>
- Cristiani, Dario (2017, November): Belmokhtar Condemned to Death in Absentia as Northern African Jihad Regains Momentum. *Militant Leadership Monitor*, 8(10). URL: <https://jamestown.org/brief/belmokhtar-con>

[demned-death-absentia-northern-african-jihad-regains-momentum](#)

Cristiani, Dario (2018, March): Leadership Decapitation Unlikely to Undermine AQIM in the Long Run. *Militant Leadership Monitor*, 9(2). URL: <https://jamestown.org/brief/leadership-decapitation-unlikely-undermine-aqim-long-run>

Cristiani, Dario (2019, January): A Tumultuous, Informal Polyarchy: Algeria Between Clans, Old Threats and a Boiling Youth. *Terrorism Monitor*, 17(2), 7-10. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/TM-Jan.-25-2019-Issue-.pdf>

Cristiani, Dario (2019, June): Residual, Not Irrelevant: AQIM's Lingering Threat to the Maghreb. *Terrorism Monitor*, 17(12), 3-6. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/06/TM-June-14-2019-1.pdf>

Cummings, Ryan (2017, December): A Jihadi Takeover Bid in Nigeria? The Evolving Relationship Between Boko Haram and al-Qa`ida. *CTC Sentinel*, 10(11), 24-29. URL: [https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2017/12/CTC-Sentinel\\_Vol10Iss11-18.pdf](https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2017/12/CTC-Sentinel_Vol10Iss11-18.pdf)

Dailey, Dell (Interviewee); Cruickshank, Paul; Ressler, Don; Hummel, Kristina (Interviewer) (2021, September): Twenty Years After 9/11: Reflections from Ambassador (Ret) Dell Dailey, Former Coordinator for Counterterrorism, U.S. Department of State. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), 12-15. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2021/09/CTC-SENTINEL-072021.pdf>

Dalacoura, Katerina (2011): Transnational Islamist Terrorism: Al Qaeda. In: *Islamist Terrorism and Democracy in the Middle East*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 40-65. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511977367.003>

D'Amato, Silvia (2018): Terrorists Going Transnational: Rethinking the Role of States in the Case of AQIM and Boko Haram. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 11(1), 151-172. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2017.1347238>

Dass, Reuben Ananthan Santhana (2021, March): Bioterrorism: Lessons from the COVID-19 Pandemic. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 13(2), 16-23. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2021/03/CT-TA-March-2021.pdf>

Dauber, Cori E. et al. (2019, June): Call of Duty: Jihad – How the Video Game Motif Has Migrated Downstream from Islamic State Propaganda Videos. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 13(3), 17-31. URL: <https://www.universiteitleid.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2019/issue-3/02--dauber-et-al..pdf>

Dawson, Lorne L. (2021, February): Bringing Religiosity Back In: Critical Reflection on the Explanation of Western Homegrown Religious Terrorism (Part I). *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 15(1), 2-16. URL: <https://www.universiteitleid.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2021/issue-1/dawson.pdf>

Dawson, Lorne L. (2021, April): Bringing Religiosity Back In: Critical Reflection on the Explanation of Western Homegrown Religious Terrorism (Part II). *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 15(2), 1-21. URL: <https://www.universiteitleid.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2021/issue-2/dawson.pdf>

De Bruyn, Phillip Conrad (2020, September): Developing an Extremist Construct Schema and Measuring Ideological Engagement. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*. Advance Online Publication. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2020.1811539>

Dixit, Priya (2014): Decolonizing Visuality in Security Studies: Reflections on the Death of Osama bin Laden. *Critical Studies on Security*, 2(3), 337-351. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/21624887.2014.978670>

Dörfler, Thomas (2019): Terrorist or Scapegoat? Targeted Sanctions and the Threat of Al-Qaida and the Taliban. In: *Security Council Sanctions Governance: The Power and Limits of Rules*. Abingdon: Routledge, Chapter 5.

Drevon, Jerome (2017, December): The Jihadi Social Movement (JSM): Between Factional Hegemon-

- ic Drive, National Realities, and Transnational Ambitions. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 55-62. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/0520176-the-jihadi-social-movement-jsm-between-factional-hegemonic-drive-national-realities-and-transnational-ambitions-by-jerome-drevon.pdf>
- Drevon, Jerome; Haenni, Patrick (2020, November): The Consolidation of a (Post-jihadi) Technocratic Statelet in Idlib. In: Project on Middle East Political Science (POMEPS) (Ed.): *MENA's Frozen Conflicts*. (POMEPS Studies, 42). [e-Book]. Washington, DC: Editor, 42-47. URL: <https://pomeps.org/pomeps-studies-42-menas-frozen-conflicts>
- Droogan, Julian; Peattie, Shane (2018): Reading jihad: Mapping the Shifting Themes of Inspire Magazine. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 30(4), 684-717. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2016.1211527>
- Droogan, Julian; Peattie, Shane (2019): Islamophobia in Al-Qa'ida's and IS' English-Language Magazines. In: John L. Esposito; Derya Iner (Eds.): *Islamophobia and Radicalization: Breeding Intolerance and Violence*. Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 139-158. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-95237-6\\_8](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-95237-6_8)
- Durac, Vincent (2018): Islamism in Yemen: From Ansar Allah to al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula. In: Hendrik Kraetzschmar; Paola Rivetti (Eds.): *Islamists and the Politics of the Arab Uprisings: Governance, Pluralisation and Contention*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 307-321.
- Dworkin, Dennis (2021): Terrorism: An American Story. In: Richard English (Ed.): *The Cambridge History of Terrorism*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 361-386. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108556248.015>
- Edström, Håkan; Gyllnsporre, Dennis; Westberg, Jacob (2019): The First Shock – The 9/11 Terrorist Attacks. In: *Military Strategy of Small States: Responding to External Shocks of the 21st Century*. (Cass Military Studies). Abingdon: Routledge, 81-114.
- Edwards, David B. (2019): Sheep to Slaughter: The Afghan Tragedy in Five Acts. *Journal of Religion and Violence*, 7(2), 158-188. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.5840/jrv2019112267>
- Eleftheriadou, Marina (2020): Fragmentation and Cooperation in the Jihadi International (Sub) System: “Islamic State” vs. Al-Qaeda and Beyond. *Religions*, 11(4), Article 168. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.3390/rel11040168>
- Elliott, Andrew B. R. (2017): “They Have Announced Explicitly that this Is a Crusader War”: Al Qaeda and Holy War. In: *Medievalism, Politics and Mass Media: Appropriating the Middle Ages in the Twenty-First Century*. Woodbridge: The Boydell Press, 106-131.
- English, Richard (2019): Change and Continuity Across the 9/11 Fault Line: Rethinking Twenty-First-Century Responses to Terrorism. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 12(1), 78-88. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2018.1494119>
- Erickson, Pete et al. (2020, October): Twenty Years After the USS Cole Attack: The Search for Justice. *CTC Sentinel*, 13(10), 46-54. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2020/10/CTC-SENTINEL-102020.pdf>
- Etches, Phillip William (2019, July): A Man, A Plan, So What? The Influence of Abu Mus'ab al-Suri, Reconsidered. *Small Wars Journal*, 7/2019. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/man-plan-so-what-influence-abu-musab-al-suri-reconsidered>
- Farrall, Leah (2017, December): Revisiting al-Qaida's Foundation and Early History. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 17-37. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/0320176-revisiting-al-qaida%E2%80%99s-foundation-and-early-history-by-leah-farrall.pdf>
- Farrell, Megan (2020, May): The Logic of Transnational Outbidding: Pledging Allegiance and the Escalation of Violence. *Journal of Peace Research*, 57(3), 437-451. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343319880939>
- Feste, Karen A. (2016): The U.S.-al Qaeda Suicide Bombing Crisis, 1998–Present. In: *Terminate Terrorism:*



*Framing, Gaming, and Negotiating Conflicts*. (International Studies Intensives). Abingdon: Routledge, 167-201. (Original work published 2010).

Filiu, Jean-Pierre (2017, December): Al-Qaida in the Islamic Maghreb and the Dilemmas of Jihadi Loyalty. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 167-173. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/1420176-al-qaida-in-the-islamic-maghreb-and-the-dilemmas-of-jihadi-loyalty-by-jean-pierre-filiu.pdf>

Fisher, Daren G.; Dugan, Laura; Chenoweth, Erica (2019): Does US Presidential Rhetoric Affect Asymmetric Political Violence? *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 12(1), 132-150. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2018.1494120>

Fishman, Brian (2022): The History of the Islamic State: From Abu Musab al-Zarqawi to Abu Bakr al-Baghdadi. In: Michael A. Sheehan; Erich Marquardt; Liam Collins (Eds.): *Routledge Handbook of U.S. Counterterrorism and Irregular Warfare Operations*. (Routledge Handbooks). Abingdon: Routledge, Chapter 4.

Fitton-Brown, Edmund (Interviewee); Cruickshank, Paul (Interviewer) (2019, April): A View from the CT Foxhole: Edmund Fitton-Brown, Coordinator, ISIL (Daesh)/Al-Qaida/Taliban Monitoring Team, United Nations. *CTC Sentinel*, 12(4), 7-15. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2019/04/CTC-SENTINEL-042019.pdf>

Forbes, Jami (2018, October): Revisiting the Mali al-Qa`ida Playbook: How the Group is Advancing on its Goals in the Sahel. *CTC Sentinel*, 11(9), 18-21. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2018/10/CTC-SENTINEL-102018.pdf>

Forbes, Jami (2019, January): Does al-Qa`ida's Increasing Media Outreach Signal Revitalization? *CTC Sentinel*, 12(1), 25-28. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2019/01/CTC-SENTINEL-012019.pdf>

Forest, James J. F. (forthcoming 2022): The Evolution of Islamist Terrorism in the 20th Century. In: Michael A. Sheehan; Erich Marquardt; Liam Collins (Eds.): *Routledge Handbook of U.S. Counterterrorism and Irregular Warfare Operations*. (Routledge Handbooks). Abingdon: Routledge, Chapter 1.

Forlenza, Esther (2018): Woman in Islamic Terrorism: History, Roles, Data and Analysis. *Sicurezza, Terrorismo e Società*, 8, 61-100. URL: <http://www.sicurezzaerrorismosocieta.it/wp-content/uploads/2018/11/Esther-Forlenza-Woman-in-Islamic-terrorism-history-roles-data-and-analysis.pdf>

Freilich, Joshua D. et al. (2019): Comparing Extremist Perpetrators of Suicide and Non-Suicide Attacks in the United States. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 31(5), 943-965. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2017.1297708>

Friend, Alice Hunt (forthcoming 2022): The Roots of Terrorism in North and West Africa: AQIM and Boko Haram. In: Michael A. Sheehan; Erich Marquardt; Liam Collins (Eds.): *Routledge Handbook of U.S. Counterterrorism and Irregular Warfare Operations*. (Routledge Handbooks). Abingdon: Routledge, Chapter 7.

Fullmer, Nyssa; Mizrahi, Stephanie Lipson; Tomsich, Elizabeth (2019): The Lethality of Female Suicide Bombers. *Women & Criminal Justice*, 29(4-5), 266-282. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/08974454.2018.1548409>

Fürstenberg, Michael; Görzig, Carolin (2020, February): Learning in a Double Loop: The Strategic Transformation of Al-Qaeda. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 14(1), 26-38. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2020/issue-1/furstenberg-and-gorzig.pdf>

Gade, Emily Kalah et al. (2019, October): Networks of Cooperation: Rebel Alliances in Fragmented Civil Wars. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 63(9), 2071-2097. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002719826234>

Gartenstein-Ross, Daveed; Barr, Nathaniel (2018, June): How Al-Qaeda Works: The Jihadist Group's Evolving Organizational Design. *Current Trends in Islamist Ideology*, 23, 66-121. URL: <https://s3.amazonaws.com/media.hudson.org/files/publications/CurrentTrends23.pdf>



- Gentry, Caron E. (2015): Anxiety and the Creation of the Scapegoated Other. *Critical Studies on Security*, 3(2), 133-146. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/21624887.2015.1027600>
- Ghoraba, Hany (2017, Fall): Can Bin Laden Heir Salvage Jihad in Syria? *The Journal of Counterterrorism & Homeland Security International*, 23(3), 10-11. URL: [https://issuu.com/fusteros/docs/iacsp\\_magazine\\_v23n3\\_issuu](https://issuu.com/fusteros/docs/iacsp_magazine_v23n3_issuu)
- Ghyoot, Mathias (2021): "Nay, We Obeyed God When We Burned Him": Debating Immolation (Tahrīq) Between the Islamic State and Al-Qā'ida. In: Mustafa Baig; Robert Gleave (Eds.): *Violence in Islamic Thought from European Imperialism to the Post-Colonial Era*. (Legitimate and Illegitimate Violence in Islamic Thought). Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 249-288. URL: [https://www.academia.edu/45734578/Nay\\_We\\_Obeyed\\_God\\_When\\_We\\_Burned\\_Him\\_Debating\\_Immolation\\_Ta%E1%B8%A5r%C4%ABq\\_Between\\_the\\_Islamic\\_State\\_and\\_al\\_Q%C4%81%CA%BFida](https://www.academia.edu/45734578/Nay_We_Obeyed_God_When_We_Burned_Him_Debating_Immolation_Ta%E1%B8%A5r%C4%ABq_Between_the_Islamic_State_and_al_Q%C4%81%CA%BFida)
- Giustozzi, Antonio (2021): A Struggle for Power: Al Nusra and Al Qaida in Syria. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 44(1), 1-25. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2020.1799508>
- Goerzig, Carolin (2019): Terrorist Learning in Context – The Case of Al Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 12(4), 629-648. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2019.1596623>
- Grace, Emma (2018): A Dangerous Science: Psychology in Al Qaeda's Words. *Dynamics of Asymmetric Conflict: Pathways toward terrorism and genocide*, 11(1), 61-71. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17467586.2018.1428762>
- Grace, Emma (2018): Lex Talionis in the Twenty-First Century: Revenge Ideation and Terrorism. *Behavioral Sciences of Terrorism and Political Aggression*, 10(3), 249-263. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/19434472.2018.1428660>
- Grant, Audra (2018): Cashing in on Fragility: Al-Qaida in the Islamic Maghreb and Crime in the Sahelo-Saharan Region. In: Kimberley L. Thachuk; Rollie Lal (Eds.): *Terrorist Criminal Enterprises: Financing Terrorism Through Organized Crime*. (Praeger Security International). Santa Barbara: Praeger, 159-173.
- Greenberg, Nathaniel (2020): Islamic State War Documentaries. *International Journal of Communication*, 14, 1808-1828. URL: <https://ijoc.org/index.php/ijoc/article/view/9857>
- Greenwood, Maja Touzari (2019, August): When Foreign Fighters Come Home: The Story of Six Danish Returnees. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 13(4), 27-38. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2019/issue-4/greenwood.pdf>
- Gresser, Sarah Marie (2018, August): Abu Musab al-Suri Goes Online: Conditions for the Success of Jihadist Online Strategies. *Georgetown Security Studies Review*, 6(2), 66-74. URL: <http://georgetownsecuritystudiesreview.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/08/GSSR-Vol.-6-Iss.-2-Final-Online.pdf>
- Groppi, Michele (2020): Islamist Radicalisation in Italy: Just a Myth? *Journal of Policing, Intelligence and Counter Terrorism*, 15(2), 117-135. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330.2020.1775276>
- Gul, Imtiaz (2018, November): Women's Role in Recruitment for ISIS/Islamist Networks in Pakistan. *International Annals of Criminology*, 56(1-2), 79-92. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/cri.2018.15>
- Gunaratna, Rohan (2006): Al Qaeda's Lose and Learn Doctrine: The Trajectory from Oplan Bojinka to 9/11. In: James J. F. Forest (Ed.): *Teaching Terror: Strategic and Tactical Learning in the Terrorist World*. Lanham: Rowman & Littlefield, 177-188.
- Gunter, Frank (2018): Immunizing Iraq Against al-Qaeda 3.0. *Orbis*, 62(3), 389-408. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.orbis.2018.05.004> URL: <https://business.lehigh.edu/sites/default/files/2019-08/Gunter%20-%20Immunizing%20Iraq%20Against%20al%20Qaeda%203.0%2C%20Orbis%2C%204%20July%202018.pdf>
- Hafez, Mohammed M. (2020, September): The Crisis Within Jihadism: The Islamic State's Puritanism vs.

- al-Qa`ida's Populism. *CTC Sentinel*, 13(9), 40-46. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2020/09/CTC-SENTINEL-092020.pdf>
- Halder, Radhika (2020): Analysing Suicide Terrorism Through Case Studies: Liberation Tigers of Tamil Eelam and Al Qaeda. In: *Understanding Suicide Terrorism*. Abingdon: Routledge, 85-116.
- Hamming, Tore Refslund (2017, December): Jihadi Competition and Political Preferences. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 63-88. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/0620176-jihadi-competition-and-political-preferences-by-tore-hammin.pdf>
- Hamming, Tore Refslund (2019, January): The Hardline Stream of Global Jihad: Revisiting the Ideological Origin of the Islamic State. *CTC Sentinel*, 12(1), 1-7. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2019/01/CTC-SENTINEL-012019.pdf>
- Hamming, Tore Refslund (2019, June): Global Jihadism After the Syria War. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 13(3), 1-16. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2019/issue-3/01---hamming.pdf>
- Hamming, Tore Refslund (2020): The Al Qaeda–Islamic State Rivalry: Competition Yes, but No Competitive Escalation. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 32(1), 20-37. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2017.1342634>
- Hankiss, Agnes (2019): Behind the Scenes of Al-Qa`ida's Media Strategy. *Journal of Strategic Security*, 12(2), 60-76. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.5038/1944-0472.12.2.1714>
- Harmon, Christopher C.; Bowdish, Randall G. (2018): The E-Magazine: Al-Qaeda's Inspire. In: *The Terrorist Argument: Modern Advocacy and Propaganda*. Washington, DC: The Brookings Institution Press, 179-204.
- Hartmann, Christina (2017-2018, Winter): Who does (not) Belong to the Jihadis' umma? A Comparison of IS's and al Qaida's Use of takfir to Exclude People from the Muslim Community. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 13, 213-242. URL: <http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/129>
- Hassan, Hassan (2018, October): Two Houses Divided: How Conflict in Syria Shaped the Future of Jihadism. *CTC Sentinel*, 11(9), 1-8. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2018/10/CTC-SENTINEL-102018.pdf>
- Hassan, Hassan (2019, February): A Hollow Victory Over the Islamic State in Syria? The High Risk of Jihadi Revival in Deir ez-Zor's Euphrates River Valley. *CTC Sentinel*, 12(2), 1-6. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2019/02/CTC-SENTINEL-022019.pdf>
- Haugstvedt, Håvard (2021): A Flying Threat Coming to Sahel and East Africa? A Brief Review. *Journal of Strategic Security*, 14(1), 92-105. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.5038/1944-0472.14.1.1848>
- Heath-Kelly, Charlotte; Strausz, Erzsébet (2019): The Banality of Counterterrorism "After, After 9/11"? Perspectives on the Prevent Duty from the UK Health Care Sector. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 12(1), 89-109. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2018.1494123>
- Hegghammer, Thomas (2018): Jihadi Weeping. In: Sabine Schmidtke (Ed.): *Studying the Near and Middle East at the Institute for Advanced Study, Princeton, 1935–2018*. Piscataway: Gorgias Press, 505-514. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.31826/9781463240035-065>
- Hegghammer, Thomas (2020, March 6): Why Jihadists Loved America in the 1980s. *The Atlantic*. URL: <https://www.theatlantic.com/politics/archive/2020/03/jihad-abdallah-azzam-america-osama-bin-laden/607498>
- Hegghammer, Thomas (2020, September): Weeping in Modern Jihadi Groups. *Journal of Islamic Studies*, 13(3), 358-387. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/jis/etaa016>
- Heisterkamp, Lucia (2017-2018, Winter): „Denn du gehst gleich ein in ewige Gärten.“ Zum Zusammenhang zwischen transzendenter Weltanschauung und Gewaltbegründung. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 13, 137-177.

URL: <http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/126>

Heller, Sam (2017, December): The Strategic Logic of Hayat Tahrir al-Sham. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 140-153. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/1220176-the-strategic-logic-of-hayat-tahrir-al-sham-by-sam-heller.pdf>

Hellmuth, Dorle (2018): Of Terrorism Types and Countermeasures: In Need of a New Framework. *Comparative Strategy*, 37(3), 155-174. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/01495933.2018.1486081>

Hentz, James J. (2018): The Multidimensional Nature of the Boko Haram Conflict. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 29(5-6), 839-862. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2018.1519295>

Heras, Nicholas A. (2018, December): Jihadists Are Making Gains in Idlib. *Terrorism Monitor*, 16(24), 3-5. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/12/TM-Dec.-19-2018-Issue.pdf>

Herrington, Lewis (2015, January): British Islamic Extremist Terrorism: The Declining Significance of Al-Qaeda and Pakistan. *International Affairs*, 91(1), 17-35. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-2346.12184> URL: [https://www.chathamhouse.org/sites/default/files/field/field\\_publication\\_docs/INTA91\\_1\\_02\\_Herrington.pdf](https://www.chathamhouse.org/sites/default/files/field/field_publication_docs/INTA91_1_02_Herrington.pdf)

Higgins, David M.; Müller, Marion G. (2013). Picturing the Death of Osama bin Laden: Political Iconoclasm in the Digital Age. In: Anabel Ternès (Ed.): *Communication: Breakdowns and Breakthroughs*. Oxford: Inter-Disciplinary Press, 71-84. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1163/9781848882096\\_007](https://doi.org/10.1163/9781848882096_007)

Hill, Ginny (2017): Layla and the Madman: Yemen's Role in the Origins of Al-Qaeda. In: *Yemen Endures: Civil War, Saudi Adventurism and the Future of Arabia*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 119-134.

Hodges, Robert C. (2018, May): The Evolving Threat to U.S. National Security Produced by Islamic Terrorist Organizations in North Africa. *Small Wars Journal*, 5/2018. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/evolving-threat-us-national-security-produced-islamic-terrorist-organizations-north-africa>

Hoffman, Bruce (2020, March): Jihadist Violence: New Terrorist Actors/Groups Emerging: Who Will Be the Key Players in the Next Decade? In: European Institute for Counter Terrorism and Conflict Prevention (EICTP) (Ed.): *EICTP Vienna Research Papers on Transnational Terrorism and Counter Terrorism: Vol. 1. Current Developments*. Vienna: Editor, 55-62. URL: <https://www.eictp.eu/en/research-paper-transnational-terrorism-and-counter-terrorism-current-developments-volume-i>

Hoffman, Bruce; Ware, Jacob (2021, January): Terrorism and Counterterrorism Challenges for the Biden Administration. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(1), 1-12. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2021/01/CTC-SENTINEL-012021.pdf>

Holbrook, Donald (2017, December): The Spread of its Message: Studying the Prominence of al-Qaida Materials in UK Terrorism Investigations. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 89-100. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/0720176-the-spread-of-its-message-studying-the-prominence-of-al-qaida-materials-in-uk-terrorism-investigations-by-donald-holbrook.pdf>

Holbrook, Donald (2019): Al-Qaeda: Formation and Evolution. In: Andrew Silke (Ed.): *Routledge Handbook of Terrorism and Counterterrorism*. (Routledge Handbooks). Abingdon: Routledge, 267-277.

Holbrook, Donald (2020, December): Internal Debates, Doubts and Discussions on the Scope of Jihadi Violence: The Case of the Turnup Terror Squad. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 14(6), 77-90. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2020/issue-6/holbrook.pdf>

Horton, Michael (2018, January): Guns for Hire: How al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula Is Securing its Future in Yemen. *Terrorism Monitor*, 16(2), 8-12. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/01/Terrorism-Monitor-January-26-2018.pdf>

Horton, Michael (2018, February): Can the UAE and its Security Forces Avoid a Wrong Turn in Yemen? *CTC*



- Sentinel*, 11(2), 15-19. URL: [https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2018/02/CTC-Sentinel\\_Vol11Iss2-2.pdf](https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2018/02/CTC-Sentinel_Vol11Iss2-2.pdf)
- Horton, Michael (2018, March): Which Way Forward for al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula? *Terrorism Monitor*, 16(6), 8-11. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/03/Terrorism-Monitor-March-23-2018.pdf>
- Horton, Michael (2020, February): Whither al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula? *Terrorism Monitor*, 18(4), 3-5. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/02/TM-Feb.-26-2020-Issue.pdf>
- Ibrahim, Ibrahim Yahaya (2019, March): Insurrections djihadistes en Afrique de l'Ouest: idéologie mondiale, contexte local, motivations individuelles. *Hérodote*, 2019/1 (No. 172), 87-100. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.3917/her.172.0087>
- Ibrahimi, S. Yaqub (2018): Theory of the Rise of al-Qaeda. *Behavioral Sciences of Terrorism and Political Aggression*, 10(2), 138-157. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/19434472.2017.1320567>
- Igualada, Carlos; Yagüe, Javier (2021, February): The Use of Bay'ah by the Main Salafi-Jihadist Groups. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 15(1), 39-48. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2021/issue-1/igualada-and-yague.pdf>
- Ismael, Nina (2020): Al-Qaeda and Daesh: The Rise of the Islamic State. In: *Strategic Interaction Between Islamist Terror Groups: A Game Theoretic Approach*. (Springer Briefs in Economics). Cham: Springer International Publishing, 71-82. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-51307-8\\_6](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-51307-8_6)
- Istadiyantha (2018): Revealing the Propaganda of Communication Between the Islamic Fundamentalism Activists of the Middle East and Indonesia. *Jurnal Komunikasi*, 34(2), 137-151. URL: <http://ejournal.ukm.my/mjc/article/view/26129>
- Ivey, Kevin (2018, May): Almost Forgotten: The Danger of Al-Qaeda and its Global Affiliates. *Small Wars Journal*, 5/2018. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/almost-forgotten-danger-al-qaeda-and-its-global-affiliates>
- Jaboori, Rafid (2020, April): Al-Qaeda's South Asian Branch Gravitating Toward Kashmir. *Terrorism Monitor*, 18(8), 5-7. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/04/TM-April-17-2020-Issue.pdf>
- Jameel, Rami (2020, October): HTS Leader al-Julani's New Strategy in Northwestern Syria. *Terrorism Monitor*, 18(18), 7-9. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/10/TM-October-13-2020-Issue.pdf>
- Jarvis, Lee (2018): Does Al-Qaeda Still Pose the More Significant Threat? NO: Al-Qaeda: A Diminishing Threat. In: Richard Jackson; Daniela Pisoiu (Eds.): *Contemporary Debates on Terrorism*. (2nd ed.). Abingdon: Routledge, 122-128.
- Jetter, Michael (2019, October): The Inadvertent Consequences of Al-Qaeda News Coverage. *European Economic Review*, 119, 391-410. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.eurocorev.2019.08.004>
- Johnson, N. F. et al. (2019, August): Hidden Resilience and Adaptive Dynamics of the Global Online Hate Ecology. *Nature*, 573, 261-265. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-019-1494-7>
- Jones, Seth G. (2018): Al-Qaeda's Quagmire in Syria. *Survival*, 60(5), 181-198. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/0396338.2018.1518381>
- Jones, Seth G. (2021, March): The False Promise of Salafi-Jihadists: Rhetoric and the Response to COVID-19. In: European Institute for Counter Terrorism and Conflict Prevention (EICTP) (Ed.): *EICTP Vienna Research Papers on Transnational Terrorism and Counter-Terrorism: Key Determinants of Transnational Terrorism in the Era of COVID-19 and Beyond. Trajectory, Disruption and the Way Forward*. Vienna: EICTP, 71-84. URL: <https://www.eictp.eu/eictp-research-study-key-determinants-in-the-era-of-covid-19-and-beyond-trajectory-disruption-and-the-way-forward-volume-ii>



Jones, Seth G. (forthcoming 2022): The Evolution of Al-Qaida: 1988 to Present Day. In: Michael A. Sheehan; Erich Marquardt; Liam Collins (Eds.): *Routledge Handbook of U.S. Counterterrorism and Irregular Warfare Operations*. (Routledge Handbooks). Abingdon: Routledge, Chapter 3.

Jordan, Jenna (2019): Al-Qaeda: Religious Ideology and Organizational Resilience. In: *Leadership Decapitation: Strategic Targeting of Terrorist Organizations*. (Studies in Violence and Terrorism). Stanford: Stanford University Press, 151-180.

Juergensmeyer, Mark (2017): Islam's "Neglected Duty". In: *Terror in the Mind of God: The Global Rise of Religious Violence*. (4th ed., rev. & updated) (Comparative Studies in Religion and Society, Vol. 13). Oakland: University of California Press, 68-102.

Kattelman, Kyle T. (2020): Assessing Success of the Global War on Terror: Terrorist Attack Frequency and the Backlash Effect. *Dynamics of Asymmetric Conflict: Pathways toward terrorism and genocide*, 13(1), 67-86. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17467586.2019.1650384>

Kendall, Elisabeth (2019, February): The Failing Islamic State Within the Failed State of Yemen. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 13(1), 78-87. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2019/issue-1/kendall.pdf>

Kendall, Elisabeth (2021, September): Twenty Years After 9/11: The Jihadi Threat in the Arabian Peninsula. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), 63-75. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2021/09/CTC-SENTINEL-072021.pdf>

Keshavarz, Alma (2019, March): IRGC (Sepah) and Hezbollah Strategic Note No. 1: Ex-IRGC General Details Iranian Influence in Bosnian War and Early Ties to al-Qaeda. *Small Wars Journal*, 3/2019. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/irgc-sepah-and-hezbollah-strategic-note-no-1-ex-irgc-general-details-iranian-influence>

Khalil, Mohammad Hassan (2018): "Our Hearts Bleed": 9/11 and Contemporary Muslim Thought. In: *Jihad, Radicalism, and the New Atheism*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 62-77. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108377263.007>

Khalil, Mohammad Hassan (2018): "So We Kill Their Innocents": Bin Laden and 9/11. In: *Jihad, Radicalism, and the New Atheism*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 35-61. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108377263.006>

Kirke, Xander (2015, December): Violence and Political Myth: Radicalizing Believers in the Pages of Inspire Magazine. *International Political Sociology*, 9(4), 283-298. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/ips.12098>

Klein, Adam (2018, June): Negative Spaces: Terrorist Attempts to Erase Cultural History and the Critical Media Coverage. *Media, War & Conflict*, 11(2), 265-281. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1750635217706726>

Klimentov, Vassily A.; Jasutis, Grazvydas (2020): The Allure of Jihad: The De-Territorialization of the War in the North Caucasus. *Caucasus Survey*, 8(3), 239-257. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/23761199.2020.1783619>

Knops, Geert-Jan (2016): National Security on Trial: The Case of Zacarias Moussaoui, 2001–2006. In: Beatrice de Graaf; Alex P. Schmid (Eds.): *Terrorists on Trial: A Performative Perspective*. Leiden: Leiden University Press, 311-343. URL: <https://library.open.org/handle/20.500.12657/25884>

Knowles, Gordon James (2018, December): A Country Study of Communist Terrorism and Islamic Radicalization in Brazil: Implications for Civil Affairs and Psychological Operations in Counter-Guerilla Warfare. *Small Wars Journal*, 12/2018. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/country-study-communist-terrorism-and-islamic-radicalization-brazil-implications-civil>

Kretzmer, David (2018): US Extra-Territorial Actions Against Individuals: Bin Laden, Al-Awlaki, and Abu Khattalah – 2011 and 2014. In: Tom Ruys; Olivier Corten; Alexandra Hofer (Eds.): *The Use of Force in International Law: A Case-Based Approach*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 760-782. DOI [Book]: <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108377263.006>

[org/10.1093/law/9780198784357.001.0001](https://doi.org/10.1093/law/9780198784357.001.0001)

Lahoud, Nelly (2017): The Prospects of Jihadism Amidst a Withering Caliphate. In: Maurizio Martellini; Jason Rao (Eds.): *The Risk of Skilled Scientist Radicalization and Emerging Biological Warfare Threats*. (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 138). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 59-63. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-802-0-59>

Lahoud, Nelly (2020, January): What the Jihadis Left Behind. *London Review of Books*, 42(2). URL: <https://www.lrb.co.uk/the-paper/v42/n02/nelly-lahoud/what-the-jihadis-left-behind>

Lahoud, Nelly (2021, September-October): Bin Laden's Catastrophic Success: Al Qaeda Changed the World - but Not in the Way It Expected. *Foreign Affairs*. URL: <https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/afghanistan/2021-08-13/osama-bin-ladens-911-catastrophic-success>

Lakhani, Suraj (2020): Extreme Criminals: Reconstructing Ideas of Criminality Through Extremist Narratives. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 43(3), 208-223. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2018.1450613> URL: <http://sro.sussex.ac.uk/id/eprint/74541>

Lal, Rollie (2018): Da'esh and Al-Qaida in Europe. In: Kimberley L. Thachuk; Rollie Lal (Eds.): *Terrorist Criminal Enterprises: Financing Terrorism through Organized Crime*. (Praeger Security International). Santa Barbara: Praeger, 47-62.

Lallali, Idriss Mounir (Interviewee); Warner, Jason (Interviewer) (2021, June): A View from the CT Foxhole: Idriss Mounir Lallali, Deputy Director, African Centre for the Study and Research on Terrorism (ACSRT). *CTC Sentinel*, 14(5), 11-16. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2021/05/CTC-SENTINEL-052021.pdf>

Lankford, Adam (2018): A Psychological Re-Examination of Mental Health Problems Among the 9/11 Terrorists. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 41(11), 875-898. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2017.1348742>

Lea-Henry, Jed (2018, Spring): The Life and Death of Abdullah Azzam. *Middle East Policy*, 25(1), 64-79. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12325>

Lee, Claire Seungeun et al. (2021, August): Mapping Global Cyberterror Networks: An Empirical Study of Al-Qaeda and ISIS Cyberterrorism Events. *Journal of Contemporary Criminal Justice*, 37(3), 333-355. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/10439862211001606>

Lee Ludvigsen, Jan Andre (2018): The Portrayal of Drones in Terrorist Propaganda: A Discourse Analysis of Al Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula's Inspire. *Dynamics of Asymmetric Conflict: Pathways toward terrorism and genocide*, 11(1), 26-49. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17467586.2018.1428764>

Lefèvre, Raphaël (2018): The Resurgence of Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghrib. *The Journal of North African Studies*, 23(1-2), 278-281. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13629387.2018.1388464>

Lehane, Orla et al. (2018): Brides, Black Widows and Baby-Makers; or not: An Analysis of the Portrayal of Women in English-Language Jihadi Magazine Image Content. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 11(3), 505-520. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2018.1471054>

Lekalake, Rorisang (2017, January): Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism in North Africa: "Grassroots" Insights from the 2015 Afrobarometer Survey. In: Lilah El Sayed; Jamal Barnes (Eds.): *Contemporary P/CVE Research and Practice*. [e-Book]. Abu Dhabi / Perth: Hedayah / Edith Cowan University, 114-131. URL: [https://www.hedayahcenter.org/resources/reports\\_and\\_publications/contemporary-p-cve-research-and-practice](https://www.hedayahcenter.org/resources/reports_and_publications/contemporary-p-cve-research-and-practice)

Lindemann, Thomas (2018, December): Agency (Mis)recognition in International Violence: The Case of French Jihadism. *Review of International Studies*, 44(5), 922-943. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0260210518000360>

Lister, Charles (2017, December): Al-Qaida's Complex Balancing Act in Syria. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 123-130. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/1020176-al-qaida%E2%80%99s-complex-balancing-act-in-syria-by-charles-lister.pdf>

- Lister, Charles (2018, February): How al-Qa'ida Lost Control of its Syrian Affiliate: The Inside Story. *CTC Sentinel*, 11(2), 1-9. URL: [https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2018/02/CTC-Sentinel\\_Vol11Iss2-2.pdf](https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2018/02/CTC-Sentinel_Vol11Iss2-2.pdf)
- Lister, Charles (2020, February): The Syria Effect: Al-Qaeda Fractures. *Current Trends in Islamist Ideology*, 25, 49-68. URL: [https://s3.amazonaws.com/media.hudson.org/files/publications/CurrentTrends25\\_.pdf](https://s3.amazonaws.com/media.hudson.org/files/publications/CurrentTrends25_.pdf)
- Lister, Charles (2021, September): Twenty Years After 9/11: The Fight for Supremacy in Northwest Syria and the Implications for Global Jihad. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), 44-62. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2021/09/CTC-SENTINEL-072021.pdf>
- Lorenzo-Dus, Nuria; Kinzel, Anina; Walker, Luke (2018): Representing the West and “Non-Believers” in the Online Jihadist Magazines Dabiq and Inspire. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 11(3), 521-536. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2018.1471081>
- Lorenzo-Dus, Nuria; Macdonald, Stuart (2018, January): Othering the West in the Online Jihadist Propaganda Magazines Inspire and Dabiq. *Journal of Language Aggression and Conflict*, 6(1), 79-106. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1075/jlac.00004.lor>
- Lounnas, Djallil (2019, Spring): The Tunisian Jihad: Between al-Qaeda and ISIS. *Middle East Policy*, 26(1), 97-116. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12403>
- Lounnas, Djallil (2021): The Shifts in the Jihadi-Salafi Paradigms: From the Peshawar and Jalalabad Paradigms to Those of Idleb and Raqqa. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 33(3), 441-465. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2018.1544557>
- Lynn, John A., II (2019): Global Jihad: Al-Qaeda and the Islamic State. In: *Another Kind of War: The Nature and History of Terrorism*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 289-331. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.2307/j.ctvk8vzjr>
- Macdonald, Stuart; Lorenzo-Dus, Nuria (2018): Introduction: Online Jihadist Magazines. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 11(3), 501-504. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2018.1471036>
- Macdonald, Stuart; Lorenzo-Dus, Nuria (2021): Visual Jihad: Constructing the “Good Muslim” in Online Jihadist Magazines. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 44(5), 363-386. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2018.1559508>
- Macdonald, Stuart et al. (2018): Online Jihadist Magazines and the “Religious Terrorism” Thesis. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 11(3), 537-550. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2018.1471098>
- Maher, Shiraz; Bissoondath, Alexandra (2019): Al-Qadā' wa-l-Qadr: Motivational Representations of Divine Decree and Predestination in Salafi-Jihadi Literature. *British Journal of Middle Eastern Studies*, 46(1), 14-28. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13530194.2017.1361317>
- Maloney, Sean M. (2015): Army of Darkness: The Jihadist Training System in Pakistan and Afghanistan, 1996–2001. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 26(3), 518-541. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2015.1006409>
- Marshall, Warren (2011, January): Al-Qaeda in Gaza: Isolating “the Base”. *Journal of Terrorism Research*, 1(1), 54-69. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.15664/jtr.167>
- Marwan, Amir Hamza (2021): Counter-Terrorism Perspective and the Pakistani TV Channels: A Case Study of Osama bin Laden's Assassination. In: Qaisar Abbas; Farooq Sulehria (Eds.) (2021): *From Terrorism to Television: Dynamics of Media, State, and Society in Pakistan*. Abingdon: Routledge, 135-147.
- Masbah, Mohammed (2019): Transnational Security Challenges in North Africa: Moroccan Foreign Fighters in Syria 2012–2016. *Middle Eastern Studies*, 55(2), 182-199. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/00263206.2018.1538972>
- Matveeva, Anna; Giustozzi, Antonio (2018): The Central Asian Militants: Cannon Fodder of Global Jihadism or Revolutionary Vanguard? *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 29(2), 189-206. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2018.1538972>



[18.2018.1433472](https://doi.org/10.18.2018.1433472)

McCabe, Thomas R. (2018, Spring): Has al-Qaeda Learned from its Mistakes? *Middle East Quarterly*, 25(2). URL: <https://www.meforum.org/7223/al-qaeda-learned-mistakes>

McChrystal, Stanley; Chapin, Ellen (2019, October): The Business of Terrorism. *PRISM*, 8(2), 10-25. URL: <https://ndupress.ndu.edu/Media/News/News-Article-View/Article/1960006/the-business-case-for-terrorism>

McClean, Drew (2018, December): The Introspection and Rebuilding of Al Qaeda. *Small Wars Journal*, 12/2018. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/introspection-and-rebuilding-al-qaeda>

McCormack, Lynne; McKellar, Lorren (2015): Adaptive Growth Following Terrorism: Vigilance and Anger as Facilitators of Posttraumatic Growth in the Aftermath of the Bali Bombings. *Traumatology*, 21(2), 71-81. <https://doi.org/10.1037/trm0000025>

McGregor, Andrew (2019, March): Yahya Abu al-Hammam: France Eliminates Leading Saharan Jihadist. *Militant Leadership Monitor*, 10(2). URL: <https://jamestown.org/brief/yahya-abu-al-hammam-france-eliminates-leading-saharan-jihadist>

McRaven, William H.; Rasmussen, Nicholas (Interviewees); Alexander, Audrey (Interviewer) (2021, April-May): A View from the CT Foxhole: Admiral (Retired) William H. McRaven, Former Commander, U.S. Special Operations Command, and Nicholas Rasmussen, Former National Counterterrorism Center Director, Reflect on the Usama bin Ladin Raid. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(4), 1-11. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2021/04/CTC-SENTINEL-042021.pdf>

Mégret, Frédéric (2018): Bin Laden: Tale of a Death Foretold. *Journal of Genocide Research*, 20(2), 290-304. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/14623528.2018.1459170>

Mendelejis, Nathan González (2020): Toward a New Typology of Sunni Jihad. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 43(12), 1064-1085. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2018.1520797>

Mendelsohn, Barak (2018): The Future of al-Qaeda: Lessons from the Muslim Brotherhood. *Survival*, 60(2), 151-178. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/00396338.2018.1448580>

Migaux, Philippe (2019): Al Qaeda. In: Kyle Kattelman; Monique M. Chouraeshkenazi; Francis Boateng (Eds.): *Terrorism: Strategic and Methodological Approaches*. San Diego: Cognella Academic Publishing, 307-331.

Miller, Flagg (2019): Terrorist Violence and the Enrollment of Psychology in Predicting Muslim Extremism: Critical Terrorism Studies Meets Critical Algorithm Studies. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 12(2), 185-209. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2018.1522944> URL: [https://langlit.ucdavis.edu/sites/default/files/profiles/files/miller\\_article\\_11-2018.pdf](https://langlit.ucdavis.edu/sites/default/files/profiles/files/miller_article_11-2018.pdf)

Milton, Daniel (2020): Lessons from September 11 About the Post-Conflict Threat Posed by Foreign Terrorist Fighters. *Journal of Policing, Intelligence and Counter Terrorism*, 15(2), 136-153. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330.2020.1725097>

Mintz, Alex; Chatagnier, John Tyson; Samban, Yair (2020): Al-Qaeda's Decisions in the European Theater. In: *Terrorist Decision-Making: A Leader-Centric Approach*. (Contemporary Terrorism Studies). Abingdon: Routledge, 188-202.

Mintz, Alex; Chatagnier, John Tyson; Samban, Yair (2020): Uncovering Bin Laden's Decision Rules. In: *Terrorist Decision-Making: A Leader-Centric Approach*. (Contemporary Terrorism Studies). Abingdon: Routledge, 155-187.

Mir, Asfandyar (2018, Fall): What Explains Counterterrorism Effectiveness? Evidence from the U.S. Drone War in Pakistan. *International Security*, 43(2), 45-83. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1162/isec\\_a\\_00331](https://doi.org/10.1162/isec_a_00331)

Mir, Asfandyar (2021, September): Twenty Years After 9/11: The Terror Threat from Afghanistan Post the Tali-



ban Takeover. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), 29-43. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2021/09/CTC-SENTINEL-072021.pdf>

Mitnik, Zachary S.; Freilich, Joshua D.; Chermak, Steven M. (2020): Post-9/11 Coverage of Terrorism in the New York Times. *Justice Quarterly*, 37(1), 161-185. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/07418825.2018.1488985>

Mockaitis, Thomas R. (2019): Radical Islamism and the Rise of Al-Qaeda. In: *Violent Extremists: Understanding the Domestic and International Terrorist Threat*. (Praeger Security International). Santa Barbara: Praeger, 23-44.

Moghadam, Assaf; Wyss, Michel (2020, Spring): The Political Power of Proxies: Why Nonstate Actors Use Local Surrogates. *International Security*, 44(4), 119-157. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1162/isec\\_a\\_00377](https://doi.org/10.1162/isec_a_00377)

Morell, Michael (Interviewee); Cruickshank, Paul; Ressler, Don; Hummel, Kristina (Interviewer) (2021, September): Twenty Years After 9/11: Reflections from Michael Morell, Former Acting Director of the CIA. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), 1-5. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2021/09/CTC-SENTINEL-072021.pdf>

Morton, Jesse; Silber, Mitchell (2018, April): NYPD vs. Revolution Muslim: The Inside Story of the Defeat of a Local Radicalization Hub. *CTC Sentinel*, 11(4), 1-7. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2018/04/CTC-SENTINEL-042018-2.pdf>

Mostofa, Shafi Md (2019, February): A Study of Al-Qaeda's Propaganda Narratives in Bangladesh. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 11(2). URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2019/02/CTTA-February-2019.pdf>

Mostofa, Shafi Md; Doyle, Natalie J. (2019, October): Profiles of Islamist Militants in Bangladesh. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 13(5), 112-129. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2019/issue-5/8--mostofa-and-doyle.pdf>

Muibu, Daisy; Nickels, Benjamin (2017, November): Foreign Technology or Local Expertise? Al-Shabaab's IED Capability. *CTC Sentinel*, 10(10), 33-36. URL: [https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2017/11/CTC-Sentinel\\_Vol10Iss10-21.pdf](https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2017/11/CTC-Sentinel_Vol10Iss10-21.pdf)

Müller, Mathias (2019): Signs of the Merciful: 'Abdullah 'Azzam (d. 1989) and the Sacralization of History in Jihadist Literature, 1982–2002. *Journal of Religion and Violence*, 7(2), 91-127. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.5840/jrv2019112668>

Musallam, Adnan A. (2020, Winter): The Posthumous Impact of Sayyid Qutb (1906–1966) on Ayman Al-Zawahiri and Global Jihadists of Al-Qa'eda. *Journal of South Asian and Middle Eastern Studies*, 43(2), 1-13. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1353/jsa.2020.0002>

Nesbitt, Michael et al. (Guest Eds.) (2021): Canadian Terror: Multi-Disciplinary Perspectives on the Toronto 18 Terrorism Trials (2021). [Special Issue]. *Manitoba Law Journal*, 44(1). <http://themanitobalawjournal.com/volumes>

Nesser, Petter (2021, March): Foiled Versus Launched Terror Plots: Some Lessons Learned. In: European Institute for Counter Terrorism and Conflict Prevention (EICTP) (Ed.): *EICTP Vienna Research Papers on Transnational Terrorism and Counter-Terrorism: Key Determinants of Transnational Terrorism in the Era of COVID-19 and Beyond. Trajectory, Disruption and the Way Forward*. Vienna: EICTP, 143-157. URL: <https://www.eictp.eu/eictp-research-study-key-determinants-in-the-era-of-covid-19-and-beyond-trajectory-disruption-and-the-way-forward-volume-ii>

Neumann, Peter R. (2020, March): The Crime-Terror-Nexus in Europe and Implication for Jihadist Radicalisation. In: European Institute for Counter Terrorism and Conflict Prevention (EICTP) (Ed.): *EICTP Vienna Research Papers on Transnational Terrorism and Counter Terrorism: Vol. 1. Current Developments*. Vienna: EICTP, 91-100. URL: <https://www.eictp.eu/en/research-paper-transnational-terrorism-and-counter-terrorism-current-developments-volume-i>

- Neumann, Ronald E. et al. (2017, September): Al-Qa'ida: Sixteen Years After 9/11 and Beyond. *Terrorism: An Electronic Journal & Knowledge Base*, 6(3). URL: <https://www.terrorisselectronicjournal.org/terrorism-journal-1/volume-vi-number-3/al-qaida-16-years-after>
- Niemeyer, Katharina (2019, June): The Front Page as a Time Freezer: An Analysis of the International Newspaper Coverage After the Charlie Hebdo Attacks. *Media, War & Conflict*, 12(2), 187-201. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1750635219839378>
- Nsaibia, Héni; Weiss, Caleb (2018, March): Ansaroul Islam and the Growing Terrorist Insurgency in Burkina Faso. *CTC Sentinel*, 11(3), 21-26. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2018/03/CTC-Sentinel-Vo-11Iss3.pdf>
- Nsaibia, Héni; Weiss, Caleb (2020, July): The End of the Sahelian Anomaly: How the Global Conflict Between the Islamic State and al-Qa'ida Finally Came to West Africa. *CTC Sentinel*, 13(7), 1-14. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2020/07/CTC-SENTINEL-072020.pdf>
- Olaniyi, Rasheed Oyewole (2021): Algeria: The Struggle Against Al-Qaeda in the Maghreb. In: Usman A. Tar (Ed.): *The Routledge Handbook of Counterterrorism and Counterinsurgency in Africa*. (Routledge Handbooks). Abingdon: Routledge, 480-495. DOI [Book]: <https://doi.org/10.4324/9781351271929>
- Pandya, Abhinav (2020, February): The Threat of Transnational Terrorist Groups in Kashmir. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 14(1), 13-25. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2020/issue-1/pandya.pdf>
- Pantucci, Raffaello (2020, March): Soleimani's Assassination: Could Jihadist Groups Benefit? *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 12(2), 6-11. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2020/03/CT-TA-March-2020.pdf>
- Pape, Robert A.; Rivas, Alejandro Albanez; Chinchilla, Alexandra C. (2021, July): Introducing the New CPOST Dataset on Suicide Attacks. *Journal of Peace Research*, 58(4), 826-838. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343320978260>
- Parker, David et al. (2019): Press Coverage of Lone-Actor Terrorism in the UK and Denmark: Shaping the Reactions of the Public, Affected Communities and Copycat Attackers. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 12(1), 110-131. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2018.1494792> URL: [https://kclpure.kcl.ac.uk/portal/files/99074356/Press\\_Coverage\\_of\\_Lone\\_Actor\\_Terrorism\\_PARKER\\_Accepted12June2018\\_GREEN\\_AAM.pdf](https://kclpure.kcl.ac.uk/portal/files/99074356/Press_Coverage_of_Lone_Actor_Terrorism_PARKER_Accepted12June2018_GREEN_AAM.pdf)
- Pelletier, Petra; Drozda-Senkowska, Ewa (2019, October): Meaning-Making and Rumour-Mongering in the Shadow of Terrorism: The Case of the Charlie Hebdo Attack in Paris. *Journal of Social and Political Psychology*, 7(2), 790-809. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.5964/jspp.v7i2.1127>
- Perkins, Brian M. (2018, September): Clashes Between Islamic State and AQAP Emblematic of Broader Competition. *Terrorism Monitor*, 16(18), 4-5. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/09/TM-Sep-21-2018-Issue-2.pdf>
- Perkins, Brian M. (2019, April): Continued Fighting Between Islamic State and AQAP Complicates Security in al-Bayda. *Terrorism Monitor*, 17(7), 5-6. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/04/TM-Apr-6-2019-Issue-1.pdf>
- Perkins, Brian M. (2019, December): Islamic State and AQAP Could Exploit Disorder in Southern Yemen. *Terrorism Monitor*, 17(23), 5-7. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/12/TM-Dec.-17-2019-Issue.pdf>
- Perliger, Arie; Sweeney, Matthew M. (2019): United States–Taliban, al-Qaeda, and ISIS: The Failure to Defeat Jihadist Terror. In: Elli Lieberman (Ed.): *Deterring Terrorism: A Model for Strategic Deterrence*. (Contemporary Terrorism Studies). Abingdon: Routledge, 248-268.

- Pettersson, Therése; Öberg, Magnus (2020): Organized Violence, 1989–2019. *Journal of Peace Research*, 57(4), 597-613. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343320934986>
- Pfefferbaum, Betty et al. (2019, November): The Relationship Between Maternal Psychopathology and Parental Perceptions of Their Children's Reactions in Survivors of the 1998 US Embassy Bombing in Nairobi, Kenya. *Annals of Clinical Psychiatry*, 31(4), 260-270.
- Pham, J. Peter (2011, Spring): Foreign Influences and Shifting Horizons: The Ongoing Evolution of al Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb. *Orbis*, 55(2), 240-254. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.orbis.2011.01.005> URL: <https://www.fpri.org/docs/media/maghrib.pdf>
- Phillips, Sarah G. (2019, December): Making al-Qa'ida Legible: Counter-Terrorism and the Reproduction of Terrorism. *European Journal of International Relations*, 25(4), 1132-1156. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1354066119837335>
- Plebani, Andrea (2017): The Shifting Jihadist Galaxy. In: Maurizio Martellini; Jason Rao (Eds.): *The Risk of Skilled Scientist Radicalization and Emerging Biological Warfare Threats*. (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 138). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 74-81. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-802-0-74>
- Pokalova, Elena (2018): The Al Qaeda Brand: The Strategic Use of the “Terrorist” Label. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 30(3), 408-427. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2016.1169175>
- Pokalova, Elena (2019): Driving Factors Behind Foreign Fighters in Syria and Iraq. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 42(9), 798-818. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2018.1427842>
- Pokalova, Elena (2020): Online Terrorist Propaganda: Strategic Messaging Employed by Al Qaeda and ISIS. In: John R. Vacca (Ed.): *Online Terrorist Propaganda, Recruitment, and Radicalization*. Boca Raton: CRC Press, 267-290.
- Polizzi, David (2021): Al-Qaeda and the Rise of Global Jihad. In: *Toward a Phenomenology of Terrorism: Beyond Who is Killing Whom*. (Critical Criminological Perspectives). Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 121-143. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-76405-0>
- Polk, William R. (2018): Usama bin Ladin and al-Qaida. In: *Crusade and Jihad: The Thousand-Year War Between the Muslim World and the Global North*. (The Henry L. Stimson Lectures Series). New Haven: Yale University Press, 472-490.
- Porter, Geoff D. (2018, August): The Renewed Jihadi Terror Threat to Mauritania. *CTC Sentinel*, 11(7), 16-20. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/CTC-SENTINEL-082018-final.pdf>
- Porter, Geoff D. (2019, March): AQIM Pleads for Relevance in Algeria. *CTC Sentinel*, 12(3), 32-36. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2019/03/CTC-SENTINEL-032019.pdf>
- Prasad, Hari (2019, July): The Salafi-Jihadist Reaction to Hindu Nationalism. *Current Trends in Islamist Ideology*, 24, 55-75. URL: [https://s3.amazonaws.com/media.hudson.org/files/publications/CurrentTrends24\\_.pdf](https://s3.amazonaws.com/media.hudson.org/files/publications/CurrentTrends24_.pdf)
- Prasad, Hari (2021, May): Still No Storm in the Ocean: New Jihadist Narratives on Indian Islam. *Current Trends in Islamist Ideology*, 28, 97-119. URL: <https://s3.amazonaws.com/media.hudson.org/CT%2028%20to%20post.pdf>
- Prezelj, Iztok; Kocjancic, Klemen (2020, June): A Broad Spectrum of Signs of Islamist Radicalisation and Extremism in a Country Without a Single Terrorist Attack: The Case of Slovenia. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 14(3), 29-45. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2020/issue-3/prezelj-and-kocjancic.pdf>
- Raleigh, Clionadh; Nsaibia, Héni; Dowd, Caitriona (2021, January): The Sahel Crisis Since 2012. *African Affairs*, 120(478), 123-143. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/afraf/adaa022>



- Ramachandran, Sudha (2017, November): Al-Qaeda Joins the Kashmir Conflict. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(22), 3-5. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/11/TM-November-27-2017.pdf>
- Ramirez, Shawn L.; Robbins, Arianna J. (2018): Targets and Tactics: Testing for a Duality Within Al Qaeda's Network. *International Interactions*, 44(3), 559-581. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/03050629.2018.1383907>
- Ranstorp, Magnus (2007): The Virtual Sanctuary of al-Qaeda and Terrorism in an Age of Globalization. In: Johan Eriksson; Giampiero Giacomello (Eds.): *International Relations and Security in the Digital Age*. (Routledge Advances in International Relations and Global Politics). Abingdon: Routledge, 31-56. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.4324/9780203964736>
- Rassler, Don (2017, December): Al-Qaida and the Pakistani Harakat Movement: Reflections and Questions About the Pre-2001 Period. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 38-54. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/0420176-al-qaida-and-the-pakistani-harakat-movement-reflections-and-questions.pdf>
- Ravenscroft, Ian (2020): Terrorism, Religion and Self-Control: An Unexpected Connection Between Conservative Religious Commitment and Terrorist Efficacy. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 32(8), 1819-1834. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2018.1536583>
- Riaz, Ali; Parvez, Saimum (2018): Bangladeshi Militants: What Do We Know? *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 30(6), 944-961. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2018.1481312>
- Ristori, Cristina Martin (2019, June): Salafi Jihadism and Chemical Weapons Attacks: Ideological Contrasts and Strategic Constraints. *Small Wars Journal*, 6/2019. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/salafi-jihadism-and-chemical-weapons-attacks-ideological-contrasts-and-strategic>
- Robinson, Mark D.; Dauber, Cori E. (2019, August): Terrorism and Technology: The Front End. *Small Wars Journal*, 8/2019. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/terrorism-and-technology-front-end>
- Rostami, Amir et al. (2020): The Swedish Mujahideen: An Exploratory Study of 41 Swedish Foreign Fighters Deceased in Iraq and Syria. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 43(5), 382-395. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2018.1463615>
- Roul, Animesh (2018, March): Saffron Scare: al-Qaeda's Propaganda War in India. *Terrorism Monitor*, 16(6), 5-7. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/03/Terrorism-Monitor-March-23-2018.pdf>
- Roul, Animesh (2019, May): Al-Qaeda and Islamic State Reinvigorating East Turkistan Jihad. *Terrorism Monitor*, 17(10), 7-10. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/05/TM-May-18-2019-Issue.pdf>
- Roul, Animesh (2019, July): Al-Qaeda's Ayman al-Zawahiri Invokes Kashmir Again, Calls for "One" Jihad. *Terrorism Monitor*, 17(15), 3-5. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/07/TM-July-26-2019.pdf>
- Roul, Animesh (2019, September): The "Emerging al-Qaeda Lion" Is No More: Hamza Bin Laden's Demise Is a Crucial Blow to al-Qaeda. *Militant Leadership Monitor*, 10(8). URL: <https://jamestown.org/brief/the-emerging-al-qaeda-lion-is-no-more-hamza-bin-ladens-demise-is-a-crucial-blow-to-al-qaeda>
- Roul, Animesh (2019, October): Al-Qaeda-Linked Group HUJI-B Attempts to Regroup in Bangladesh. *Terrorism Monitor*, 17(20), 3-5. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/10/TM-Oct.-23-2019-Issue-1.pdf>
- Roul, Animesh (2020, January): Al-Qaeda in Indian Subcontinent's Propaganda Campaign Continues Despite Digital Disruptions and Stifled Operational Capability. *Terrorism Monitor*, 28(2), 8-10. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/01/TM-Jan.-28-2020-Issue.pdf>
- Rudder, Daniel; Heffelfinger, Chris (forthcoming 2022): The Ideology Behind Al-Qaida and the Islamic State. In: Michael A. Sheehan; Erich Marquardt; Liam Collins (Eds.): *Routledge Handbook of U.S. Counterterrorism and Irregular Warfare Operations*. (Routledge Handbooks). Abingdon: Routledge, Chapter 2.



- Saab, Bilal Y.; Ranstorp, Magnus (2007): Securing Lebanon from the Threat of Salafist Jihadism. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 30(10), 825-855. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/10576100701561236>
- Sayed, Abdul (2021, January): The Jihadists' War in Pakistan After the U.S. Withdrawal from Afghanistan: Lessons from al-Qaeda's Assassination of Benazir Bhutto. *Terrorism Monitor*, 19(2), 8-12. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/01/TM-January-29-2021-Issue.pdf>
- Schlag, Gabi (2019): The Afterlife of Osama bin Laden: Performative Pictures in the "War on Terror". *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 12(1), 1-18. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2018.1466419>
- Schmid, Alex P. (2020, March): The Systemic Dimension of Jihadist Violence: A Root Cause Analysis of Jihadist Terrorism. In: European Institute for Counter Terrorism and Conflict Prevention (EICTP) (Ed.): *EICTP Vienna Research Papers on Transnational Terrorism and Counter Terrorism: Vol. 1. Current Developments*. Vienna: EICTP, 39-51. URL: <https://www.eictp.eu/en/research-paper-transnational-terrorism-and-counter-terrorism-current-developments-volume-i>
- Schram, Peter (2019, November): Managing Insurgency. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 63(10), 2319-2353. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002719832963> URL: [https://peterschram.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/05/schram\\_managing\\_insurgency\\_website.pdf](https://peterschram.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/05/schram_managing_insurgency_website.pdf)
- Schuurman, Bart (2019): Topics in Terrorism Research: Reviewing Trends and Gaps, 2007-2016. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 12(3), 463-480. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2019.1579777>
- Scull, Nicholas C.; Alkhadher, Othman; Alawadi, Salman (2020, April): Why People Join Terrorist Groups in Kuwait: A Qualitative Examination. *Political Psychology*, 41(2), 231-247. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/pops.12622>
- Seliktar, Ofira; Rezaei, Farhad (2020): Al-Qaeda: Islamist Ecumenism Against the United States and the West. In: *Iran, Revolution, and Proxy Wars*. (Middle East Today). Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 95-125. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-29418-2\\_4](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-29418-2_4)
- Shtuni, Adrian (2019, August): Western Balkans Foreign Fighters and Homegrown Jihadis: Trends and Implications. *CTC Sentinel*, 12(7), 18-24. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2019/08/CTC-SENTINEL-072019.pdf>
- Shultz, Richard (2018): Post-9/11 Wartime Intelligence Analysis. *Intelligence and National Security*, 33(7), 974-998. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/02684527.2018.1489998>
- Siebert, Johannes; Keeney, Greg (2017): Identifying, Structuring, and Comparing the Objectives of Al Qaeda and ISIL. In: Ali E. Abbas; Milind Tambe; Detlof von Winterfeldt (Eds.): *Improving Homeland Security Decisions*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 376-395. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781316676714.016>
- Silber, Mitchell D. (2019, May-June): Terrorist Attacks Against Jewish Targets in the West (2012-2019): The Atlantic Divide Between European and American Attackers. *CTC Sentinel*, 12(5), 30-40. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2019/05/CTC-SENTINEL-052019.pdf>
- Singh, Deepali Gaur (2011): Resurgence of the Taliban and Al Qaeda in Afghanistan: Implications for Regional Security. In: K. Warikoo (Ed.): *Religion and Security in South and Central Asia*. (Central Asia Research Forum). Abingdon: Routledge, 37-51.
- Sivek, Susan Currie (2013): Packaging Inspiration: Al Qaeda's Digital Magazine Inspire in the Self-Radicalization Process. *International Journal of Communication*, 7, 584-606. URL: <https://ijoc.org/index.php/ijoc/article/view/1670>
- Siyech, Mohammed Sinan (2020): Al Qaeda in the Indian Subcontinent: Comparing the Movement in India and Bangladesh. *Journal of Policing, Intelligence and Counter Terrorism*, 15(1), 64-82. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330.2020.1729394>

- Smith, Eric E. (2020): Case Study: Al Qaeda, Taliban and United States. In: *Just War Theory and Non-State Actors: Using an Historical Body of Knowledge in Modern Circumstances*. (Justice, International Law and Global Security). Abingdon: Routledge, Chapter 12.
- Smith, Joan (2019): The Unassuageable Rage of the Kouachi Brothers. In: *Home Grown: How Domestic Violence Turns Men into Terrorists*. London: Riverrun, 13-38.
- Smith, Rhiannon; Pack, Jason (2017, December): Al-Qaida's Strategy in Libya: Keep it Local, Stupid. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 191-200. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/perspectives-on-terrorism/archives/2017#volume-xi-issue-6>
- Soufan, Ali (2019, November): Next in Line to Lead al-Qa`ida: A Profile of Abu Muhammad al-Masri. *CTC Sentinel*, 12(10), 1-10. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2019/11/CTC-SENTINEL-102019.pdf>
- Soufan, Ali (2021, February): Al-Qa`ida's Soon-To-Be Third Emir? A Profile of Saif al-`Adl. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(2), 1-21. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2021/02/CTC-SENTINEL-022021.pdf>
- Soufan, Ali (Interviewee); Cruickshank, Paul; Ressler, Don; Hummel, Kristina (Interviewer) (2021, September): Twenty Years After 9/11: Reflections from Ali Soufan, Former FBI Special Agent. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), 16-21. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2021/09/CTC-SENTINEL-072021.pdf>
- Sowell, Kirk H. (2017, December): Downplaying Jihad in Jordan's Educational Curriculum, 2013-2017. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 154-166. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/1320176-downplaying-jihad-in-jordan%E2%80%99s-educational-curriculum-2013-2017-by-kirk-sowell.pdf>
- Stenersen, Anne (Guest Ed.) (2017, December): al-Qaida (AQ). [Special Issue]. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6). URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/perspectives-on-terrorism/archives/2017#volume-xi-issue-6>
- Stenersen, Anne (2017, December): Thirty Years After its Foundation – Where is al-Qaida Going? *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 5-16. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/0220176-thirty-years-after-its-foundation---where-is-al-qaida-going-by-anne-stenersen.pdf>
- Stenersen, Anne (2020): Jihadism After the “Caliphate”: Towards a New Typology. *British Journal of Middle Eastern Studies*, 47(5), 774-793. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13530194.2018.1552118>
- Stewart, Faith; Byers, Andrew (2018, July): Al-Qaeda – “The Forgotten”. *Small Wars Journal*, 7/2018. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/al-qaeda-forgotten>
- Stohl, Michael (2019): Introduction: Is There an After, After 9/11? *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 12(1), 60-62. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2018.1494756>
- Stohl, Michael (2019): “There's Only Three Things he Mentions in a Sentence – A Noun, a Verb and 9/11”: Terrorism, Fear and the After, After 9/11. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 12(1), 63-77. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2018.1494791>
- Strindberg, Anders; Wärn, Mats (2011): Islamists Without Borders: Al-Qa`ida and its Affiliates. In: *Islamism*. Cambridge: Polity Press, 93-121.
- Sumiala, Johanna; Tikka, Minttu; Valaskivi, Katja (2019, June): Charlie Hebdo, 2015: “Liveness” and Acceleration of Conflict in a Hybrid Media Event. *Media, War & Conflict*, 12(2), 202-218. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1750635219846033>
- Svensson, Isak; Finnbogason, Daniel (2021, June): Confronting the Caliphate? Explaining Civil Resistance in Jihadist Proto-States. *European Journal of International Relations*, 27(2), 572-595. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1354066120976790>

- Swimelar, Safia (2018, June): Deploying Images of Enemy Bodies: US Image Warfare and Strategic Narratives. *Media, War & Conflict*, 11(2), 179-203. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1750635217700850>
- Tankel, Stephen (Chair) (2018, March): Policy Roundtable: What Is the Future of the Jihadist Movement? *Texas National Security Review*. URL: <https://tnsr.org/roundtable/policy-roundtable-future-jihadist-movement>
- Tankel, Stephen (2019): Universal Soldiers or Parochial Actors: Understanding Jihadists as Products of their Environments. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 31(2), 299-322. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2016.1219725>
- Tankel, Stephen (2020): Islamist Terrorism in India: A Hybrid Threat. In: Harsh V. Pant (Ed.): *The Routledge Handbook of Indian Defence Policy: Themes, Structures and Doctrines*. (2nd ed.). (Routledge Handbooks). Abingdon: Routledge, 241-252.
- Tankel, Stephen (2020, July): US Counterterrorism in the Sahel: From Indirect to Direct Intervention. *International Affairs*, 96(4), 875-893. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/ia/iaaa089>
- Tankel, Stephen (Chair) (2021, August): Foreign Fighters in the Armies of Jihad. [Book Review Roundtable]. *Texas National Security Review*. URL: <https://tnsr.org/roundtable/book-review-roundtable-foreign-fighters-in-the-armies-of-jihad>
- Tesauro, Lyda (2018, August): The Role Al Qaeda Plays in Cyberterrorism. *Small Wars Journal*, 8/2018. URL: <http://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/role-al-qaeda-plays-cyberterrorism>
- Thompson, Nathan; Hart, Amber (2021, August): From Spandau to Guantanamo: Prisons as Propaganda Instruments for Extremists and Terrorists. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 15(4), 141-154. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2021/issue-4/thompson-and-hart.pdf>
- Tichý, Lukáš; Eichler, Jan (2018): Terrorist Attacks on the Energy Sector: The Case of Al Qaeda and the Islamic State. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 41(6), 450-473. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2017.1323469>
- Tønnessen, Truls Hallberg (2017, December): Islamic State and Technology – A Literature Review. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 101-111. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/0820176-islamic-state-and-technology-%E2%80%93-a-literature-review-by-truls-tonnessen.pdf>
- Tripathi, Deepak (2011): The Nature of Al Qaeda. In: *Breeding Ground: Afghanistan and the Origins of Islamist Terrorism*. Washington, DC: Potomac Books, 127-134.
- Truitte, Kevin (2018, October): The Derna Mujahideen Shura Council: A Revolutionary Islamist Coalition in Libya. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 12(5), 4-17. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2018/issue-5/truitte-2.pdf>
- Turner, John (2019): The Impact of Islamic State's Ideological Correction Initiative on al Qaeda's Bid for Relevance. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 30(3), 563-586. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2019.1601843>
- Vargo, Marc E. (2017): From Ancient China to al-Qaeda: A Brief History of Biological Warfare. In: *The Weaponizing of Biology: Bioterrorism, Biocrime and Biohacking*. Jefferson: McFarland & Company, 5-29.
- Vargo, Marc E. (2017): Lethal Letters: September 11th and the Anthrax Enigma. In: *The Weaponizing of Biology: Bioterrorism, Biocrime and Biohacking*. Jefferson: McFarland & Company, 165-212.
- Varisco, Daniel Martin (2019): When the State Becomes a Non-State: Yemen Between the Huthis, Hiraq and Al-Qaeda. In: Peter Sluglett; Victor Kattan (Eds.): *Violent Radical Movements in the Arab World: The Ideology and Politics of Non-State Actors*. London: I.B. Tauris, 137-160.
- Vergani, Matteo; Bliuc, Ana-Maria (2018, October): The Language of New Terrorism: Differences in Psycho-



- logical Dimensions of Communication in Dabiq and Inspire. *Journal of Language and Social Psychology*, 37(5), 523-540. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0261927X17751011>
- Viñas, Bryant Neal; Silber, Mitchell D. (2018, September): Al-Qa`ida's First American Foreign Fighter After 9/11. *CTC Sentinel*, 11(8), 1-8. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2018/09/CTC-SENTINEL-092018.pdf>
- Volcansek, Mary L. (2011): The British Experience with Terrorism: From the IRA to Al Qaeda. In: Mary L. Volcansek; John F. Stack, Jr. (Eds.): *Courts and Terrorism: Nine Nations Balance Rights and Security*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 89-111.
- Volders, Brecht (2021): The Implementation of 9/11 by Al Qaeda. In: *The Nuclear Terrorism Threat: An Organisational Approach*. (Routledge Global Security Studies). Abingdon: Routledge, 121-138.
- Votel, Joseph L. (Interviewee); Cruickshank, Paul; Ressler, Don; Hummel, Kristina (Interviewer) (2021, September): Twenty Years After 9/11: Reflections from General (Ret.) Joseph Votel, Former Commander of U.S. Central Command. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), 6-11. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2021/09/CTC-SENTINEL-072021.pdf>
- Wagemakers, Joas (2021): Al-Qā`ida's Post-Arab Spring Jihad: Confirmation or Re-Evaluation? In: Mustafa Baig; Robert Gleave (Eds.): *Violence in Islamic Thought from European Imperialism to the Post-Colonial Era*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 186-209. URL: [https://www.academia.edu/45632661/Al\\_Qaidas\\_Post\\_Arab\\_Spring\\_Jihad\\_Confirmation\\_or\\_Re\\_Evaluation\\_2021](https://www.academia.edu/45632661/Al_Qaidas_Post_Arab_Spring_Jihad_Confirmation_or_Re_Evaluation_2021)
- Waldek, Lise (2018): Endemic Violence in Afghanistan: A Socio-Cultural Perspective. *Journal of Policing, Intelligence and Counter Terrorism*, 13(2), 216-230. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330.2018.1473630>
- Walter, Barbara F. (2017, Fall): The Extremist's Advantage in Civil Wars. *International Security*, 42(2), 7-39. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1162/ISEC\\_a\\_00292](https://doi.org/10.1162/ISEC_a_00292)
- Walther, Olivier J.; Pedersen, Patrick Steen (2020): Rebel Fragmentation in Syria's Civil War. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 31(3), 445-474. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2020.1726566>
- Watkin, Amy-Louise; Looney, Seán (2019): "The Lions of Tomorrow": A News Value Analysis of Child Images in Jihadi Magazines. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 42(1-2), 120-140. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2018.1513696>
- Weeks, Douglas (2020): Comparing Ideologies: Al Muhajiroun, Al Qaeda, and Islamic State. In: *Al Muhajiroun: A Case Study in Contemporary Islamic Activism*. Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 223-254. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-35840-2\\_7](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-35840-2_7)
- Weimann, Gabriel; Vellante, Asia (2021, August): The Dead Drops of Online Terrorism: How Jihadists Use Anonymous Online Platforms. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 15(4), 39-53. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2021/issue-4/weimann-and-vellante.pdf>
- Weimann, Gunnar J. (2019): Competition and Innovation in a Hostile Environment: How Jabhat Al-Nusra and Islamic State Moved to Twitter in 2013–2014. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 42(1-2), 25-42. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2018.1513692>
- Whiteside, Craig (2020): Lying to Win: The Islamic State Media Department's Role in Deception Efforts. *The RUSI Journal*, 165(1), 130-141. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/03071847.2020.1734318>
- Williams, Brian Glyn (2021): Aiqtiham (Whirlwind Attacks). In: Richard English (Ed.): *The Cambridge History of Terrorism*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 453-476. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108556248.018>
- Winkler, Carol et al. (2020): Considering the Military-Media Nexus from the Perspective of Competing Groups: The Case of ISIS and al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula. *Dynamics of Asymmetric Conflict: Pathways toward terrorism and genocide*, 13(1), 3-23. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17467586.2019.1630744>



Winter, Charlie et al. (2020): Online Extremism: Research Trends in Internet Activism, Radicalization, and Counter-Strategies. *International Journal of Conflict and Violence*, 14(2). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.4119/ijcv-3809>

Wirtz, James J. (2021, June): The Abbottabad Raid and the Theory of Special Operations. *Journal of Strategic Studies*. Advance Online Publication. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/01402390.2021.1933953>

Younger, Alex (Interviewee); Pantucci, Raffaello (Interviewer) (2021, September): Twenty Years After 9/11: Reflections from Alex Younger, Former Chief of the United Kingdom's Secret Intelligence Service (MI6). *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), 22-28. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2021/09/CTC-SENTINEL-072021.pdf>

Yun, Minwoo; Kim, Eunyoung (2019): An Ethnographic Study on the Indonesian Immigrant Community and its Islamic Radicalization in South Korea. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 42(3), 292-313. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2017.1374672>

Yun, Minwoo; Kim, Eunyoung (2019): Response: Guilty of Not Critical and Unpleasant Findings: Endless Arguments of Definitions of Terrorism: Correspondence from Abozaid. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 42(3), 320-327. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2018.1461321>

Zahid, Farhan (2017, November): Radicalisation of Campuses in Pakistan. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 9(11), 12-15. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2017/11/CTTA-November-2017.pdf>

Zahid, Farhan (2019, February): Al-Qaeda's Man in the Indian Kashmir Insurgency: Zakir Musa. *Militant Leadership Monitor*, 10(1). URL: <https://jamestown.org/brief/al-qaedas-man-in-the-indian-kashmir-insurgency-zakir-musa>

Zahid, Farhan (2019, July): Zakir Musa's Death and its Impact on al-Qaeda's Ambitions in Indian Kashmir. *Militant Leadership Monitor*, 10(7). URL: <https://jamestown.org/brief/zakir-musas-death-and-its-impact-on-al-qaedas-ambitions-in-indian-kashmir>

Zahid, Farhan (2019, October): Death of AQIS Emir Asim Umar Has Serious Implications for Al-Qaeda. *Terrorism Monitor*, 17(20), 6-8. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/10/TM-Oct.-23-2019-Issue-1.pdf>

Zahid, Farhan (2020, January): Death of AQIS-Linked Commander Abdul Jabbar: Another Blow to al-Qaeda in Pakistan. *Militant Leadership Monitor*, 10(12). URL: <https://jamestown.org/brief/death-of-aqis-linked-commander-abdul-jabbar-another-blow-to-al-qaeda-in-pakistan>

Zahid, Farhan (2020, March): Potential for al-Qaeda-Islamic State Cooperation in Afghanistan. *Terrorism Monitor*, 18(5), 5-6. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/03/TM-Mar.-11-2020-Issue.pdf>

Zahid, Farhan (2021, June): Implications of the US Forces' Withdrawal on the Af-Pak Jihadist Landscape. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 13(3), 10-14. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/CTTA-Jun-2021.pdf>

Zekulin, Michael (2021): From Inspire to Rumiyah: Does Instructional Content in Online Jihadist Magazines Lead to Attacks? *Behavioral Sciences of Terrorism and Political Aggression*, 13(2), 115-141. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/19434472.2019.1707848>

Zelin, Aaron Y. (2019, February): Not Gonna Be Able To Do It: al-Qaeda in Tunisia's Inability to Take Advantage of the Islamic State's Setbacks. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 13(1), 63-77. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2019/issue-1/zelin.pdf>

Zenn, Jacob (2017, December): Demystifying al-Qaida in Nigeria: Cases from Boko Haram's Founding, Launch of Jihad and Suicide Bombings. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 174-190. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/1520176-demystifying-al-qa-ida%E2%80%99s-impact-in-nigeria-cases-from-boko-haram%E2%80%99s-founding-launch-of-jihad-and->

[suicide-bombings-by-jacob-zenn.pdf](#)

Zenn, Jacob (2018, May): Boko Haram's Fluctuating Affiliations: Future Prospects for Realignment with al-Qa'ida. In: Jacob Zenn (Ed.): *Boko Haram Beyond the Headlines: Analyses of Africa's Enduring Insurgency*. (Report). West Point: Combating Terrorism Center (CTC), 115-133. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/boko-haram-beyond-headlines-analyses-africas-enduring-insurgency>

Zenn, Jacob (2019, March): The Return of Al-Qaeda's Faction in Nigeria: What's Going on in Zamfara? *Terrorism Monitor*, 17(6), 7-10. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/03/TM-Mar.-25-2019-Issue.pdf>

Zenn, Jacob (2020): Boko Haram's Conquest for the Caliphate: How Al Qaeda Helped Islamic State Acquire Territory. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 43(2), 89-122. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2018.1442141>

Zenn, Jacob (2021): Boko Haram's Factional Feuds: Internal Extremism and External Interventions. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 33(3), 616-648. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2019.1566127>

Zenn, Jacob (2021, August): Rebel Rivals: Reinterrogating the Movement for Unity and Jihad in West Africa and the Roots of Al-Qaeda-Islamic State Infighting in the Sahel. *The Journal of North African Studies*. Advance Online Publication. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13629387.2021.1949298>

Zhang, Daniel (2020, February): Al Qaeda and ISIS' Online Propaganda and Jihadist Lone-Actor Terrorism in the United States Post-9/11. *Georgetown Security Studies Review*, 8(1), 38-50. URL: <https://georgetownsecuritystudiesreview.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/02/GSSR-8.1-final-text.pdf>

Zimmerer, Megan (2019): Terror in West Africa: A Threat Assessment of the New Al Qaeda Affiliate in Mali. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 12(3), 491-511. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2019.1599531>

Zimmerman, Katherine (2021, May): Al-Qaeda After the Arab Spring: A Decade of Expansion, Losses, and Evolution. *Current Trends in Islamist Ideology*, 28, 5-31. URL: <https://s3.amazonaws.com/media.hudson.org/CT%2028%20to%20post.pdf>

### **Grey Literature**

Africa Center for Strategic Studies (2020, July): *African Militant Islamist Groups Set Record for Violent Activity*. (Infographic). URL: <https://africacenter.org/spotlight/african-militant-islamist-groups-new-record-violent-activity>

Ahmed, Mubaraz; Comerford, Milo; El-Badawy, Emman (2016, April): *Milestones to Militancy: What the Lives of 100 Jihadis Tell Us About a Global Movement*. (Tony Blair Institute for Global Change Report). URL: <https://institute.global/policy/milestones-militancy-what-lives-100-jihadis-tell-us-about-global-movement>

Ajjoub, Orwa (2020, July): *HTS and al-Qaeda in Syria: Reconciling the Irreconcilable*. (MEI Policy Analysis). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/hts-and-al-qaeda-syria-reconciling-irreconcilable>

Ajjoub, Orwa (2021, January 21): Reading Kadyrov in al-Sham: 'Adnan Hadid on Chechnya, Syria, and al-Qa'ida's Strategic Failure. *Jihadica*. URL: <http://www.jihadica.com/reading-kadyrov-in-al-sham>

Ajjoub, Orwa (2021, February): *The Development of the Theological and Political Aspects of Jihadi-Salafism*. (SASNET-CMES Report). URL: <https://www.sasnet.lu.se/article/new-sasnet-cmes-report-jihadi-salafism>

Al-Bayaa, Mais (2021, January): *Mitigating the Impact of Media Reporting of Terrorism: Iraq Case Study*. (ICCT Strategic Communications Project Report). URL: <https://icct.nl/publication/mitigating-the-impact-of-media-reporting-of-terrorism-iraq-case-study>

Al Dassouky, Ayman (2017, July): *The Role of Jihadi Movements in Syrian Local Governance: A Case Study of*

*Hay'at Tahrir al-Sham (HTS) in Idlib.* (Obaida Hitto, Trans.). (Omran Paper). URL: <http://omranstudies.org/publications/papers/the-role-of-jihadi-movements-in-syrian-local-governance.html>

al-Dawsari, Nadwa (2018, January): *Our Common Enemy: Ambiguous Ties Between al-Qaeda and Yemen's Tribes.* (Carnegie Middle East Center Article). URL: <https://carnegie-mec.org/2018/01/11/our-common-enemy-ambiguous-ties-between-al-qaeda-and-yemen-s-tribes-pub-75225>

Al-Dawsari, Nadwa (2018, February): *Foe Not Friend: Yemeni Tribes and Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula.* (POMED Report). URL: [https://pomed.org/avada\\_portfolio/pomed-report-foe-not-friend-yemens-tribes-and-al-qaeda-in-the-arabian-peninsula](https://pomed.org/avada_portfolio/pomed-report-foe-not-friend-yemens-tribes-and-al-qaeda-in-the-arabian-peninsula)

al-Ganad, Tawfeek; al-Katheri, Muhammed; Johnsen, Gregory D. (2020, December): *387 Days of Power: How Al-Qaeda Seized, Held and Ultimately Lost a Yemeni City.* (Sana'a Center for Strategic Studies Report). URL: <https://sanaacenter.org/publications/main-publications/12247>

Almohammad, Asaad (2019, August): *Seven Years of Terror: Jihadi Organisations' Strategies and Future Directions.* (ICCT Research Paper). URL: <https://icct.nl/publication/seven-years-of-terror-jihadi-organisations-strategies-and-future-directions>

Almohammad, Asaad (2019, November): *The Islamic State's Effort to Co-Opt Tanzim Hurras Ad-Din.* (GW Program on Extremism Report). URL: <https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/The%20Islamic%20State%27s%20Effort%20to%20Co-Opt%20Tanzim%20Hurras%20Ad-Din.pdf>

Al-Muraqib (2020, September 15): *Striving for Hegemony: The HTS Crackdown on al-Qaida and Friends in Northwest Syria.* *Jihadica.* URL: <http://www.jihadica.com/striving-for-hegemony-the-hts-crackdown-on-al-qaeda-and-friends-in-northwest-syria>

Al-Tamimi, Aymenn Jawad (2018, June): *From Jabhat al-Nusra to Hay'at Tahrir al-Sham: Evolution, Approach and Future.* (KAS Syria/Iraq Office / Al-Nahrain Center for Strategic Studies Paper). URL: <https://www.kas.de/web/guest/einzeltitel/-/content/von-jabhat-al-nusra-zu-hay-at-tahrir-al-sham1>

Al-Tamimi, Aymenn Jawad (2020, February): *Idlib and its Environs: Narrowing Prospects for a Rebel Holdout.* (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Policy Notes, PN75). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/idlib-and-its-environs-narrowing-prospects-rebel-holdout>

Amnesty International (2020, May): *"Nowhere Is Safe for Us": Unlawful Attacks and Mass Displacement in North-West Syria.* (Report MDE 24/2089/2020). URL: <https://www.amnesty.org/en/documents/mde24/2089/2020/en>

Arianti, V.; Soliev, Nodirbek (2021, August): *The Pro-Al Qaeda Indonesian Connection with HTS in Syria: Security Implications.* (MEI Policy Analysis). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/pro-al-qaeda-indonesian-connection-hts-syria-security-implications>

Armed Conflict Location & Event Data Project (ACLED) (2020): *In Light of the Kafolo Attack: The Jihadi Militant Threat in the Burkina Faso and Ivory Coast Borderlands.* (Analysis). URL: <https://acleddata.com/2020/08/24/in-light-of-the-kafolo-attack-the-jihadi-militant-threat-in-the-burkina-faso-and-ivory-coast-borderlands>

Ashraf, Afzal; Aslanova, Indira (2021, May): *Why We Went to Fight and Why We Returned: Radicalisation and Deradicalisation – Learning from Foreign Terrorist Fighters.* (Research Center for Religious Studies / Hedayah Research Paper). URL: [https://www.hedayahcenter.org/resources/reports\\_and\\_publications/why-we-went-to-fight-and-why-we-returned-radicalisation-and-deradicalisation](https://www.hedayahcenter.org/resources/reports_and_publications/why-we-went-to-fight-and-why-we-returned-radicalisation-and-deradicalisation)

Assanvo, William et al. (2019, December): *Violent Extremism, Organised Crime and Local Conflicts in Liptako-Gourma.* (ISS West Africa Report). URL: <https://issafrica.org/research/west-africa-report/violent-extremism-organised-crime-and-local-conflicts-in-liptako-gourma>

Ayad, Moustafa (2019, June): *El Rubio' Lives: The Challenge of Arabic Language Extremist Content on Social Media Platforms.* (ISD Briefing Note). URL: <https://www.isdglobal.org/isd-publications/briefing-note-el-ru>



[bio-lives-the-challenge-of-arabic-language-extremist-content-on-social-media-platforms](#)

Ayad, Moustafa (2019, July): *The Management of Terrorist Content: How Al Qaeda Texts Continue to Evade Facebook and YouTube Detection*. (ISD Briefing Note). URL: <https://www.isdglobal.org/isd-publications/the-management-of-terrorist-content-how-al-qaeda-texts-continue-to-evade-facebook-and-youtube-detection>

Ayad, Moustafa; Amarasingam, Amarnath; Alexander, Audrey (2021, May): *The Cloud Caliphate: Archiving the Islamic State in Real-Time*. (CTC / ISD Report). URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/the-cloud-caliphate-archiving-the-islamic-state-in-real-time>

Azani, Eitan; Duchan, David (2021, January): *The Expansion of Radical Islam in Africa – Mozambique as a Case Study*. (ICT Articles). URL: [http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2644/The\\_Expansion\\_of\\_Radical\\_Islam\\_in\\_Africa](http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2644/The_Expansion_of_Radical_Islam_in_Africa)

Barak, Michael; Liv, Nadine (2019, June): *Archive as a Platform for Storing and Disseminating the Propaganda Materials of Al Qaeda and its Supporters*. (ICT Articles; RED-Alert project). URL: [http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2387/Propaganda\\_Materials](http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2387/Propaganda_Materials)

Bauer, Katherine (2018, September): *Survey of Terrorist Groups and their Means of Financing*. (Testimony submitted to the House Financial Services Subcommittee on Terrorism and Illicit Finance, September 7, 2018). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/survey-of-terrorist-groups-and-their-means-of-financing>

Bell, Michael S. (2020, December): *United States Interests and Policy Choices in the Middle East: We Didn't Start the Fire...* (Atlantic Council Report). URL: <https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/in-depth-research-reports/report/united-states-interests-and-policy-choices-in-the-middle-east-we-didnt-start-the-fire>

Bellasio, Jacopo et al. (2021): *Insights from the Bin Laden Archive: Inventory of Research and Knowledge and Initial Assessment and Characterisation of the Bin Laden Archive*. (RAND Research Reports, RR-A109-1). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.7249/RRA109-1>

Ben-Zur, Barak; Toole, Gabriel (2020, February): *Burkina Faso Security: Threats, Challenges, and Response*. (ICT Articles). URL: [http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2521/Burkina\\_Faso\\_Security](http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2521/Burkina_Faso_Security)

Bindner, Laurence; Micheron, Hugo; Zelin, Aaron Y. (2020, November): *Terrorism in France: New and Old Trends in Jihadism*. [Video]. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Virtual Policy Forum). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/terrorism-france-new-and-old-trends-jihadism>

Boserup, Rasmus Alenius; Martinez, Luis (2018, March): *Europe and the Sahel-Maghreb Crisis*. (DIIS Report 2018: 03). URL: <https://www.diis.dk/en/research/the-european-powers-and-the-sahel-maghreb-crisis>

Boukhars, Anouar (2018, July): *The Paradox of Modern Jihadi Insurgencies: The Case of the Sahel and Maghreb*. (Aljazeera Centre for Studies Report). URL: <http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/reports/2018/07/paradox-modern-jihadi-insurgencies-case-sahel-maghreb-180715094436599.html>

Bunker, Robert J. (2017, July): *Laptop Bombs and Civil Aviation: Terrorism Potentials and Carry On Travel Bans*. (TRENDS Working Paper 03/2017). URL: <https://trendsresearch.org/research/laptop-bombs-and-civil-aviation-terrorism-potentials-and-carry-on-travel-bans>

Bunzel, Cole (2021, March 17): *Is Ayman al-Zawahiri Dead?* *Jihadica*. URL: <http://www.jihadica.com/is-ayman-al-zawahiri-dead>

Canadian Security Intelligence Service (CSIS) (2013, May): *The Future of Al-Qaeda: Results of a Foresight Project*. (Report; World Watch: Expert Notes series publication No. 2013-05-01). URL: <https://www.canada.ca/en/security-intelligence-service/corporate/publications/the-future-of-al-qaeda.html>

Canadian Security Intelligence Service (CSIS) (2016, December): *Terrorism in North Africa and the Sahel: The Expansion of a Regional Threat? Highlights from the Workshop*. (Report; World Watch: Expert Notes series publication No. 2016-12-05). URL: <https://www.canada.ca/en/security-intelligence-service/corporate/publications/the-expansion-of-a-regional-threat-highlights-from-the-workshop.html>



[tions/terrorism-in-north-africa-and-the-sahel-the-expansion-of-a-regional-threat.html](#)

Carrol, Jonathan (2017, September): *Countering the Islamist Insurgency*. (JSOU Occasional Paper). URL: [https://jsou.libguides.com/ld.php?content\\_id=36235661](https://jsou.libguides.com/ld.php?content_id=36235661)

Carter Center, The (2017, November): *Relations Between Hai'yat Tahrir al-Sham and Nour al-Din al-Zinki in 2017*. (Report). URL: [https://www.cartercenter.org/resources/pdfs/peace/conflict\\_resolution/syria-conflict/2017.11.03-hts-ndz-report.pdf](https://www.cartercenter.org/resources/pdfs/peace/conflict_resolution/syria-conflict/2017.11.03-hts-ndz-report.pdf)

Carter Center, The (2020, November): *Power Through Strength: Hayat Tahrir al-Sham Solidifying Control in Northwest Syria*. (Report and Interactive Map). URL: <https://storymaps.arcgis.com/stories/f12a006dfaf84c-c58a4348cbb23ab137>

Center for the Analysis of Terrorism (CAT); Counter Extremism Project (CEP) (2020, January): *Summary of the International Conference on Terrorism "Threats and Challenges After the Fall of the Caliphate"*. (Report). URL: <http://cat-int.org/index.php/2020/01/22/summary-of-the-international-conference-on-terrorism-of-the-center-for-the-analysis-of-terrorism-cat-and-the-counter-extremism-project-cep-threats-and-challenges-after-the-fall-of-the-cal>

Choucair, Chafic (2018, December): *The "Ulema" of the Jihadi Movement: Discourse, Role and Future*. (Alsharq Forum Paper Series). URL: <https://research.sharqforum.org/2018/12/07/the-ulema-of-the-jihadi-movement-discourse-role-and-future>

Cigar, Norman (2018, June): *The Enemy Is Us: How Allied and U.S. Strategy in Yemen Contributes to AQAP's Survival*. (JSOU Report 18-4). URL: [https://jsou.libguides.com/ld.php?content\\_id=42529158](https://jsou.libguides.com/ld.php?content_id=42529158)

Clarke, Colin P. (2019, December): *Using the McKinsey 7S Framework to Assess Al-Qaeda Over Three Decades: Lessons for the Future*. (ICCT Research Paper). URL: <https://icct.nl/publication/using-the-mckinsey-7s-framework-to-assess-al-qaeda-over-three-decades-lessons-for-the-future>

Clifford, Bennett (2017, November): *Radicalization and the Uzbek Diaspora in the Wake of the NYC Attacks*. (GW Program on Extremism Occasional Paper). URL: <https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/CliffordRadicalizationandUzbekDiaspora.pdf>

Comerford, Milo; Heery, Jean; Garner, Rachael (2018, October): *Beyond ISIS and Al-Qaeda: The Long Tail of Global Islamist Violence*. (ICSR / TRENDS Research & Advisory Report). URL: <https://icsr.info/2018/10/29/beyond-isis-al-qaeda-the-long-tail-of-global-islamist-violence>

Cook, Joana (2019, October): *"Their Fate is Tied to Ours": Assessing AQAP Governance and Implications for Security in Yemen*. (ICSR Report). URL: <https://icsr.info/2019/10/28/their-fate-is-tied-to-ours-assessing-aqap-governance-and-implications-for-security-in-yemen>

Cordesman, Anthony H.; with the assistance of Grace Hwang (2020, July): *Afghanistan: The Prospects for a Real Peace*. (CSIS Report). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/afghanistan-prospects-real-peace>

Counter Extremism Project (CEP) (n.d.): *Al-Nusra Front (Hayat Tahrir al-Sham)*. (Report). URL: <https://www.counterextremism.com/threat/al-nusra-front-hayat-tahrir-al-sham>

Counter Extremism Project (CEP) (n.d.): *Al-Qaeda*. (Report). URL: <https://www.counterextremism.com/threat/al-qaeda>

Counter Extremism Project (CEP) (n.d.): *Al-Qaeda in the Indian Subcontinent (AQIS)*. (Report). URL: <https://www.counterextremism.com/threat/al-qaeda-indian-subcontinent-aqis>

Counter Extremism Project (CEP) (n.d.): *Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb (AQIM)*. (Report). URL: <https://www.counterextremism.com/threat/al-qaeda-islamic-maghreb-aqim>

Counter Extremism Project (CEP) (n.d.): *Anwar al-Awlaki* (Report). URL: <https://www.counterextremism.com/threat/anwar-al-awlaki>

[com/anwar-al-awlaki](http://www.counterextremism.com/anwar-al-awlaki)

Counter Extremism Project (CEP) (n.d.): *AQAP (Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula)*. (Report). URL: <https://www.counterextremism.com/threat/aqap-al-qaeda-arabian-peninsula>

Counter Extremism Project (CEP) (n.d.): *Extremist Hubs*. (Report). URL: <https://www.counterextremism.com/extremist-hubs>

Counter Extremism Project (CEP) (n.d.): *Terror Targets in the West: Where and Why*. (Report). URL: <https://www.counterextremism.com/terror-targets/overview>

Counter Extremism Project (CEP) (2019): *Anjem Choudary's Ties to Extremists*. (Report). URL: <https://www.counterextremism.com/anjem-choudary-ties-to-extremists>

Counter Extremism Project (CEP) (2020, January): *The Muslim Brotherhood's Influence on Al-Qaeda, ISIS, and Iran*. (Report). URL: <https://www.counterextremism.com/content/muslim-brotherhood%E2%80%99s-influence-al-qaeda-isis-and-iran>

Counter Extremism Project (CEP) (2020, December): *Vehicles as Weapons of Terror*. (Report). URL: <https://www.counterextremism.com/vehicles-as-weapons-of-terror>

Crenshaw, Martha (2020, February): *Rethinking Transnational Terrorism: An Integrated Approach*. (USIP Peaceworks, No. 158). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2020/02/rethinking-transnational-terrorism-integrated-approach>

Daymon, Chelsea; de Roy van Zuijdewijn, Jeanine; Malet, David (2020, April): *Career Foreign Fighters: Expertise Transmission Across Insurgencies*. (RESOLVE Network Research Report). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.37805/ogrr2020.1.cff>

de Tési eres, Savannah (2018, January): *At the Crossroads of Sahelian Conflicts: Insecurity, Terrorism, and Arms Trafficking in Niger*. (Small Arms Survey / SANA Report). URL: <http://www.smallarmssurvey.org/about-us/highlights/2017/highlight-sana-niger.html>

Devermont, Judd; Harris, Marielle (2020, December): *Rethinking Crisis Responses in the Sahel*. (CSIS Briefs). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/rethinking-crisis-responses-sahel>

Doukhan, David; Azani, Eitan (2021, August): *Global Jihad in Africa: Danger and Challenges*. (ICT Articles). URL: <http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2719/GlobalJihadinAfrica>

Drevon, Jerome; Haenni, Patrick (2021): *How Global Jihad Relocalises and Where it Leads: The Case of HTS, the Former AQ Franchise in Syria*. (EUI Working Paper RSC 2021/08, Middle East Directions [MED]). URL: <https://hdl.handle.net/1814/69795>

D'Souza, Shanthie Mariet; Routray, Bibhu Prasad (2020, February): *Rising Jihadist Wave in Western Africa: Future Trends*. (ISPSW Strategy Series: Focus on Defense and International Security, Issue No. 671). URL: [https://www.ispsw.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/02/671\\_DSouza\\_Routray-1.pdf](https://www.ispsw.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/02/671_DSouza_Routray-1.pdf)

Ehsan, Rakib (2020, December): *Islamist Terrorism: Foreign-National Offenders and UK Deportations*. (CRT Report). URL: <https://henryjacksonsociety.org/publications/terrorism-deportations>

European Foundation for South Asian Studies (EFSAS) (2017, November): *"Narco-Jihad" – Haram Money for a Halal Cause?* (Study Paper). URL: <https://www.efsas.org/Narco-Jihad.%20Haram%20money%20for%20a%20halaal%20cause-EFSAS.pdf>

European Foundation for South Asian Studies (EFSAS) (2020, June): *Social Media Strategies and Online Narratives of Terrorist Organizations: Case Studies of Al-Qaeda, ISIS, Taliban and Lashkar-e-Taiba*. (Study Paper). URL: <https://www.efsas.org/publications/study-papers/social-media-strategies-online-narratives-of-terrorists-groups-al-qaeda-isis-taliban-lashkar>

European Foundation for South Asian Studies (EFSAS) (2021, January): *Al-Qaeda, IS and Lashkar-e-Taiba: Modus Operandi in South Asia and Europe*. (Study Paper). URL: <https://www.efsas.org/publications/study-papers/al-qaeda,-is-and-lashkar-e-taiba-modus-operandi-in-south-asia-and-europe>

Europol (2019, August): *Online Jihadist Propaganda: 2018 in Review*. (Report). URL: <https://www.europol.europa.eu/publications-documents/online-jihadist-propaganda-%E2%80%93-2018-in-review>

Europol (2020, July): *Online Jihadist Propaganda: 2019 in Review*. (Report). URL: <https://www.europol.europa.eu/newsroom/news/online-jihadist-propaganda-2019-in-review>

Europol (2021, August): *Online Jihadist Propaganda: 2020 in Review*. (Report). URL: <https://www.europol.europa.eu/publications-documents/online-jihadist-propaganda-2020-in-review>

Fanusie, Yaya J.; Entz, Alex (2017, June): *Al-Qaeda's Branch in Syria: Financial Assessment*. (Terror Finance Briefing Book). (CSIF Report). URL: [http://www.defenddemocracy.org/content/uploads/documents/CSIF\\_TFBB\\_AlQaedainSyria.pdf](http://www.defenddemocracy.org/content/uploads/documents/CSIF_TFBB_AlQaedainSyria.pdf)

Fanusie, Yaya J.; Entz, Alex (2017, July): *Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula: Financial Assessment*. (Terror Finance Briefing Book). (CSIF Report). URL: [http://www.defenddemocracy.org/content/uploads/documents/CSIF\\_TFBB\\_AQAP\\_web.pdf](http://www.defenddemocracy.org/content/uploads/documents/CSIF_TFBB_AQAP_web.pdf)

Fanusie, Yaya J.; Entz, Alex (2017, December): *Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb: Financial Assessment*. (Terror Finance Briefing Book). (CSIF Report). URL: [http://www.defenddemocracy.org/content/uploads/documents/CSIF\\_TFBB\\_AQIM.pdf](http://www.defenddemocracy.org/content/uploads/documents/CSIF_TFBB_AQIM.pdf)

Fisher, Ali; Prucha, Nico (2019, June 25): *Media Mujahidin on Telegram: Overview of 2019*. *Online Jihad: Monitoring Jihadist Online Communities*. URL: <https://onlinejihad.net/2019/06/25/media-mujahidin-on-telegram-overview-of-2019>

Fisher, Ali; Prucha, Nico; Winterbotham, Emily (2019, July): *Mapping the Jihadist Information Ecosystem: Towards the Next Generation of Disruption Capability*. (Global Research Network on Terrorism and Technology: Paper No. 6). URL: <https://www.rusi.org/explore-our-research/publications/special-resources/mapping-jihadist-information-ecosystem-towards-next-generation-disruption-capability>

Fitzgerald, Mary (2020, December): *Mitigating the Impact of Media Reporting of Terrorism: Libya Case Study*. (ICCT Strategic Communications Project Report). URL: <https://icct.nl/publication/mitigating-the-impact-of-media-reporting-of-terrorism-libya-case-study>

Fondation pour l'innovation politique (Fondapol) (2019, November): *Islamist Terrorist Attacks in the World 1979-2019*. (Research Report). URL: <http://www.fondapol.org/en/etudes-en/islamist-terrorist-attacks-in-the-world-1979-2019>

Fondation pour l'innovation politique (Fondapol) (2019, November): *Islamist Terrorist Attacks in the World 1979-2019*. (Dataset). URL: <http://data.fondapol.org/non-classe/les-attentats-islamistes-dans-le-monde-1979-2019>

Galán, Sergio Altuna (2018, June): *Jamā'at Nusrat al-Islām wa-l-Muslimīn: A Propaganda Analysis of al-Qaeda's Project for the Sahel*. (Analysis, ARI 70/2018). URL: [http://www.realinstitutoelcano.org/wps/portal/rielcano/en/contenido?WCM\\_GLOBAL\\_CONTEXT=/elcano/elcano\\_in/zonas\\_in/ari70-2018-altunagalan-jnim-propaganda-analysis-al-qaeda-project-sahel](http://www.realinstitutoelcano.org/wps/portal/rielcano/en/contenido?WCM_GLOBAL_CONTEXT=/elcano/elcano_in/zonas_in/ari70-2018-altunagalan-jnim-propaganda-analysis-al-qaeda-project-sahel)

Galán, Sergio Altuna (2019, June): *Made-to-Measure Qur'anic Quotations: The Incomplete Verses of al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb*. (Analysis, ARI 72/2019). URL: [http://www.realinstitutoelcano.org/wps/portal/rielcano/en/contenido?WCM\\_GLOBAL\\_CONTEXT=/elcano/elcano\\_in/zonas\\_in/ari72-2019-altuna-made-to-measure-quranic-quotations-incomplete-verses-al-qaeda-islamic-maghreb](http://www.realinstitutoelcano.org/wps/portal/rielcano/en/contenido?WCM_GLOBAL_CONTEXT=/elcano/elcano_in/zonas_in/ari72-2019-altuna-made-to-measure-quranic-quotations-incomplete-verses-al-qaeda-islamic-maghreb)

General Intelligence and Security Service of the Netherlands (AIVD) (2017, December): *Jihadist Women, a Threat not to be Underestimated*. (Report). URL: <https://english.aivd.nl/publications/publications/2017/12/14/>



[publication-jihadist-women-a-threat-not-to-be-underestimated](#)

General Intelligence and Security Service of the Netherlands (AIVD) (2018, November): *Syria's Legacy: Global Jihadism Remains a Threat to Europe*. (Report). URL: <https://english.aivd.nl/publications/publications/2018/11/09/the-legacy-of-syria-global-jihadism-remains-a-threat-to-europe>

General Intelligence and Security Service of the Netherlands (AIVD) (2019, May): *Insight into Targets: Fifteen Years of Jihadist Attacks in the West*. (Report). URL: <https://english.aivd.nl/publications/publications/2019/07/29/publication-aivd-insight-into-targets---fifteen-years-of-jihadist-attacks-in-the-west>

Green, Daniel R. (2019, September): *Defeating al-Qaeda's Shadow Government in Yemen: The Need for Local Governance Reform*. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Policy Focus 159). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/defeating-al-qaedas-shadow-government-yemen-need-local-governance-reform>

Guido, Joseph C. (2017, November): *Terrorist Sanctuary in the Sahara: A Case Study*. (SSI Monographs). URL: <https://ssi.armywarcollege.edu/terrorist-sanctuary-in-the-sahara-a-case-study>

Haid, Haid (2017, November): *Resisting Hayat Tahrir Al-Sham: Syrian Civil Society on the Frontlines*. (Adopt a Revolution Study). URL: [https://www.adoptrevolution.org/studie\\_extremismus\\_eng](https://www.adoptrevolution.org/studie_extremismus_eng)

Haid, Haid (2019, September): *HTS's Offline Propaganda: Infrastructure, Engagement and Monopoly*. (ICSR Report). URL: <https://icsr.info/2019/09/18/htss-offline-propaganda-infrastructure-engagement-and-monopoly>

Hamming, Tore Refslund (2017, November 20): Abu al-Qassam: Zarqawi's Right-Hand Man who Stayed Loyal to al-Qaida. *Jihadica*. URL: <http://www.jihadica.com/abu-al-qassam-zarqawis-right-hand-man-who-stayed-loyal-to-al-qaida>

Hamming, Tore Refslund (2019, February 15): Hayat Tahrir al-Sham's Internal Conflict and Renewed Tensions with Hurras al-Deen. *Jihadica*. URL: <http://www.jihadica.com/hayat-tahrir-al-shams-internal-conflict-and-renewed-tensions-with-hurras-al-deen>

Hamming, Tore Refslund (2019, April): *Jihadists' Code of Conduct in the Era of ISIS*. (MEI Policy Paper 2019-9). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/jihadists-code-conduct-era-isis>

Hamming, Tore Refslund (2019, August): *Polemical and Fratricidal Jihadists: A Historical Examination of Debates, Contestation and Infighting Within the Sunni Jihadi Movement*. (ICSR Report). URL: <https://icsr.info/2019/08/13/polemical-and-fratricidal-jihadists-a-historical-examination-of-debates-contestation-and-infighting-within-the-sunni-jihadi-movement>

Haykel, Bernard; Bunzel, Cole (2019, January 24): Messages to Arabia: Al-Qaida Attacks MBS and the Saudi Monarchy. *Jihadica*. URL: <http://www.jihadica.com/messages-to-arabia>

Hegghammer, Thomas (2020, October 30): The Last Jihadi Superstar. *War on the Rocks*. URL: <https://warontherocks.com/2020/10/the-last-jihadi-superstar>

Hughes, Seamus; Blackburn, Emily; Mines, Andrew (2019, August): *The Other Travelers: American Jihadists Beyond Syria and Iraq*. (GW Program on Extremism Report). URL: <https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/The%20Other%20Travelers%20Final.pdf>

Human Rights Watch (HRW) (2018, December): "We Used to Be Brothers": Self-Defense Group Abuses in Central Mali. (Report). URL: <https://www.hrw.org/report/2018/12/07/we-used-be-brothers/self-defense-group-abuses-central-mali>

Human Rights Watch (HRW) (2019, March): "We Found their Bodies Later that Day": Atrocities by Armed Islamists and Security Forces in Burkina Faso's Sahel Region. (Report). URL: <https://www.hrw.org/report/2019/03/22/we-found-their-bodies-later-day/atrocities-armed-islamists-and-security-forces>



Human Rights Watch (HRW) (2020, February): *“How Much More Blood Must Be Spilled?” Atrocities Against Civilians in Central Mali, 2019*. (Report). URL: <https://www.hrw.org/report/2020/02/11/how-much-more-blood-must-be-spilled/atrocities-against-civilians-central-mali>

Ingram, Haroro J.; Lewis, Jon (2021, June): *The Founding Fathers of American Jihad: The Impacts and Legacies of Anwar al-Awlaki, Samir Khan, and Ahmad Abousamra*. (GW Program on Extremism Report). URL: <https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/The%20Founding%20Fathers%20of%20American%20Jihad.pdf>

IntelCenter (2020, February): *Hayat Tahrir al-Sham (HTS) Audio/Video Release Rate Up 54% from Previous Highest Ever Quarter, Daily Rate Up 73% Over 2019*. (Analysis). URL: <https://www.intelcenter.com/public-analysis/hts-audio-video-up54>

IntelCenter (2020, March): *al-Qaeda Arabian Peninsula’s (AQAP) al-Malahim Ends 2019 with Lowest Video Release Rate Ever, 77% Drop from 2018*. (Analysis). URL: <https://www.intelcenter.com/public-analysis/al-qaeda-arabian-peninsulas-aqap-al-malahim-ends-2019-with-lowest-video-release-rate-ever-77-drop-from-2018>

IntelCenter (2021, March): *al-Qaeda Arabian Peninsula’s (AQAP) al-Malahim Audio/Video Annual Release Rate Up 286% from 2019 in 2020*. (Analysis). URL: <https://www.intelcenter.com/public-analysis/al-qaeda-arabian-peninsulas-aqap-al-malahim-audiovideo-annual-release-rate-up-286-from-2019-in-2020>

IntelCenter (2021, April): *al-Qaeda Emir al-Zawahiri Audio/Video Annual Release Rate Down 73% in 2020 from 2019, Lowest Level in 18 Years*. (Analysis). URL: <https://www.intelcenter.com/public-analysis/al-qaeda-zawahiri-audiovideo-annual-release-rate-down-73-in-2020-from-2019>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2020, May): *Silencing the Guns in Syria’s Idlib*. (Middle East Report N°213). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/middle-east-north-africa/eastern-mediterranean/syria/213-silencing-guns-syrias-idlib>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2021, February): *A Course Correction for the Sahel Stabilisation Strategy*. (Africa Report N°299). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/africa/sahel/299-course-correction-sahel-stabilisation-strategy>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2021, June): *Jihadism in Tunisia: A Receding Threat?* (Middle East & North Africa Briefing N°83). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/middle-east-north-africa/north-africa/tunisia/jihadisme-en-tunisie-eviter-la-recrudescence-des-violences>

Ioannides, Isabelle (2020, September): *Peace and Security in 2020: Evaluating the EU Approach to Tackling the Sahel Conflicts*. (EPRS Study). URL: [https://www.europarl.europa.eu/thinktank/en/document.html?reference=EPRS\\_STU%282020%29654173](https://www.europarl.europa.eu/thinktank/en/document.html?reference=EPRS_STU%282020%29654173)

Jager, Avraham (2018, February): *The “Shoe Bomber” Richard Reid – His Radicalization Explained*. (ICT Articles). URL: [http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2174/The Shoe Bomber Richard Reid](http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2174/The%20Shoe%20Bomber%20Richard%20Reid)

Jalalzai, Musa Khan (2020, May): *Jihad in Central Asia and Russia: Foreign Fighters, the ISIS, Chechens, Khatib-i-Imam Bukhari, Al Nusra Front and the Prospect of Nuclear Terrorism*. (RIEAS Article). URL: <https://www.rieas.gr/images/terrorismstudies/terrorismpage2.pdf>

Jetter, Michael (2017, April): *Terrorism and the Media: The Effect of US Television Coverage on Al-Qaeda Attacks*. (IZA Discussion Paper Series, No. 10708). URL: <http://ftp.iza.org/dp10708.pdf>

Johnsen, Gregory D. (2020, March): *The End of AQAP as a Global Threat*. (Sana’a Center for Strategic Studies Commentary). URL: [https://sanaacenter.org/files/The end of AQAP as a global threat.pdf](https://sanaacenter.org/files/The%20end%20of%20AQAP%20as%20a%20global%20threat.pdf)

Jones, Seth G. (2019, November): *Beyond Baghdadi: The Next Wave of Jihadist Violence*. (CSIS Briefs). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/beyond-baghdadi-next-wave-jihadist-violence>

Jones, Seth G.; Vallee, Charles; Markusen, Maxwell B. (2018, April): *Al Qaeda’s Struggling Campaign in Syria: Past, Present, and Future*. (CSIS Transnational Threats Project Report). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/>

[al-qaedas-struggling-campaign-syria](#)

Jones, Seth G. et al. (2018, November): *The Evolution of the Salafi-Jihadist Threat: Current and Future Challenges from the Islamic State, Al-Qaeda, and Other Groups*. (CSIS Transnational Threats Project Report). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/evolution-salafi-jihadist-threat>

Kaaman, Hugo (2020, October): *Shifting Gears: HTS's Evolving Use of SVBIEDs During the Idlib Offensive of 2019-20*. (MEI Policy Paper). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/shifting-gears-htss-evolving-use-sv-bieds-during-idlib-offensive-2019-20>

Karmon, Ely (2019, July): *The Jihadist Radicalization (2001-2019) Processes in Europe*. (ICT Articles; TRIVALENT project). URL: [http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2427/The\\_Jihadist\\_Radicalization\\_Processes\\_in-Europe](http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2427/The_Jihadist_Radicalization_Processes_in-Europe)

Kendall, Elisabeth (2018, July): *Contemporary Jihadi Militancy in Yemen: How Is the Threat Evolving?* (MEI Policy Paper 2018-7). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/how-jihadi-militancy-yemen-evolving>

Kfir, Isaac (2018, May): *Terrorism in the Indo-Pacific: Glocalism Comes of Age*. (ASPI Special Report). URL: <https://www.aspi.org.au/report/terrorism-indo-pacific-glocalism-comes-age>

Kfir, Isaac (2018, June): *A Primer on the Ideological and Theological Drivers of AQ and Daesh: Al-Qaedaism*. (ASPI Special Report). URL: <https://www.aspi.org.au/report/primer-ideological-and-theological-drivers-aq-and-daesh-al-qaedaism>

Kfir, Isaac (2019, July): *The Post-Caliphate Salafi-Jihadi Environment*. (ASPI Strategic Insights, No. 143). URL: <https://www.aspi.org.au/report/post-caliphate-salafi-jihadi-environment>

Kouts, Theodore (2019, December): *Illicit Financial Flows: The Role of Al Qaeda and its Affiliates in the Islamic Maghreb*. (OECD Development Co-Operation Working Paper 63). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1787/0938fefa-en>

Lahoud, Nelly (2019, February): *Al-Qa'ida's Contested Relationship with Iran: The View from Abbottabad*. (New America / ASU Center on the Future of War Research Paper). URL: <https://www.newamerica.org/international-security/reports/al-qaidas-contested-relationship-iran>

Lemon, Edward; Mironova, Vera; Tobey, William (2018, December): *Jihadists from Ex-Soviet Central Asia: Where Are They? Why Did They Radicalize? What Next?* (Russia Matters / U.S.-Russia Initiative to Prevent Nuclear Terrorism Research Paper). URL: <https://www.russiamatters.org/analysis/jihadists-ex-soviet-central-asia-where-are-they-why-did-they-radicalize-what-next>

Liebl, Vern (2019, December): *Violent Extremist Organizations (VEOs): The Strategic Importance of Defining the Enemy*. (SMA Paper). URL: <https://nsiteam.com/violent-extremist-organizations-veos-the-strategic-importance-of-defining-the-enemy>

Lister, Charles (2020, November 20): *Al-Qaeda's Leaders Are Dying, But a Greater Challenge Looms*. *Jihadica*. URL: <http://www.jihadica.com/al-qaedas-leaders-are-dying-but-a-greater-challenge-looms>

Logan, Michael; Zimmerman, Lauren; Ligon, Gina S. (2020, March): *A Strategic Analysis of Violent Extremist Organizations in the United States Central Command Area of Responsibility*. (NSI Study). URL: <https://nsiteam.com/a-strategic-analysis-of-violent-extremist-organizations-in-the-united-states-central-command-area-of-responsibility>

Lounnas, Djallil (2018, April): *The Transmutation of Jihadi Organizations in the Sahel and the Regional Security Architecture*. (MENARA Future Notes, No. 10). URL: <https://www.iai.it/en/pubblicazioni/transmutation-jihadi-organizations-sahel-and-regional-security-architecture>

Lounnas, Djallil (2018, October): *Jihadist Groups in North Africa and the Sahel: Between Disintegration, Reconfiguration and Resilience*. (MENARA Working Papers, No. 16). URL: <http://www.menaraproject.eu/portfolio-items/jihadist-groups-in-north-africa-and-the-sahel-between-disintegration-reconfiguration-and-resilience>

- Lounnas, Djallil (2018, November): *The Links Between Jihadi Organizations and Illegal Trafficking in the Sahel*. (MENARA Working Papers, No. 25). URL: <https://www.iai.it/en/pubblicazioni/links-between-jihadi-organizations-and-illegal-trafficking-sahel>
- Lynch, Stephen (Chair) (2019, December): *U.S. Counterterrorism Priorities and Challenges in Africa*. (Hearing before the House Committee on Oversight and Reform, Subcommittee on National Security, December 17, 2019). URL: <https://oversight.house.gov/legislation/hearings/us-counterterrorism-priorities-and-challenges-in-africa>
- MacIver, Dominic (2017, March): *Migration and Jihadism in the Sahel: Trade Routes to a New World*. (HSI Report). URL: <https://www.hate-speech.org/migration-and-jihadism-in-the-sahel>
- Maher, Shiraz (2018, October): *The Primacy of Praxis: Clerical Authority in the Syrian Conflict*. (MEI Policy Paper 2018-10). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/primacy-praxis-clerical-authority-syrian-conflict>
- Marone, Francesco; Vidino, Lorenzo (2019, March): *Destination Jihad: Italy's Foreign Fighters*. (ICCT / GW Program on Extremism / ISPI Report). URL: <https://icct.nl/publication/destination-jihad-italys-foreign-fighters>
- Martin-Rayó, Francisco (2011, June): *Countering Radicalization in Refugee Camps: How Education Can Help Defeat AQAP*. (Dubai Initiative – Working Paper). URL: <https://www.belfercenter.org/publication/countering-radicalization-refugee-camps-how-education-can-help-defeat-aqap>
- Marzi, Alice (2017, December): *Jabhat al-Nusra Under the Spotlight*. (ICT Working Papers Series, WP 39). URL: <https://www.ict.org.il/images/ICTWPS-Marzi-39.pdf>
- Mignot-Mahdavi, Rebecca (2020, May): *Le Silence des Agneaux: France's War Against "Jihadist Groups" and Associated Legal Rationale*. (ICCT Research Paper). URL: <https://icct.nl/publication/le-silence-des-agneaux-frances-war-against-jihadist-groups-and-associated-legal-rationale>
- Mir, Asfandyar (2020, October): *Afghanistan's Terrorism Challenge: The Political Trajectories of Al-Qaeda, the Afghan Taliban, and the Islamic State*. (MEI Policy Paper). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/afghanistans-terrorism-challenge-political-trajectories-al-qaeda-afghan-taliban-and>
- Morton, Jesse; Silber, Mitch (2018, December): *When Terrorists Come Home: The Need for Rehabilitating and Reintegrating America's Convicted Jihadists*. (Parallel Networks / CEP Report). URL: <https://www.counterextremism.com/press/new-report-details-pending-crisis-regarding-rehabilitation-america%E2%80%99s-convicted-islamists>
- Mouton, Christopher A.; Grissom, Adam R. (2018): *Preparing for "Post-ISIL" Access Challenges: Robust Basing to Support Operations Against Nonstate Adversaries*. (RAND Research Reports, RR-2493-OSD). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.7249/RR2493>
- Mozes, N. (2018, September): *Hay'at Tahrir Al-Sham (HTS) Prepares for the Fateful Battle for Idlib*. (MEMRI Inquiry & Analysis Series No. 1416). URL: <https://www.memri.org/reports/hayat-tahrir-al-sham-hts-prepares-fateful-battle-idlib>
- Nasr, Wassim (2021, February): *Implications of Al Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb's New Leadership*. (Terrain Analysis). URL: <https://newlinesinstitute.org/al-qaeda/implications-of-al-qaeda-in-the-islamic-maghrebs-new-leadership>
- Nsaibia, Héní (2021, March): *The Conflict Between Al-Qaeda and the Islamic State in the Sahel, A Year On*. (ISPI Commentary). URL: <https://www.ispionline.it/it/pubblicazione/conflict-between-al-qaeda-and-islamic-state-sahel-year-29305>
- Osman, Muna; Witherspoon, Josiah (2018, Winter): *Kidnapping for Ransom: An Analysis of Canadian Cases*. (TSAS Working Paper Series, No. 18-03). URL: <https://www.tsas.ca/publications/kidnapping-for-ran>



som-an-analysis-of-canadian-cases

Prucha, Nico (2020, January 6): Jihad on the Internet – The Anomalous Case of Abu Jandal al-Azdi. *Online Jihad: Monitoring Jihadist Online Communities*. URL: <https://onlinejihad.net/2020/01/06/jihad-on-the-inter-net-the-anomalous-case-of-abu-jandal-al-azdi>

Raafat, Lina; Lister, Charles (2018, September 12). From Goods and Services to Counterterrorism: Local Messaging in Hay'at Tahrir al-Sham's Propaganda. *Jihadica*. URL: <http://www.jihadica.com/from-goods-and-services-to-counterterrorism>

Rao, Prabha (2017, May): *St. Petersburg Metro Bombing: Al Qaeda Redux*. (IDSA Issue Briefs). URL: [https://idsa.in/issuebrief/st-petersburg-metro-bombing-al-qaeda-redux\\_prao\\_250517](https://idsa.in/issuebrief/st-petersburg-metro-bombing-al-qaeda-redux_prao_250517)

Rose, Max (Chair) (2020, June): *Examining the Threat from ISIS and Al Qaeda*. (Hearing before the House Committee on Homeland Security, Subcommittee on Intelligence and Counterterrorism, June 24, 2020). URL: <https://homeland.house.gov/examining-the-threat-from-isis-and-al-qaeda>

Ryan, Michael W. S. (2019, November): *Al-Qaeda's Long Game in the Sinai*. (The Jamestown Foundation Hot Issues). URL: <https://jamestown.org/program/hot-issue-al-qaedas-long-game-in-the-sinai>

Safer Yemen (2014, May): *Changing Tactics and Motives: Kidnapping of Foreigners in Yemen 2010-2014*. (Study). URL: <http://safer-yemen.com/onewebmedia/Kidnapping-of-Foreigners-in-Yemen.pdf>

Sayed, Abdul (2020, December 17): *The Future of al-Qaeda in Afghanistan and Pakistan*. (Newlines Institute for Strategy and Policy, Net Assessment). URL: <https://newlinesinstitute.org/al-qaeda/the-future-of-al-qaeda-in-afghanistan-pakistan>

Schindler, Hans-Jakob (2020, April): *Financing of Terrorism and Social Media Platforms*. (CEP Policy Paper). URL: <https://www.counterextremism.com/content/cep-study-terrorism-financing-and-social-media-platforms>

Schroden, Jonathan; McQuaid, Julia (2017, October): *Future Policy Options for U.S. Efforts Against Al-Qaeda*. (CNA Occasional Paper series). URL: [https://www.cna.org/CNA\\_files/PDF/DOP-2017-U-016307-1Rev.pdf](https://www.cna.org/CNA_files/PDF/DOP-2017-U-016307-1Rev.pdf)

Shapland, Greg (2018, February): *Iraq's Sunni Insurgency (2003-2013) Case Study*. (Stabilisation Unit, Elite Bargains and Political Deals Project Report). URL: [https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/766033/Iraq\\_case\\_study.pdf](https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/766033/Iraq_case_study.pdf)

Shay, Shaul (2021, February): *The Leadership Crisis of Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula (AQAP)*. (ICT Articles). URL: [http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2660/The\\_Leadership\\_crisis\\_of\\_Al\\_Qaeda\\_in\\_the\\_Arabian\\_Peninsula](http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2660/The_Leadership_crisis_of_Al_Qaeda_in_the_Arabian_Peninsula)

Shay, Shaul; with Ely Karmon (2020, June): *France Killed al-Qaeda's Leader in the Maghreb*. (ICT Articles). URL: [http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2563/France\\_killed\\_al-Qaedas\\_leader\\_in\\_the\\_Maghreb](http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2563/France_killed_al-Qaedas_leader_in_the_Maghreb)

Singh, Michael; Stroul, Dana (Co-Chairs) (2019, September): *Syria Study Group 2019: Final Report and Recommendations*. URL: <https://www.usip.org/syria-study-group-final-report>

Soufan, Ali (2021, September): *The Road to 9/11 and the Dangers Ahead*. (TSC Issue Brief). URL: [https://thesoufancenter.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/09/TSC-Issue-Brief\\_The-Road-to-9-11-and-the-Dangers-Ahead\\_Sept-2021\\_final.pdf](https://thesoufancenter.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/09/TSC-Issue-Brief_The-Road-to-9-11-and-the-Dangers-Ahead_Sept-2021_final.pdf)

Soufan Center, The (2019, January): *Al-Qaeda in the Indian Subcontinent: The Nucleus of Jihad in South Asia*. (Report). URL: <https://thesoufancenter.org/research/al-qaeda-in-the-indian-subcontinent-aqis-the-nucleus-of-jihad-in-south-asia>

Soufan Center, The (2020, March): *The Nexus Between Human Security and Preventing/Countering Violent Extremism: Case Studies from Bosnia and Herzegovina, Niger, and Tunisia*. (Report). URL: <https://thesoufan->



[center.org/research/the-nexus-between-human-security-and-preventing-counteracting-violent-extremism](https://thesoufancenter.org/research/the-nexus-between-human-security-and-preventing-counteracting-violent-extremism)

Soufan Center, The (2021, June): *Countering Terrorist Narratives and Strategic Communications: Lessons Learned for Tackling Far-Right Terrorism*. (Issue Brief). URL: <https://thesoufancenter.org/research/countering-terrorist-narratives-strategic-communications-lessons-learned-for-tackling-far-right-terrorism>

Soufan Center, The (2021, September): *Diminished, But Not Defeated: The Evolution of al-Qaeda Since September 11, 2001*. (Report). URL: <https://thesoufancenter.org/research/diminished-but-not-defeated-the-evolution-of-al-qaeda-since-september-11-2001>

Speckhard, Anne (2015, May): *Female Terrorists in ISIS, Al Qaeda and 21st Century Terrorism*. (TRENDS Working Paper 03/2015). URL: <http://trendsresearch.org/research/female-terrorists-in-isis-al-qaeda-and-21st-century-terrorism>

Speckhard, Anne (2020, February): *Psycho-Social and Islamic Challenge Approaches to in-Prison Treatment of Militant Jihadis*. (ICSVE Research Reports). URL: <https://www.icsve.org/psycho-social-and-islamic-challenge-approaches-to-in-prison-treatment-of-militant-jihadis>

Thomas, Clayton (2018, February): *Al Qaeda and U.S. Policy: Middle East and Africa*. (CRS Report for Congress, R43756). URL: <https://fas.org/sgp/crs/mideast/R43756.pdf>

Thomas, Clayton (2021, June): *Al Qaeda: Background, Current Status, and U.S. Policy*. (CRS In Focus). URL: <https://fas.org/sgp/crs/terror/IF11854.pdf>

Ulbricht, Bailey (2019, March): *Justifying Relations with an Apostate During a Jihād: A Salafi-Jihādist Group's Relations with Turkey in Syria*. (MEI Policy Paper 2019-6). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/justifying-relations-apostate-during-jihad-salafi-jihadist-groups-relations-turkey>

United Nations Security Council (2021, February): *Twenty-Seventh Report of the Analytical Support and Sanctions Monitoring Team Submitted Pursuant to Resolution 2368 (2017) Concerning ISIL (Da'esh), Al-Qaida and Associated Individuals and Entities*. URL: <https://undocs.org/S/2021/68>

van der Heide, Liesbeth; Coleman, Julie (2020, May): *The Last Frontier: Prisons and Violent Extremism in Mali*. (ICCT Policy Brief). URL: <https://icct.nl/publication/the-last-frontier-prisons-and-violent-extremism-in-mali>

Warner, Jason; Chapin, Ellen; Weiss, Caleb (2020, October): *Desert Drift, Declining Deadlines: Understanding the Evolution of AQIM's Suicide Bombings*. (CTC Report). URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/desert-drift-declining-deadlines-understanding-the-evolution-of-aqims-suicide-bombings>

Winter, Charlie; Haid, Haid (2018, June): *Jihadist Propaganda, Offline: Strategic Communications in Modern Warfare*. (Middle East Institute Policy Paper 2018-3). URL: <http://education.mei.edu/content/jihadist-propaganda-offline-strategic-communications-modern-warfare>

Zelin, Aaron Y. (2020, September 9): *Living Long Enough to See Yourself Become the Villain: The Case of Abu Muhammad al-Maqdisi*. *Jihadica*. URL: <http://www.jihadica.com/living-long-enough>

Zelin, Aaron Y. (2021, March 17): *Jihadi Movements 2021: ISIS, al Qaeda and Hayat Tahrir al Sham*. (Wilson Center Article). URL: <https://www.wilsoncenter.org/article/jihadi-movements-2021-isis-al-qaeda-and-hayat-tahrir-al-sham>

Zenn, Jacob (2017): *The Al-Qaeda Accelerant in Boko Haram's Rise*. (CIWAG Case Study). URL: <https://digital-commons.usnwc.edu/ciwag-case-studies/3>

Zimmerman, Lauren; Logan, Michael; Ligon, Gina S. (2019, September): *Violent Non-State Actors and the Kashmir Conflict*. (NSI Study). URL: <https://nsiteam.com/violent-non-state-actors-and-the-kashmir-conflict>

---

**Note**

*Whenever retrievable, URLs for freely available versions of subscription-based publications (e.g., self-archived manuscripts in institutional repositories, on professional networking sites, or author homepages) have been provided. Please note, that the content of such Green Open Access documents is not necessarily identical to the official publisher versions (e.g., in case of pre-prints); it might therefore not have passed through all editorial stages publishers employ to ensure quality control (peer review, copy and layout editing etc.). In some cases, articles may only be cited after obtaining permission by the author(s).*

**About the Compiler: Judith Tinnes, Ph.D.**, is a Professional Information Specialist. Since 2011, she works for the Leibniz Institute for Psychology ([ZPID](https://www.zpid.de)). Additionally, she serves as Information Resources Editor to 'Perspectives on Terrorism'. In her editorial role, she regularly compiles bibliographies and other resources for Terrorism Research (for an inventory visit <https://archive.org/details/terrorism-research-bibliographies>). She wrote her *doctoral thesis* on Internet usage of Islamist terrorists and insurgents (focus: media-oriented hostage takings). E-mail: [j.tinnes@gmx.de](mailto:j.tinnes@gmx.de)

## Bibliography: Rebel Governance

Compiled and selected by David Teiner, Marta Furlan, Ayse D. Lokmanoglu, and Brody McDonald

### Abstract

*This bibliography contains books, edited volumes, journal articles, book chapters, theses, grey literature, and other resources on rebel governance, which refers to the informal takeover of state authority and political-administrative activities by insurgent non-state actors. The publications compiled herein represent the major thematic fields of research on rebel governance, covering political-administrative institutions of rebel groups, interventions in the economy, civilian life under, and responses to, rebel rule, provision of social services, the enhancement of perceived legitimacy, rebel diplomacy, and symbolic governance. Considering the multidisciplinary nature of this field of study, this bibliography should not be considered exhaustive but offers a useful insights into the constantly evolving research on rebel governance.*

**Keywords:** Rebel governance, insurgent non-state actors, proto-states, civilian responsiveness, rebel diplomacy

NB: All websites were last visited on 11.08.2021 – See also Note for the Reader at the end of this literature list.

### Bibliographies and Other Resources

Al-Tamimi, Aymenn J. (2015-cont.): *Archive of Islamic State Administrative Documents*. URL: <https://www.aymennjawad.org/2015/01/archive-of-islamic-state-administrative-documents>

Al-Tamimi, Aymenn J.; Zelin, Aaron Y. (2019-cont.): *The Islamic State Archives*. URL: <https://islamicstatearchives.com/>

Asal, Victor H.; Rethemeyer, Karl R. (2015): *Big Allied and Dangerous Dataset Version 2*. URL: <https://www.start.umd.edu/baad/database>

Asal, Victor H.; Rethemeyer, R. Karl; Anderson, Ian (2011): *Big Allied and Dangerous (BAAD) Database 1 – Lethality Data, 1998-2005*. (Harvard Dataverse, V3). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.7910/DVN/GPEUFH>

Florea, Adrian (2015): *De Facto States in International Politics (1945-2011): A New Dataset*. (Harvard Dataverse, V1). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.7910/DVN/29340>

McDonald, Brody (2021, April): 60+ Full-Text Academic Theses (Ph.D. and M.A.) on Rebel Governance by Non-State Actors Written in English Between 2011 and 2021. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 15(2), 287-291. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2021/issue-2/mcdonald-.pdf>

Zelin, Aaron Y. (2010-cont.): *Jihadology*. URL: <https://jihadology.net/>

### Books and Edited Volumes

Alaó, Abiodun, John Mackinlay, and 'Funmi Olonisakin (1999): *Peacekeepers, Politicians, and Warlords: The Liberian Peace Process*. Tokyo: United Nations Press.

Amaza, Ondoga Ori (1998): *Museveni's Long March: From Guerrilla to Statesman*. Kampala: Fountain Publishers.

Arjona, Ana (2017): *Rebelocracy: Social Order in the Colombian Civil War*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

- Arjona, Ana; Kasfir, Nelson; Mampilly, Zachariah (Eds.) (2015): *Rebel Governance in Civil War*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Bailey, Clinton (1984): *Jordan's Palestinian Challenge, 1948–1983*. London: Westview Press.
- Barter, Shane Joshua (2014): *Civilian Strategy in Civil War: Insights From Indonesia, Thailand, and the Philippines*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Berti, Benedetta (2013): *Armed Political Organizations: From Conflict to Integration*. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Brandsch, Jürgen (2020): *Killing Civilians in Civil War: The Rationale of Indiscriminate Violence*. Boulder: Lynne Rienner Publishers.
- Brenner, Björn (2017): *Gaza Under Hamas: From Islamic Democracy to Islamist Governance*. London: I.B. Tauris.
- Byrne, Hugh (1996): *El Salvador's Civil War: A Study of Revolution*. Boulder: Lynne Rienner Publishers.
- Caridi, Paola (2012): *Hamas: From Resistance to Government*. New York: Seven Stories Press.
- Doboš, Bohumil; Riegl, Martin; Landovský, Jakub (2021): *Territoriality of Radical Islamist Groups: Security, Economy, and Identity*. (Series: Political Violence). Abingdon: Routledge.
- Dunning, Tristan (2016): *Hamas, Jihad and Popular Legitimacy: Reinterpreting Resistance in Palestine*. (Series: Routledge Critical Terrorism Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.
- Ellis, Stephen (1999): *The Mask of Anarchy: The Destruction of Liberia and the Religious Dimension of an African Civil War*. New York: New York University Press.
- Hashim, Ahmed S. (2018): *The Caliphate at War: The Ideological, Organisational, and Military Innovations of Islamic State*. London: Hurst Publishers.
- Heiberg, Marianne; O'Leary, Brendan; Tirman, John (Eds.) (2007): *Terror, Insurgency, and the State: Ending Protracted Conflicts*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.
- Henriksen, Thomas H. (1983): *Revolution and Counterrevolution: Mozambique's War of Independence, 1964–1974*. Westport: Greenwood Press.
- Holsti, Kalevi J. (2004): *Taming the Sovereigns: Institutional Change in International Politics*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Huang, Reyko (2016): *The Wartime Origins of Democratization: Civil War, Rebel Governance, and Political Regimes*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Ingram, Haroro J.; Whiteside, Craig; Winter, Charlie (2020): *The ISIS Reader: Milestone Texts of the Islamic State Movement*. London: Hurst & Company.
- Jackson, Robert H. (1990): *Quasi-States: Sovereignty, International Relations and the Third World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Jefferis, Jennifer (2016): *Hamas: Terrorism, Governance, and Its Future in Middle East Politics*. (Series: Praeger Security International). Santa Barbara: Praeger.
- Judah, Tim (2008): *Kosovo: What Everyone Needs to Know*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Kalyvas, Stathis (2006): *The Logic of Violence in Civil War*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Kear, Martin (2018): *Hamas and Palestine: The Contested Road to Statehood*. Abingdon: Routledge.
- Kruger, Norma J. (1992): *Zimbabwe's Guerrilla War: Peasant Voices*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.



- Lichbach, Mark Irving (1998): *The Rebel's Dilemma*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.
- Mampilly, Zachariah (2011): *Rebel Rulers: Insurgent Governance and Civilian Life During War*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.
- Metelits, Claire (2010): *Inside Insurgency: Violence, Civilians, and Revolutionary Group Behavior*. New York: New York University Press.
- Nordstrom, Carolyn (2007): *Global Outlaws: Crime, Money, and Power in the Contemporary World*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Pegg, Scott (1998): *International Society and the De Facto State*. Farnham: Ashgate.
- Perritt, Henry H. (2008): *Kosovo Liberation Army: The Inside Story of an Insurgency*. Champaign: University of Illinois Press.
- Petersen, Roger (2001): *Resistance and Rebellion: Lessons From Eastern Europe*. Cambridge; New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Quandt, William; Jabber, Fuad; Lesch, Ann (1973): *The Politics of Palestinian Nationalism*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Rashid, Ahmed (2000) *Taliban*. New Haven: Yale University Press.
- Richani, Nazih (2002): *Systems of Violence: The Political Economy of War and Peace in Colombia*. Albany: State University of New York Press.
- Risse, Thomas (Ed.) (2011): *Governance Without a State: Policies and Politics in Areas of Limited Statehood*. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Rochlin, James F. (2003): *Vanguard Revolutionaries in Latin America: Peru, Colombia, Mexico*. Boulder: Lynne Rienner Publishers.
- Romano, David (2006): *The Kurdish Nationalist Movement: Opportunity, Mobilization, and Identity*. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Samaan, Jean-Loup (2020): *Nonstate Actors and Anti-Access/Area Denial Strategies: The Coming Challenge*. (SSI Monograph 916). Carlisle Barracks: Army War College Press. URL: <https://press.armywarcollege.edu/monographs/916/>
- San-Akca, Belgin (2016): *States in Disguise: Causes of External State Support for Rebel Groups*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Sivakumaran, Sandesh (2013): *The Law of Non-International Armed Conflict*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Staniland, Paul (2014): *Networks of Rebellion: Explaining Insurgent Cohesion and Collapse*. Ithaca/London: Cornell University Press.
- Staniland, Paul (2021): *Ordering Violence: Explaining Armed Group-State Relations From Conflict to Cooperation*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.
- Stern, Jessica; Berger, J.M. (2015): *ISIS: The State of Terror*. New York: Ecco/Harper Collins Publishers.
- Stremlau, John (1977): *The International Politics of the Nigerian Civil War, 1967–1970*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.
- Toft, Monica D. (2003): *The Geography of Ethnic Violence: Identity, Interests, and the Indivisibility of Territory*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.
- Viterna, Jocelyn (2013): *Women in War: The Micro-Processes of Mobilization in El Salvador*. Oxford: Oxford

University Press.

Weinstein, Jeremy (2007): *Inside Rebellion: The Politics of Insurgent Violence*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Winkler, Carol K., El Damanhoury, Kareem (Forthcoming): *Proto-State Media Systems: Al-Qaeda and ISIS as Online Exemplars*. New York: Oxford University Press. URL: <https://tcv.gsu.edu/publications/>

Wood, Elisabeth J. (2003): *Insurgent Collective Action and Civil War in El Salvador*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

## Theses

Aacken, P. P. C. P. van (2014, August): *Hybrid Security Governance in Post-Conflict States: Explaining the Dangers of State Security-Orientated SSR in Areas of Limited Statehood*. (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, Netherlands). URL: <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/31894>

Ajak, Peter (2017, June): *Building on Sand: The Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army and State Formation in South Sudan*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Cambridge, Cambridge, United Kingdom). URL: <https://www.repository.cam.ac.uk/handle/1810/310227>

Albert, Karen Elizabeth (2020, December): *Institutions of the Weak: Rebel Institutions and the Prospects of Peace After Civil War*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Rochester, Rochester, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1802/36027>

Anwar, Deka (2016, September): *Path to Dominance: Disaggregating Intra-Rebel Conflict Between Parent and Splinter Group in Separatist Insurgency: Case Study of Moro National Liberation Front – Moro Islamic Liberation Front in the Philippines, and Karen National Union - Democratic Karen Buddhist Army in Burma*. (Master's Thesis, Uppsala University, Uppsala, Sweden). URL: <http://uu.diva-portal.org/smash/record.jsf?pid=diva2%3A971593&dswid=-4403>

Brenner, David (2016, October): *Insurgency as a Social Process: Authority and Armed Groups in Myanmar's Changing Borderlands*. (Doctoral Thesis, London School of Economics and Political Science, London, United Kingdom). URL: <http://etheses.lse.ac.uk/3487/>

Brown, Hannah Krentler (2014, September): *How Mitigating Conflict and Building Lasting Peace Prevents Genocide and Mass Atrocity: A Ugandan Case Study for Central Africa Today*. (Master's Thesis, University of California, Santa Barbara, United States) URL: <https://escholarship.org/uc/item/2ks2t6sr>

Burch, Michael (2013, April): *The Political Economy of Rebel Financing: Transnational Crime and Intrastate Conflict*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Colorado, Denver, United States). URL: <https://scholar.colorado.edu/concern/graduate-thesis-or-dissertations/n583xv05f>

Clayfield, Anna (2013, June): *An Unfinished Struggle? The Guerrilla Experience and the Shaping of Political Culture in the Cuban Revolution*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Nottingham, Nottingham, United Kingdom) URL: <https://ethos.bl.uk/OrderDetails.do?uin=uk.bl.ethos.606716>

Crisman-Cox, Casey (2016, October): *Three Essays on Government and Rebel Interactions*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Rochester, Rochester, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1802/31481>

Daley, Alexander J. (2018, September): *Why Rebels Govern: Explaining Islamist Militant Governance and Public Goods Provision*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/60386>

Diallo, Ousmane Aly (2020, October): *The Map is Not the Territory: Governance, Hybridity, and the APSA in Mali*. (Doctoral Thesis, Wilfrid Laurier University, Waterloo, Canada) URL: <https://scholars.wlu.ca/etd/2293>

Donahue, Bailee (2017, August): *Outsourcing Counter-Insurgency: State Investment in Pro-Government Militias as a Response to Rebel Strength*. (Master's Thesis, University of North Carolina Chapel Hill, Chapel Hill, United States). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.17615/mgpm-zb10>

Donnelly, Phoebe Grace (2019, April): *Wedded to Warfare: Forced Marriage in Rebel Groups*. (Doctoral Thesis, Tufts University, Medford, United States). URL: <https://www.proquest.com/openview/348896b-23540957c9e428b774dbb93da/1.pdf?pq-origsite=gscholar&cbl=18750&diss=y>

El Damanhoury, Kareem (2018, December): *Dissecting Visual Conflict: A Comparative Analysis of ISIS and the Egyptian Military's Photographs in 2016-2017*. (Doctoral Thesis, Georgia State University, Atlanta, United States). URL: [https://scholarworks.gsu.edu/communication\\_diss/92/](https://scholarworks.gsu.edu/communication_diss/92/)

Estancona, Chelsea (2015, August): *Rebels, Resources and Repression*. (Master's Thesis, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, Chapel Hill, United States). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.17615/15hm-kh85>

Foss, Amund Bakke (2012): *The Libyan Rebellion: With Media as a Weapon: A Study of a Modern Insurgency's Effort to Influence International Media*. (Master's Thesis, University of Oslo, Oslo, Norway). URL: <https://www.duo.uio.no/handle/10852/35337>

Furlan, Marta (Forthcoming): *From Jihad-Making to State-Building: Evaluating, Explaining, and Comparing Governance by Salafi-Jihadist Groups*. (University of St Andrews, St Andrews, United Kingdom).

Garbino, Henrique Siniciato Terra (2019, June): *Rebels Against Mines? Explaining Rebel Restraint on Landmine Use*. (Master's Thesis, Uppsala University, Uppsala, Sweden). URL: <http://uu.diva-portal.org/smash/record.jsf?pid=diva2%3A1321893&dswid=-2248>

Gilbert, Victoria (2019): *Identity in the Wake of the State: Local, National, and Supranational Dynamics of the Syrian Conflict*. (Master's Thesis, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, United States). URL: <https://repository.upenn.edu/edissertations/3349/>

Gowrinathan, Nimmi (2012, June): *How Women Rebel: Gender and Agency in Sri Lanka*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of California Los Angeles, Los Angeles, United States). URL: <https://escholarship.org/uc/item/1hz4k-6ww>

Hajjar, Iman (2015, August): *The Implications for Neighbourhood Social Sustainability of the Governance Process in the Provision of Local Facilities: Case Studies in Aleppo, Syria*. (Doctoral Thesis, Heriot-Watt University, Edinburgh, United Kingdom). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10399/2927>

Hanson, Kolby (2019, June): *Rebel Organizations in Crackdown and Truce*. (Doctoral Thesis, Columbia University, New York City, United States). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.7916/d8-yzpa-ax84>

Hoekstra, Quint (2019, October): *How Foreign State Support for Rebel Groups Affects Conflict Outcome: A Mixed Method Approach*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Manchester, Manchester, United Kingdom). URL: <https://www.escholar.manchester.ac.uk/uk-ac-man-scw:322572>

Hove, Jennifer Kathleen (2015, June): *A Struggle for Hearts and Minds: Statebuilding and Origins of Political Legitimacy in Post-2001 Afghanistan*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Toronto, Toronto, Canada). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1807/70821>

Huang, Reyko (2012, June): *The Wartime Origins of Postwar Democratization: Civil War, Rebel Governance, and Political Regimes*. (Doctoral Thesis, Columbia University, New York, United States). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.7916/D84F1X26>

Huff, Connor Dezzani (2019, April): *Why Rebels Reject Peace*. (Doctoral Thesis, Harvard University, Cambridge, United States) URL: <http://nrs.harvard.edu/urn-3:HUL.InstRepos:42013084>

Johnson, Chelsea Blake (2015, June): *Rebels With a Cause: Power Sharing, Negotiated Settlements, and the Logic of Preemptive Defection*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of California – Berkeley, Berkeley, United States) URL:

<https://escholarship.org/uc/item/4n7501hk>

Jones, Cara Eugenia (2013): *Giving Up the Gun: Rebel to Ruler Transitions in Africa's Great Lakes Region*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Florida, Gainesville, United States). URL: <https://ufdc.ufl.edu/UFE0045174/00001>

Keister, Jennifer (2011): *States Within States: How Rebels Rule*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of California, San Diego, San Diego, United States). URL: <https://escholarship.org/uc/item/2bm3g35t>

Keller, Nora Johanna (2017, June): *From Guns to Roses: Explaining Rebel Use of Nonviolent Action*. (Doctoral Thesis, Columbia University, New York City, United States). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.7916/D8611BPQ>

Koenemann, Kai (2019, August): *Rebel Group Funding and Engagement in Rebel Governance: A Comparative Case Study*. (Master's Thesis, Uppsala University, Uppsala, Sweden). URL: <http://uu.diva-portal.org/smash/record.jsf?pid=diva2%3A1322962&dswid=7080>

Komen, Maikel (2020, October): *The Relevance of Legacies: How Parent Organizations Influence the Survival Chances of Rebel Groups*. (Master's Thesis, Uppsala University, Uppsala, Sweden). URL: <http://uu.diva-portal.org/smash/record.jsf?pid=diva2%3A1440174&dswid=3036>

Laghmari, Mehdi (2019, March): *Analysis and Assessment of Islamic State's Military Strategy in Iraq (2011-2015)*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Exeter, Exeter, United Kingdom). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10871/120210>

Lokmanoglu, Ayse D. (2021, August): *Imagined Economics: An Analysis of Non-State Actor Economic Messaging*. (Doctoral Thesis, Georgia State University, Atlanta, United States). URL: [https://scholarworks.gsu.edu/communication\\_diss/102/](https://scholarworks.gsu.edu/communication_diss/102/)

Lombard, Louisa (2012, September): *Raiding Sovereignty in Central African Borderlands*. (Master's Thesis, Duke University, Durham, United States). URL: <https://hdl.handle.net/10161/5861>

Marshall, Michael C. (2015, December): *Foreign Sponsorship and the Development of Rebel Parties*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of North Texas, Denton, United States). URL: <https://digital.library.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metadc822815/>

Mosinger, Eric Seth (2017, July): *Dissident Networks and Rebel Fragmentation in Civil War*. (Master's Thesis, University of California Irvine, Irvine, United States). URL: <https://escholarship.org/uc/item/4wc4934s>

Mureithi, Gladys (2014, October): *Weak States and Trans-Border Security: The Effect of Democratic Republic of Congo on Rwanda*. (Master's Thesis, University of Nairobi, Nairobi, Kenya). URL: <http://erepository.uonbi.ac.ke/handle/11295/76075>

Nielsen, Michelle Hendrika Julie (2019, June): *Legitimacy From the Bottom-up: Understanding Perceived Legitimacy of Non-State Armed Actors From a Civilian Perspective - A Case Study of Somalia*. (Master's Thesis, Uppsala University, Uppsala, Sweden). URL: <http://uu.diva-portal.org/smash/record.jsf?pid=diva2%3A1324845&dswid=4239>

Nieto-Matiz, Camilo (2020, June): *Integrating Subnational Peripheries: State Building and Violent Actors in Colombia*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Notre Dame, South Bend, United States). URL: <https://curate.nd.edu/show/n870zp4286z>

Odiase, Agnes (2020, January): *Conflict Related Sexual Violence and Rebel Group Compliance With International Humanitarian Law*. (Master's Thesis, Uppsala University, Uppsala, Sweden). URL: <http://uu.diva-portal.org/smash/record.jsf?pid=diva2%3A1386539&dswid=9725>

Ottmann, Martin (2012, June): *Biting the Hand That Feeds You: Rebel Organisation and One-Sided Violence in Sub-Saharan Africa*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Nottingham, Nottingham, United Kingdom). URL: <http://eprints.nottingham.ac.uk/12418/>

Pizzichini, Enrico (2019): *Rebel Governance and Self-Determination: The Cases of ISIS and Hezbollah*. (Master's



Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, Netherlands). URL: <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/78104>

Ramel, Hannah (2021, January): *Is it Sometimes Safer to be Alone? A Qualitative Analysis of Civilian Agency and its Effects on Rebel Tactics*. (Master's Thesis, Uppsala University, Uppsala, Sweden). URL: <http://uu.diva-portal.org/smash/record.jsf?pid=diva2%3A1518775&dswid=8531>

Renn, Duu (2017): *What's the Point of Post-War Elections? Power, Institutions, and Politics in the Wake of Civil War*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Illinois – Urbana-Champaign, Urbana and Champaign, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/2142/99469>

Rubin, Michael (2018, May): *Rebel Territorial Control, Governance, and Political Accountability in Civil War: Evidence From the Communist Insurgency in the Philippines*. (Doctoral Thesis, Columbia University, New York, United States). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.7916/D86H60VJ>

Ruhlman, Molly Anne (2013, May): *Who Participates? International Organizations and Non-State Actors in Global Governance*. (Doctoral Thesis, Temple University, Philadelphia, United States). URL: <http://digital.library.temple.edu/u?/p245801coll10,230094>

Sand, Jens Bjerg (2011): *State-Structures in Somalia: Why do Some Succeed and Others Fail?* (Master's Thesis, Victoria University of Wellington, Wellington, New Zealand) URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10063/1854>

Scheirer, Julian Thomas (2020, November): *Legitimacy, State-Building, and Civilian Targeting in Separatist Civil Wars*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Illinois – Urbana-Champaign, Urbana and Champaign, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/2142/109362>

Sellers, Harriet Ann (2018, June): *Rebel Governance in Civil War: Variations in Rebel Governance - A Case Study Analysis*. (Master's Thesis, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge, United States). URL: [https://digitalcommons.lsu.edu/gradschool\\_theses/4660/](https://digitalcommons.lsu.edu/gradschool_theses/4660/)

Solar, Carlos (2016, May): *The Governance of Organised Crime in Chile 1990-2014*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of York, York, United Kingdom). URL: <http://etheses.whiterose.ac.uk/13002/>

Steele, Abbey (2010): *Unsettling: Displacement During Civil Wars*. (Doctoral Thesis, Yale University, New Haven, United States). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1515/9781501709753-005>

Stork, Ella (2020, January): *Pressuring Rebels: A Quantitative Study on Sanctions' Effects on Violence Against Civilians*. (Master's Thesis, Uppsala University, Uppsala, Sweden). URL: <http://uu.diva-portal.org/smash/record.jsf?pid=diva2%3A1385330&dswid=-2758>

Sung, Kieun (2015, October): *A Study on Rebel Group Dynamics and Third Party Intervention*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Iowa, Iowa City, United States). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.17077/etd.zj7hk8vd>

Svenhard, Lisa (2020, June): *Why do Some Rebel Groups Commit Acts of Sexual Violence, While Others do Not?: A Qualitative Study on the Revolutionary Armed Forces of Colombia and the Liberation Tigers of Tamil Eelam*. (Master's Thesis, Uppsala University, Uppsala, Sweden). URL: <http://uu.diva-portal.org/smash/record.jsf?pid=diva2%3A1384496&dswid=5826>

Tag-Eldeen, Yasmin (2020, December): *Hezbollah as a Reconstruction Leader: Participatory Planning in the Rebuilding of Haret Hreik, Lebanon, Post-War 2006*. (Master's Thesis, Uppsala University, Uppsala, Sweden). URL: <http://uu.diva-portal.org/smash/record.jsf?pid=diva2%3A1510870&dswid=8257>

Tamm, Henning (2014): *The Dynamics of Transnational Alliances in Africa, 1990-2010: Governments, Rebel Groups, and Power Politics*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Oxford, Oxford, United Kingdom). URL: <https://ethos.bl.uk/OrderDetails.do?uin=uk.bl.ethos.629533>

Teiner, David (2021, February): *The Islamic State's Rebel Governance: A Combined Approach of Conceptual Classification and Qualitative Analysis of Administrative Documents*. (Master's Thesis, Trier University, Trier, Germany). URL: <https://ubt.opus.hbz-nrw.de/opus45-ubtr/frontdoor/index/index/docId/1599>

- Terpstra, Niels (2013): *The Dynamics of Justice Provision in the Context of Irregular Warfare and Legal Pluralism: Why a Majority of the Afghan Population in Kunduz Continues to Use Informal Justice Despite International-Led Judicial Reform*. (Master's Thesis, Utrecht University, Utrecht, Netherlands). URL: <https://dspace.library.uu.nl/handle/1874/283411>
- Thaler, Kai Massey (2018, June): *From Insurgent to Incumbent: State Building and Service Provision After Rebel Victory in Civil Wars*. (Doctoral Thesis, Harvard University, Cambridge, United States). URL: <http://nrs.harvard.edu/urn-3:HUL.InstRepos:40050154>
- Thomas, Jakana L. (2012): *Don't Stop Till You Get Enough: Rebel Group War Aims and Conflict Resolution in Civil Wars*. (Master's Thesis, Penn State University, Pittsburgh, United States). URL: <https://etda.libraries.psu.edu/catalog/15203>
- Tomas, Alison (2017, August): *Legitimacy, Success and Rebellion in Chechnya: The Rise and Fall of Chechen Independence*. (Master's Thesis, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, Chapel Hill, United States). URL: <https://cdr.lib.unc.edu/concern/dissertations/5h73px14q>
- Tunda, Kitenge (2018): *An Assessment of Civil Society Peace Building Efforts in the Democratic Republic of Congo*. (Master's Thesis, Nelson Mandela Metropolitan University, Port Elizabeth, South Africa). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10948/35852>
- Van Baalen, Sebastian (2020, November): *Guns and Governance: Local Elites and Rebel Governance in Côte d'Ivoire*. (Doctoral Thesis, Uppsala University, Uppsala, Sweden). URL: <http://uu.diva-portal.org/smash/record.jsf?pid=diva2%3A1501753&dswid=212>
- Veldhoen, Niels (2020, August): *Flexible and Adaptive? Rebel Groups and Military Change: The Case of the Chechen Separatist Rebel Movement*. (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, Netherlands). URL: <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/134495>
- Walton, Eugene (2011): *International Crises and Violent Non-State Actors: Ethnic Mobilization and Crisis Management*. (Master's Thesis, Duke University, Durham, United States). URL: <https://hdl.handle.net/10161/5710>
- White, Michael (2017, May): *Islamic State, Syria's Civil War and the Reshaping of the Middle East*. (Master's Thesis, Massey University, Palmerston North, New Zealand). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10179/13391>
- Willcoxon, George Frederick (2015, June): *Peacebuilding, Political Order, and Post-War Risks*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of California – Berkeley, Berkeley, United States). URL: <https://escholarship.org/uc/item/14p455v4>

### **Journal Articles and Book Chapters**

- Ahmad, Eqbal (1971): Revolutionary War and Counterinsurgency. *Journal of International Affairs*, 25(1), 1-47. URL: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/24356753>
- Ahram, Ariel I. (2019): Sexual Violence, Competitive State Building, and Islamic State in Iraq and Syria. *Journal of Intervention and Statebuilding*, 13(2), 180-196. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17502977.2018.1541577>
- Akcinaroglu, Seden; Tokdemir, Efe (2016, February): Reputation of Terror Groups Dataset: Measuring Popularity of Terror Groups. *Journal of Peace Research*, 53(2), 268-277. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343315626506>
- Akcinaroglu, Seden; Tokdemir, Efe (2018, July): To Instill Fear or Love: Terrorist Groups and the Strategy of Building Reputation. *Conflict Management and Peace Science*, 35(4), 355-377. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0738894216634292>
- Al-Dayel, Nadia; Mumford, Andrew; Bales, Kevin (2020): Not Yet Dead: The Establishment and Regulation of Slavery by the Islamic State. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, online first. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2020.1711590>

- Alkaff, Syed H.; Mahzam, Remy (2018, January): Islamic State After the Fall of Mosul and Raqqa: Impact on Organisation and Propaganda. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 10(1), 57-61. URL: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/10.2307/26349856>
- Alkhouri, Laith; Kassirer, Alex (2015, August): Governing the Caliphate: The Islamic State Picture. *CTC Sentinel*, 8(8), 17-24. URL: <https://www.ctc.usma.edu/governing-the-caliphate-the-islamic-state-picture/>
- Al-Tamimi, Aymenn J. (2015, August): The Evolution in Islamic State Administration: The Documentary Evidence. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 9(4), 117-129. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2015/volume-4/perspectives-on-terrorism-volume-9-issue-4.pdf>
- Al-Tamimi, Aymenn J. (2016): A Caliphate Under Strain: The Documentary Evidence. *CTC Sentinel*, 9(4), 1-8. URL: <https://www.ctc.usma.edu/a-caliphate-under-strain-the-documentary-evidence/>
- Anders, Therese (2020, October): Territorial Control in Civil Wars: Theory and Measurement Using Machine Learning. *Journal of Peace Research*, 57(6), 701-714. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343320959687>
- Archambault, Emil; Veilleux-Lepage, Yannick (2020, July): Drone Imagery in Islamic State Propaganda: Flying Like a State. *International Affairs*, 96(4), 955-973. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/ia/iaaa014>
- Arjona, Ana (2009): One National War, Multiple Local Orders: An Inquiry Into the United of Analysis of War and Post-War Interventions. In: Morten Bergsmo; Pablo Kalmanovitz (Eds.): *Law in Peace Negotiations* (Series: Forum for International Criminal and Humanitarian Law), 123-150.
- Arjona, Ana (2014, September): Wartime Institutions: A Research Agenda. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 58(8), 1360-1389. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002714547904>
- Arjona, Ana (2015): Civilian Resistance to Rebel Governance. In: Ana Arjona; Nelson Kasfir; Zachariah Mampilly (Eds.): *Rebel Governance in Civil War*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 180-202.
- Arjona, Ana (2016): Institutions, Civilian Resistance, and Wartime Social Order: A Process-Driven National Experiment in the Colombian Civil War. *Latin American Politics and Society*, 58(3), 99-122. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1548-2456.2016.00320.x>
- Arjona, Ana (2017, July): Civilian Cooperation and Non-Cooperation With Non-State Armed Groups: The Centrality of Obedience and Resistance. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 28(4-5: Rebels & Legitimacy), 755-778. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2017.1322328>
- Arjona, Ana; Kalyvas, Stathis (2012): Recruitment Into Armed Groups in Colombia: A Survey of Demobilized Fighters. In: Yvan Guichaoua (Ed.): *Mobilizing for Violence: Armed Groups and Their Combatants*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 143-174.
- Arjona, Ana; Kasfir, Nelson; Mampilly, Zachariah (2015): Introduction. In: Ana Arjona; Nelson Kasfir; Zachariah Mampilly (Eds.): *Rebel Governance in Civil War*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1-20.
- Asal, Victor; Flanigan, Shawn; Szekely, Ora (2020, May): Doing Good While Killing: Why Some Insurgent Groups Provide Community Services. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, online first. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2020.1745775>
- Asal, Victor; Nagel, Robert U. (2021): Control Over Bodies and Territories: Insurgent Territorial Control and Sexual Violence. *Security Studies*, 30(1), 136-158. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09636412.2021.1885726>
- Asal, Victor; Rethemeyer, R. Karl; Schoon, Eric W. (2019, April): Crime, Conflict, and the Legitimacy Trade-Off: Explaining Variation in Insurgents' Participation in Crime. *The Journal of Politics*, 81(2), 399-410. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1086/701492>
- Balcells, Laia (2011): Continuation of Politics by Two Means: Direct and Indirect Violence in Civil War. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 55(3), 397-422. URL: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/23049892>



- Baracska, Daniel (2015): The Evolutionary Path of Hamas: Examining the Role of Political Pragmatism in State Building and Activism. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 27(3), 520-536. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2013.812035>
- Barter, Shane Joshua (2015): The Rebel State in Society: Governance and Accommodation in Aceh, Indonesia. In: Ana Arjona; Nelson Kasfir; Zachariah Mampilly (Eds.): *Rebel Governance in Civil War*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 226-245.
- Bastug, Mehmet F.; Guler, Ahmet (2018): The Influence of Leadership on the Strategies and Tactics of Islamic State and its Predecessors. *Journal of Policing, Intelligence, and Counter Terrorism*, 13(1), 38-59. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330.2018.1432879>
- Bergquist, Charles, Podder, Sukanya (2017): Understanding the Legitimacy of Armed Groups: A Relational Perspective. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 28(4-5: Rebels & Legitimacy), 686-708. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2017.1322333>
- Berti, Benedetta (2015): Non-State Actors as Providers of Governance: The Hamas Government in Gaza Between Effective Sovereignty, Centralized Authority, and Resistance. *Middle East Journal*, 69(1), 9-31. URL: <https://www.muse.jhu.edu/article/566235>
- Berti, Benedetta (2020, June): From Cooperation to Competition: Localization, Militarization, and Rebel Co-Governance Arrangements in Syria. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, online first. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2020.1776964>
- Berti, Benedetta; Gutiérrez, Beatriz (2016): Rebel-to-Political and Back? Hamas as a Security Provider in Gaza Between Rebellion, Politics and Governance. *Democratization*, 23(6: From Bullets to Ballots: The Transformation of Rebel Groups Into Political Parties), 1059-1076. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13510347.2016.1170008>
- Binford, Leigh (1999): Hegemony in the Interior of the Revolution: The ERP in Northern Morzán, El Salvador. *Journal of Latin American Anthropology*, 4(1), 2-45. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1525/jlca.1998.4.1.2>
- Blannin, Patrick (2017): Islamic State's Financing: Sources, Methods and Utilisation. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 9(5), 13-22. URL: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/26351519>
- Blunt, Peter (2003): Governance Conditions, Roles and Capacity-Building Needs in the Rebel-Held Areas of South Sudan. *Public Administration and Development*, 23(2), 125-139. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1002/pad.272>
- Borch, Guri Waalen; Stuvøy, Kirsti (2008): Practices of Self-Legitimation in Armed Groups: Money and Mystique of the FARC in Colombia. *Distinktion: Journal of Social Theory*, 9(2), 97-120. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1600910X.2008.9672966>
- Braithwaite, Jessica M.; Cunningham, Kathleen G. (2020, March): When Organizations Rebel: Introducing the Foundations of Rebel Group Emergence (FORGE) Dataset. *International Studies Quarterly*, 64(1), 183-193. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/isq/sqz085>
- Branch, Adam; Mampilly, Zachariah (2005): Winning the War, but Losing the Peace? The Dilemma of SPLM/A Civil Administration and the Tasks Ahead. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 43(1), 1-20. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0022278X04000588>
- Breslawski, Jori (2021): The Social Terrain of Rebel Held Territory. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 65 (2-3): 453-479. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002720951857>
- Brinkman, Inge (2003): War, Witches and Traitors: Cases From the MPLA's Eastern Front in Angola (1966-1975). *The Journal of African History*, 44(2), 303-325. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0021853702008368>
- Broekhof, Maarten P; Kitzen, Martijn W.M.; Osinga, Frans P.B. (2019, December): A Tale of Two Mosuls: The Resurrection of the Iraqi Armed Forces and the Military Defeat of ISIS. *Journal of Strategic Studies*, online first. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/01402390.2019.1694912>



- Chabal, Patrick (1981, January): National Liberation in Portuguese Guinea, 1956–1974. *African Affairs*, 80(318) 75-99. URL: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/721431>
- Chojnacki, Sven; Branovic, Zeljko (2011): New Modes of Security: The Violent Making and Unmaking of Governance in War-Torn Areas of Limited Statehood. In: Thomas Risse (Ed.): *Governance Without a State? Policies and Politics in Areas of Limited Statehood*. New York: Columbia University Press, 89-114.
- Clunan, Anne L.; Trinkunas, Harold A. (2010): Ungoverned Spaces? The Need for Reevaluation. In: Anne L. Clunan; Harold A. Trinkunas (Eds.): *Ungoverned Spaces: Alternatives to State Authority in an Era of Softened Sovereignty*. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 17-33.
- Coggins, Bridget (2011): Friends in High Places: International Politics and the Emergence of States From Secessionism. *International Organization*, 65(3), 433-467. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0020818311000105>
- Collier, Paul; Hoeffler, Anke (2004, October): Greed and Grievance in Civil War. *Oxford Economic Papers*, 56(4), 563-595. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/oeq/gpf064>
- Cunningham, David E; Gleditsch, Kristian Skrede; Salehyan, Idean (2013): Non-State Actors in Civil Wars: A New Dataset. *Conflict Management and Peace Science*, 30(5), 516-531. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0738894213499673>
- Davis, Eric (2005): History Matters: Past as Prologue in Building Democracy in Iraq. *Orbis*, 49(2), 229-244. URL: [http://fas-polisci.rutgers.edu/davis/ARTICLES/History\\_Matters.pdf](http://fas-polisci.rutgers.edu/davis/ARTICLES/History_Matters.pdf)
- De la Calle, Louis; Sánchez-Cuenca, Ignacia (2012): Rebels Without a Territory: An Analysis of Nonterritorial Conflicts in the World, 1970–1997. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 56(4), 580-603. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002711431800>
- Del Re, Emanuela C. (2015): The Yazidi and the Islamic State, or the Effects of a Middle East Without Minorities on Europe. *The Politics and Religion in Europe Journal*, 9(2), 269-293. URL: <http://www.politicsandreligion-journal.com/index.php/prj/article/view/31/29>
- Dhanaraj, Jennifer (2018, May): Evolution of the Islamic State After its Territorial Defeat. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 10(5), 1-7. URL: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/26435152>
- Dobbins, James; Jones, Seth G. (2017): The End of a Caliphate. *Survival*, 59(3), 55-72. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/00396338.2017.1325596>
- Dulz, Irene (2016): The Displacement of the Yezidis After the Rise of ISIS in Northern Iraq. *Kurdish Studies*, 4(2), 131-147. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.33182/ks.v4i2.425>
- Duyvesteyn, Isabelle (2017): Rebels & Legitimacy: An Introduction. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 28(4), 669-685. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2017.1322337>
- Eck, Kristine (2014): Coercion in Rebel Recruitment. *Security Studies*, 23(2), 364–398. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09636412.2014.905368>
- El Damanhoury, Kareem (2019): Picturing Statehood During ISIS's Caliphal Days. In: Michael Krona; Rosemary Pennington (Eds.): *The Media World of ISIS*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 77-98.
- El Damanhoury, Kareem (2019): The Visual Depiction of Statehood in Daesh's Dabiq Magazine and al-Naba' Newsletter. In: Carol Winkler (Ed.): *Networking Argument*. New York: Routledge.
- El Damanhoury, Kareem (2019, November): Constructing Place Identity: ISIS and Al-Qaeda's Branding Competition Over the Caliphate. *Place Branding and Public Diplomacy*, 16(2020), 265-278. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1057/s41254-019-00155-1>
- Ellis, Stephen (1995): Liberia 1989–1994: A Study of Ethnic and Spiritual Violence. *African Affairs*, 94(375),

165-197. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/oxfordjournals.afraf.a098806>

Ergil, Dogu (2007): PKK: Partiya karkaren Kurdistan. In: Heiberg, Marianne; O'Leary, Brendan; Tirman, John (Eds.), *Terror, Insurgency, and the State: Ending Protracted Conflicts*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 228-255.

Florea, Adrian (2014): De Facto States in International Politics (1945-2011): A New Data Set. *International Interactions*, 40(5), 788-811. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/03050629.2014.915543>

Florea, Adrian (2017): De Facto States: Survival and Disappearance (1045-2011). *International Studies Quarterly*, 61(2), 337-351. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/isq/sqw049>

Florea, Adrian (2018): Authority Contestation During and After Civil War. *Perspectives on Politics*, 16(1), 149-155. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/S1537592717004030>

Florea, Adrian (2020): Rebel Governance in De Facto States. *European Journal of International Relations*, 26(4), 1004-1031. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1354066120919481>

Flynn, D.J.; Stewart, Megan A. (2018, December): Secessionist Social Services Reduce the Public Costs of Civilian Killings: Experimental Evidence From the United States and the United Kingdom. *Research and Politics*, online first. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/2053168018810077>

Förster, Till (2015): Dialogue Direct: Rebel Governance and Civil Order in Northern Côte d'Ivoire. In: Ana Arjona; Nelson Kasfir; Zachariah Mampilly (Eds.): *Rebel Governance in Civil War*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 203-225.

Furlan, Marta (2020, June): Understanding Governance by Insurgent Non-State Actors: A Multi-Dimensional Approach. *Civil Wars*, 22(4), 478-511. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13698249.2020.1785725>

Furlan, Marta (2020, September): Rebel Governance at the Time of COVID-19: Emergencies as Opportunities for Rebel Rulers. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, online first. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2020.1816681>

Gates, Scott; Podder, Sukanya (2015, August): Social Media, Recruitment, Allegiance, and the Islamic State. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 9(4), 107-116. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/governance-and-global-affairs/isga/perspectives-on-terrorism/2015-4.pdf>

Gawthorpe, Andrew J. (2017): All Counterinsurgency is Local: Counterinsurgency and Rebel Legitimacy. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 28(4-5: Rebels & Legitimacy), 839-852. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2017.1322330>

Gowrinathan, Nimmi; Mampilly, Zachariah (2019): Resistance and Repression Under the Rule of Rebels: Women, Clergy and Civilian Agency in LTTE Governed Sri Lanka. *Comparative Politics*, 52(1), 1-20. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.5129/001041519X15698352040097>

Grynkewich, Alexis G. (2008): Welfare as Warfare: How Violent Non-State Groups Use Social Services to Attack the State. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 31(4), 350-370. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/10576100801931321>

Gunaratna, Rohan; Hornell-Scott, Natasha (2016, August): The Islamic State Wilayats & Global Expansion. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 8(8), 3-7. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2016/08/CTTA-August-2016.pdf>

Gutiérrez-Sanín, Francisco; Wood, Elisabeth Jean (2014, March): Ideology in Civil War: Instrumental Adoption and Beyond. *Journal of Peace Research* 51(2), 213-226. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343313514073>

Hansen, Stig Jarle (2020): Striving for the Impossible? Policing and Territoriality in the War on Terror. *Journal of Human Security*, 16(2), 9-18. URL: <https://ideas.repec.org/a/lib/00johs/v16y2020i2p9-18.html>

- Hashim, Ahmed S. (2014): The Islamic State: From al-Qaeda Affiliate to Caliphate. *Middle East Policy*, 21(4), 69-83. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12096>
- Hashim, Ahmed S. (2019, February): The Islamic State's Way of War in Iraq and Syria: From its Origins to the Post Caliphate Era. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 13(1), 22-31. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2019/issue-1/hashim.pdf>
- Heger, Lindsay L.; Jung, Danielle L. (2017): Negotiating With Rebels: The Effect of Rebel Service Provision on Conflict Negotiations. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 61(6), 1203-1229. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002715603451>
- Hoffmann, Kaspar (2015): Myths Set in Motion: The Moral Economy of Mai Mai Governance. In: Ana Arjona; Nelson Kasfir; Zachariah Mampilly (Eds.): *Rebel Governance in Civil War*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 158-179.
- Hoffmann, Kaspar; Verweijen, Judith (2018): Rebel Rule: A Governmentality Perspective. *African Affairs*, 118(471), 252-374. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/afraf/ady039>
- Honig, Or; Yahel, Ido (2020): Entity-Elimination or Threat Management? Explaining Israel's Shifting Policies Towards Terrorist Semi-States. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 32(5), 901-920. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2017.1415890>
- Hoover Green, Amelia (2016, September): The Commander's Dilemma: Creating and Controlling Armed Group Violence. *Journal of Peace Research*, 53(5), 619-632. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343316653645>
- Hoover Green, Amelia (2017, September): Armed Group Institutions and Combatant Socialization: Evidence From El Salvador. *Journal of Peace Research*, 54(5), 687-700. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343317715300>
- Horgan, John G.; Taylor, Max; Bloom, Mia; Winter, Charlie (2016): From Cubs to Lions: A Six Stage Model of Child Socialization Into the Islamic State. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 40(7: How Terrorists Learn: Adaption and Innovation in Political Violence), 645-664. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2016.1221252>
- Ibáñez, Ana Maria; Vélez, Carlos Eduardo (2008, April): Civil Conflict and Forced Migration: The Micro Determinants and Welfare Losses of Displacement in Colombia. *World Development*, 36(4), 659-676. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.worlddev.2007.04.013>
- Ingram, Haroro J.; Whiteside, Craig; Winter, Charlie (2020, January): Lessons From the Islamic State's 'Milestone' Texts and Speeches. *CTC Sentinel*, 13(1), 11-21. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/lessons-islamic-states-milestone-texts-speeches/>
- Isakhan, Benjamin (2018): The Islamic State Attacks on Shia Holy Sites and the "Shrine Protection Narrative": Threats to Sacred Space as a Mobilization Frame. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 32(4), 724-748. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2017.1398741>
- Kadercan, Burak (2019): Territorial Logic of the Islamic State: An Interdisciplinary Approach. *Territory, Politics, Governance*, online first. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/21622671.2019.1589563>
- Kasfir, Nelson (2005): Guerillas and Civilian Participation: The National Resistance Army in Uganda, 1981-86. *The Journal of Modern African Studies*, 43(2), 271-296. URL: [https://www.jstor.org/stable/3876207?seq=1#metadata\\_info\\_tab\\_contents](https://www.jstor.org/stable/3876207?seq=1#metadata_info_tab_contents)
- Kasfir, Nelson (2015): Rebel Governance – Constructing a Field of Inquiry: Definitions, Scope, Patterns, Order, Causes. In: Ana Arjona; Nelson Kasfir; Zachariah Mampilly (Eds.): *Rebel Governance in Civil War*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 21-46.
- Khalaf, Rana (2015, June): Governance Without Government in Syria: Civil Society and State Building During Conflict. *Syria Studies*, 7(3: Semblance of Order: Institutional Layers of the Syrian Uprising), 37-72. URL: <https://ojs.st-andrews.ac.uk/index.php/syria/article/view/1176>



- King, Charles (2001, July): The Benefits of Ethnic War: Understanding Eurasia's Unrecognized States. *World Politics*, 53(4), 524-552. URL: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/25054164>
- Kitzen, Martijn (2017): 'Legitimacy is the Main Objective': Legitimation in Population-Centric Counterinsurgency. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 28(4-5: Rebels & Legitimacy), 853-866. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2017.1322331>
- Klem, Bart; Maunaguru, Sidharthan (2017): Insurgent Rule as Sovereign Mimicry and Mutation: Governance, Kingship, and Violence in Civil Wars. *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, 59(3), 629-656. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0010417517000196>
- Kubota, Yuichi (2011): Territorial Control and Recruitment in the Cambodian Civil War, 1970-75: Case Studies in Battambang Province. *Asian Security*, 7(1), 1-26. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14799855.2011.548206>
- Lecocq, Sharon (2020): Hamas and Hezbollah: Hybrid Actors Between Resistance and Governance. *International Affairs*, 96(4), 1069-1079. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/ia/iaaa104>
- Lia, Brynjar (2015): Understanding Jihadi Proto-States. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 9(4), 31-41. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2015/volume-4/4-understanding-jihadi-proto-states-by-brynjar-lia.pdf>
- Lichtenheld, Adam G. (2020): Explaining Population Displacement Strategies in Civil Wars: A Cross-National Analysis. *International Organization*, 74(2), 253-294. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0020818320000089>
- Lokmanoglu, Ayse D. (2020): Coin as Imagined Sovereignty: A Rhetorical Analysis of Coins as a Transhistorical Artifact and an Ideograph in Islamic State's Communication. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 44(1), 52-73. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2020.1793458>
- Lynch, Marc (2016): Failed States and Ungoverned Spaces. *The ANNALS of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, 668(1), 24-35. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0002716216666028>
- Malaquias, Assis (2001): Diamonds Are a Guerrilla's Best Friend: The Impact of Illicit Wealth on Insurgency Strategy. *Third World Quarterly*, 22(3), 311-325. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/01436590120061624>
- Malaquias, Assis (2007): Angola: How to Lose a Guerrilla War. In: Morten Bøås; Kevin C. Dunn (Eds.): *African Guerrillas: Raging Against the Machine*. Boulder, CO: Lynne Rienner Publishers, 199-220.
- Malejacq, Romain (2016): Warlords, Intervention, and State Consolidation: A Typology of Political Orders in Weak and Failed States. *Security Studies*, 25(1), 85-110. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09636412.2016.1134191>
- Malejacq, Romain (2017): From Rebel to Quasi-State: Governance, Diplomacy and Legitimacy in the Midst of Afghanistan's Wars (1979-2001). *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 28(4-5), 867-886. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2017.1322332>
- Mampilly, Zachariah (2009): A Marriage of Inconvenience: Tsunami Aid and the Unraveling of the LTTE and the GoSL's Complex Dependency. *Civil Wars*, 11(3), 302-320. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13698240903157545>
- Mampilly, Zachariah (2015): Insurgent Governance in the Democratic Republic of the Congo. In: Heike Krieger (Ed.): *Inducing Compliance With International Humanitarian Law: Lessons From the African Great Lakes Region*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 44-78.
- Mampilly, Zachariah (2015): Performing the Nation-State: Rebel Governance and Symbolic Processes. In: Ana Arjona; Nelson Kasfir; Zachariah Mampilly (Eds.): *Rebel Governance in Civil War*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 74-97.
- Mampilly, Zachariah; Stewart, Megan A. (2020): A Typology of Rebel Political Institutional Arrangements. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 65(1), 15-45. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002720935642>



- Martínez, José Ciro, Eng, Brent. (2018): Stifling Stateness: The Assad Regime's Campaign Against Rebel Governance. *Security Dialogue*, 49(4), 235-253. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0967010618768622>
- Masullo, Juan (2020, April): Civilian Contention in Civil War: How Ideational Factors Shape Community Responses to Armed Groups. *Comparative Political Studies*, online first. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0010414020912285>
- Michlig, Georgia; Lafta, Riyadh; Al-Nuaimi, Maha; Burnham, Gilbert (2019): Providing Healthcare Under ISIS: A Qualitative Analysis of Healthcare Worker Experiences in Mosul, Iraq Between June 2014 and June 2017. *Global Public Health*, 14(10), 1414-1427. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17441692.2019.1609061>
- Mirza, Younus Y. (2017, September): "The Slave Girl Gives Birth to Her Master": Female Slavery From the Mamluk Era (1250-1517) to the Islamic State (2014-). *Journal of the American Academy of Religion*, 85(3), 577-599. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/jaarel/lfx001>
- Mitchell, Katharyne (2010, June): Ungoverned Space: Global Security and the Geopolitics of Broken Windows. *Political Geography*, 29(5), 289-297. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.polgeo.2010.03.004>
- Morris, James; Dunning, Tristan (2020): Rearing Cubs of the Caliphate: An Examination of Child Soldier Recruitment by Da'esh. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 32(7), 1573-1591. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2018.1495628>
- Munro, William (1996): Power, Peasants and Political Development: Reconsidering State Construction in Africa. *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, 38(1), 112-148. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0010417500020144>
- Naseemullah, Adnan; Staniland, Paul (2014, November): Indirect Rule and Varieties of Governance. *Governance*, 29(1), 13-30. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/gove.12129>
- Parkinson, Sarah (2013, July): Organizing Rebellion: Rethinking High-Risk Mobilization and Social Networks in War. *American Political Science Review*, 107(3), 418-432. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0003055413000208>
- Parkinson, Sarah E.; Zaks, Sherry (2018, January): Militant and Rebel Organization(s). *Comparative Politics*, 50(2), 271-293. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.5129/001041518822263610>
- Phillips, Vaughan (2017): The Islamic State's Strategy: Bureaucratizing the Apocalypse Through Strategic Communications. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 40(9), 731-757. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2016.1236571>
- Provost, René (2017): FARC Justice: Rebel Rule of Law. *UC Irvine Law Review*, 8(2: Legal Pluralism), 227-274. URL: <https://scholarship.law.uci.edu/ucilr/vol8/iss2/5/>
- Reno, William (2015): Predatory Rebellions and Governance: The National Patriotic Front of Liberia, 1989-1992. In: Ana Arjona; Nelson Kasfir; Zachariah Mampilly (Eds.): *Rebel Governance in Civil War*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 265-285.
- Revkin, Mara R. (2020): Competitive Governance and Displacement Decisions Under Rebel Rule: Evidence From the Islamic State in Iraq. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 65(1), 46-80. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002720951864>
- Revkin, Mara R. (2020): What Explains Taxation by Resource-Rich Rebels? Evidence From the Islamic State in Syria. *The Journal of Politics*, 82(2), 757-764. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1086/706597>
- Revkin, Mara R.; Ahram, Ariel I. (2020, August): Perspectives on the Rebel Social Contract: Exit, Voice, and Loyalty in the Islamic State in Iraq and Syria. *World Development*, 132(August 2020: Framing the Emergence of New Social Contracts in Middle East and North African Countries), 1-9. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.worlddev.2020.104981>
- Revkin, Mara R.; Wood, Elisabeth Jean (2020): The Islamic State's Pattern of Sexual Violence: Ideology and

Institutions, Policies and Practices. *Journal of Global Security Studies*, 6(2), Art. ogaa038. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/jogss/ogaa038>

Risse, Thomas (2011): Governance in Areas of Limited Statehood: Introduction and Overview. In: Thomas Risse (Ed.): *Governance Without a State? Policies and Politics in Areas of Limited Statehood*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1-35.

Salehyan, Idean; Siroky, David; Wood, Reed M. (2014, May): External Rebel Sponsorship and Civilian Abuse: A Principal-Agent Analysis of Wartime Atrocities. *International Organization*, 68(3), 633-661. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/S002081831400006X>

Sanín, Francisco Gutiérrez; Wood, Elisabeth Jean (2014): Ideology in Civil War: Instrumental Adoption and Beyond. *Journal of Peace Research*, 51(2), 213-226. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343313514073>

Schneckener, Ulrich (2011): State Building or New Modes of Governance? The Effects of International Involvement in Areas of Limited Statehood. In: Thomas Risse (Ed.): *Governance Without a State? Policies and Politics in Areas of Limited Statehood*. New York: Columbia University Press, 232-261.

Schoon, Eric W. (2017): Building Legitimacy: Interactional Dynamics and the Popular Evaluation of the Kurdistan Workers' Party (PKK) in Turkey. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 28(4-5: Rebels & Legitimacy), 734-754. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2017.1323407>

Schuppert, Gunnar F. (2011): Law Without a State? A “New Interplay” Between State and Nonstate Actors in Governance by Rule Making. In: Thomas Risse (Ed.): *Governance Without a State? Policies and Politics in Areas of Limited Statehood*. New York: Columbia University Press, 65-87.

Sosnowski, Marika (2018): Violence and Order: The February 2016 Cease-Fire and the Development of Rebel Governance Institutions in Southern Syria. *Civil Wars*, 20(3), 309-332. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13698249.2018.1466092>

South, Ashley (2018): „Hybrid Governance“ and the Politics of Legitimacy in the Myanmar Peace Process. *Journal of Contemporary Asia*, 48(1), 50-66. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/00472336.2017.1387280>

Spoerl, Joseph (2013): Hamas – Ideology, Elections, and Governance in Gaza. In: Thomas E. Copeland; Alethia H. Cook; Lisa M. McCartan (Eds.): *Drawing a Line in the Sea: The 2010 Gaza Flotilla Incident and the Israeli-Palestinian Conflict*. Lanham: Lexington Books, 69-86.

Staniland, Paul (2012, June): States, Insurgents, and Wartime Political Orders. *Perspectives on Politics*, 10(2), 243-264. URL: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/41479550>

Staniland, Paul (2015, March): Militias, Ideology, and the State. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 59(5), 770-793. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002715576749>

Staniland, Paul (2017, June): Armed Politics and the Study of Intrastate Conflict. *Journal of Peace Research*, 54(4), 459-467. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343317698848>

Stanislowski, Bartosz H. (2008, June): Para-States, Quasi-States, and Black Spots: Perhaps Not State, But Not “Ungoverned Territories,” Either. *International Studies Review*, 10(2), 366-396. URL: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/25481982>

Stewart, Megan A. (2018, Winter): Civil War as State-Making: Strategic Governance in Civil War. *International Organization*, 72(1), 205-226. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0020818317000418>

Stewart, Megan A. (2020): Rebel Governance: Military Boon or Military Bust? *Conflict Management and Peace Science*, 37(1), 16-38. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0738894219881422>

Stokke, Kristian (2006): Building the Tamil Eelam State: Emerging State Institutions and Forms of Governance in LTTE-Controlled Areas in Sri Lanka. *Third World Quarterly*, 27(6), 1021-1040. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0165026406288444>

[org/10.1080/01436590600850434](https://doi.org/10.1080/01436590600850434)

Suykens, Bert (2015): Comparing Rebel Rule Through Revolution and Naturalization: Ideologies of Governance in Naxalite and Naga India. In: Ana Arjona; Nelson Kasfir; Zachariah Mampilly (Eds.): *Rebel Governance in Civil War*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 138-157.

Svensson, Isak; Finnbogason, Daniel (2020, December): Confronting the Caliphate? Explaining Civil Resistance in Jihadist Proto-States. *European Journal of International Relations*, 27(2), 572-595. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1354066120976790>

Szekely, Ora (2015): Doing Well by Doing Good: Understanding Hamas' Social Services as Political Advertising. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 38(4), 275-292. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2014.995565>

Terpstra, Niels (2020): Rebel Governance, Rebel Legitimacy, and External Intervention: Assessing Three Phases of Taliban Rule in Afghanistan. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 31(6), 1143-1173. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2020.1757916>

Terpstra, Niels (2020, February): Opportunity Structures, Rebel Governance, and Disputed Leadership: The Taliban's Upsurge in Kunduz Province, Afghanistan, 2011–2015. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, online first. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2019.1702256>

Terpstra, Niels; Frerks, Georg (2017): Rebel Governance and Legitimacy: Understanding the Impact of Rebel Legitimation on Civilian Compliance With the LTTE Rule. *Civil Wars*, 19(3), 279-307. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13698249.2017.1393265>

Terpstra, Niels; Frerks, Georg (2018): Governance Practices and Symbolism: De Facto Sovereignty and Public Authority in 'Tigerland'. *Modern Asia Studies*, 52(3: The Politics of Order and Disturbance: Public Authority, Sovereignty, and Violent Contestation in South Asia), 1001-1042. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0026749X16000822>

Toft, Monica D. (2002): Indivisible Territory, Geographic Concentration, and Ethnic War. *Security Studies*, 12(2), 82-119. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09636410212120010>

Tønnessen, Truls H. (2018): The Group That Wanted to be a State: The 'Rebel Governance' of the Islamic State. In: Hendrik Kraetzschmar; Paola Rivetti (Eds.): *Islamists and the Politics of the Arab Uprisings*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 54-69.

Tschantret, Joshua (2018): Cleansing the Caliphate: Insurgent Violence Against Sexual Minorities. *International Studies Quarterly*, 62(2), 260-273. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/isq/sqx074>

Vale, Gina (2020, January): Piety Is in the Eye of the Bureaucrat: The Islamic State's Strategy of Civilian Control. *CTC Sentinel*, 13(1), 34-40. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/piety-eye-bureaucrat-islamic-states-strategy-civilian-control/>

Wassara, Samson S. (2010): Rebels, Militias and Governance in Sudan. In: Wafula Okumu; Augustine Ikelegbe (Eds.): *Militias, Rebels and Islamist Militants: Human Insecurity and State Crises in Africa*. Tshwane: Institute for Security Studies, 255-286.

Weidmann, Nils B. (2009): Geography as Motivation and Opportunity: Group Concentration and Ethnic Conflict. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 53(4), 526-543. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002709336456>

Wickham-Crowley, Timothy (2015): Del Gobierno de Abajo al Gobierno de Arriba...and Back: Transitions to and From Rebel Governance in Latin America, 1956-1990. In: Ana Arjona; Nelson Kasfir; Zachariah Mampilly (Eds.): *Rebel Governance in Civil War*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 47-73.

Wickham-Crowley, Timothy P. (1991): The Rise and Sometimes Fall of Guerrilla Governments in Latin America. In: Timothy Wickham-Crowley (Ed.). *Exploring Revolution: Essays on Latin American Insurgency and Revolutionary Theory*. Abingdon: Routledge, 30-60.



- Wood, Elisabeth Jean (2008): The Social Processes of Civil War: The Wartime Transformation of Social Networks. *Annual Review of Political Science*, 11(2008), 539-561. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev.polisci.8.082103.104832>
- Wood, Elisabeth Jean (2009): Armed Groups and Sexual Violence: When is Wartime Rape Rare? *Politics and Society*, 37(1), 131-161. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0032329208329755>
- Wood, Reed M. (2010, September): Rebel Capability and Strategic Violence Against Civilians. *Journal of Peace Research*, 47(5), 601-614. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177%2F0022343310376473>
- Worrall, James (2017): (Re-)Emergent Orders: Understanding the Negotiation(s) of Rebel Governance. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 28(4-5), 709-733. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2017.1322336>
- Zahar, Marie-Joëlle (2000): Protégés, Clients, Cannon Fodder: Civilians in the Calculus of Militias. *International Peacekeeping*, 7(4: Managing Armed Conflicts in the 21st Century), 107-128. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13533310008413866>

### **Grey Literature**

- Al Aqeedi, Rasha (2016, February): *Hisba in Mosul: Systematic Oppression in the Name of Virtue*. (Program on Extremism Occasional Paper). URL: <https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/downloads/Al%20Aqeedi.pdf>
- Almohammad, Asaad H. (2018, February): *ISIS Child Soldiers in Syria: The Structural and Predatory Recruitment, Enlistment, Pre-Training Indoctrination, Training, and Deployment*. (ICCT Research Paper). URL: <https://icct.nl/publication/isis-child-soldiers-in-syria-the-structural-and-predatory-recruitment-enlistment-pre-training-indoctrination-training-and-deployment/>
- Al-Tamimi, Aymenn J. (2016, July): *Observations on the New Islamic State Video 'Structure of the Caliphate'*. (Aymenn Jawad Al-Tamimi's Blog). URL: <https://www.aymennjawad.org/2016/07/observations-on-the-new-islamic-state-video>
- Al-Tamimi, Aymenn J. (2017, August): *The Archivist: The Islamic State's Security Apparatus Structure in the Provinces*. (Jihadology, The Archivist Series). URL: <https://jihadology.net/2017/08/02/the-archivist-the-islamic-states-security-apparatus-structure-in-the-provinces/>
- Al-Tamimi, Aymenn J. (2018, June): *The Internal Structure of the Islamic State's Hisba Apparatus*. (MECRA Report). URL: <https://www.mideastcenter.org/islamic-state-hisba-apparat>
- Al-Tamimi, Aymenn J. (2020, June): *The Islamic State's Real Estate Department: Documents and Analysis*. (Program on Extremism Report). URL: <https://isisfiles.gwu.edu/concern/reports/8336h188j>
- Al-Tamimi, Aymenn J.; McCants, William (2016, February): *Experts Weigh In (Part 2): Is ISIS Good at Governing?* (Brookings, Series: Experts Weigh In). URL: <https://www.brookings.edu/blog/markaz/2016/02/03/experts-weigh-in-part-2-is-isis-good-at-governing/>
- Al-Zaraee, Nisreen, Shaar, Karam (2021, June). *The Economics of Hayat Tahrir al-Sham*. (Middle East Institute). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/economics-hayat-tahrir-al-sham>
- Bokhari, Kamran; McCants, William (2016, February): *Experts Weigh In (Part 4): Is ISIS Good at Governing?* (Brookings, Series: Experts Weigh In). URL: <https://www.brookings.edu/blog/markaz/2016/02/17/experts-weigh-in-part-4-is-isis-good-at-governing/>
- Caris, Charles S.; Reynolds, Samuel (2014, July): *ISIS Governance in Syria*. (ISW Middle East Security Report 22). URL: <http://www.understandingwar.org/report/isis-governance-syria>
- Clarke, Colin P.; Jackson, Kimberly; Johnston, Patrick B.; Robinson, Eric; Shatz, Howard J. (2017): *Financial*



*Futures of the Islamic State of Iraq and the Levant: Findings From a RAND Corporation Workshop*. URL: [https://www.rand.org/pubs/conf\\_proceedings/CF361.html](https://www.rand.org/pubs/conf_proceedings/CF361.html)

Fanusie, Yaya J.; Entz, Alex (2017, February): *Islamic State: Financial Assessment*. (Center on Sanctions & Illicit Financing, Terror Financing Briefing Book). URL: <https://www.fdd.org/analysis/2018/02/01/islamic-state-financial-assessment/>

Furlan, Marta (2020, March): *The Exploitation of Natural Resources in the Financing of Terrorism: The Case of Syria and Iraq*. (Konrad-Adenauer-Stiftung, Single Title). URL: <https://www.kas.de/en/web/syrien-irak/single-title/-/content/the-exploitation-of-natural-resources-in-the-financing-of-terrorism-the-case-of-syria-and-iraq>

Hassan, Hassan; McCants, William (2016, April): *Experts Weigh In (Part 7): Is ISIS Good at Governing?* (Brookings, Series: Experts Weigh In). URL: <https://www.brookings.edu/blog/markaz/2016/04/18/experts-weigh-in-part-7-is-isis-good-at-governing/>

Heißner, Stefan; Neumann, Peter R.; Holland-McCowan, John; Basra, Rajan (2017, February): *Caliphate in Decline: An Estimate of Islamic State's Financial Futures*. (ICSR Study). URL: <https://icsr.info/2017/02/17/icsr-report-caliphate-decline-estimate-islamic-states-financial-fortunes/>

Humud, Carla E.; Pirog, Robert; Rosen, Liana (2015, April): *Islamic State Financing and U.S. Policy Approaches*. (Congressional Research Service Report R43980). URL: <https://fas.org/sgp/crs/terror/R43980.pdf>

Jackson, Ashley; Amiri, Rahmatullah (2019, November): *Insurgent Bureaucracy: How the Taliban Makes Policy*. (USIP Report No. 153). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2019/11/insurgent-bureaucracy-how-taliban-makes-policy>

Johnston, Patrick B.; Alami, Mona; Clarke, Colin P.; Shatz, Howard J. (2019): *Return and Expand? The Finances and Prospects of the Islamic State After the Caliphate*. (RAND Research Report RR-3046). URL: [https://www.rand.org/pubs/research\\_reports/RR3046.html](https://www.rand.org/pubs/research_reports/RR3046.html)

Kasfir, Nelson; Mampilly, Zachariah; McCants, William (2016, March): *Experts Weigh In (Part 6): Is ISIS Good at Governing?* (Brookings, Series: Experts Weigh In). URL: <https://www.brookings.edu/blog/markaz/2016/03/22/experts-weigh-in-part-6-is-isis-good-at-governing/>

Keister, Jennifer (2015, February): *The Illusion of Chaos: Why Ungoverned Spaces Aren't Ungoverned, and Why that Matters*. (Cato Institute Policy Analysis No. 766). URL: [https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract\\_id=2563431](https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=2563431)

Keister, Jennifer; Slantchev, Branislav (2014, June): *Statebreakers to Statemakers: Strategies of Rebel Governance*. (University of San Diego). URL: <http://slantchev.ucsd.edu/wp/pdf/RebelGovern-W079.pdf>

Khalaf, Rana (2015, January): *Beyond Arms and Beards: Local Governance of ISIS in Syria*. (E-International Relations). URL: <https://www.e-ir.info/2015/01/07/beyond-arms-and-beards-local-governance-of-isis-in-syria/>

Lidow, Nicholai (2010, July): *Rebel Governance and Civilian Abuse: Comparing Liberia's Rebels Using Satellite Data*. (APSA Annual Meeting Paper). URL: [https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract\\_id=1643030](https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=1643030)

Mampilly, Zachariah C. (2011, April): *Rebels With a Cause: The History of Rebel Governance, from the U.S. Civil War to Libya*. (Foreign Affairs) URL: <https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/libya/2011-04-13/rebels-cause>

McCants, William; Mecham, Quinn (2016, March): *Experts Weigh In (Part 5): Is ISIS Good at Governing?* (Brookings, Series: Experts Weigh In). URL: <https://www.brookings.edu/blog/markaz/2016/03/07/experts-weigh-in-part-5-is-isis-good-at-governing/>

McCants, William; Zelin, Aaron (2016, February): *Experts Weigh In (Part 3): Is ISIS Good at Governing?* (Brookings, Series: Experts Weigh In). URL: <https://www.brookings.edu/blog/markaz/2016/02/09/experts-weigh-in-part-3-is-isis-good-at-governing/>

- Orton, Kyle (2016, July): *Governing the Caliphate: Profiles of Islamic State Leaders*. (Henry Jackson Society, CRT Report). URL: <http://henryjacksonsociety.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/07/IS-leaders-report.pdf>
- Péclard, Didier; Mechoulan, Delphine (2015): *Rebel Governance and the Politics of Civil War*. (Swisspeace Working Paper 1/2015). URL: <https://www.swisspeace.ch/publications/working-papers/rebel-governance-and-the-politics-of-civil-war>
- Revkin, Mara (2016, July): *The Legal Foundations of the Islamic State*. (Brookings Analysis Paper No. 23). URL: <https://www.brookings.edu/research/the-legal-foundations-of-the-islamic-state/>
- Revkin, Mara R.; McCants, William (2015, November): *Experts Weigh In: Is ISIS Good at Governing?* (Brookings, Series: Experts Weigh In). URL: <https://www.brookings.edu/blog/markaz/2015/11/20/experts-weigh-in-is-isis-good-at-governing/>
- Solhjell, Randi; Stambøl, Eva Magdalena (2021, April): *Embodiments and Frictions of Statehood in Transnational Criminal Justice*. (C-REX Report). URL: <https://www.sv.uio.no/c-rex/english/publications/2021/embodiments-and-frictions-of-statehood.html>
- Terrill, W. Andrew (2017): *Antiquities Destruction and Illicit Sales of ISIS Funding and Propaganda*. (Strategic Studies Institute Research Report). URL: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/resrep11436>
- Trauthig, Inga Kristina (2021, August): *Counterterrorism in North Africa: From Police State to Militia Rule and the Quagmire of “CVE”*. (ICSR Report). URL: <https://icsr.info/2021/08/09/counterterrorism-in-north-africa-from-police-state-to-militia-rule-and-the-quagmire-of-cve/>
- Uribe, Andres (2017): *Governance Without Control: Insurgent Institutions and Rebel-Civilian Interaction in Contested Zones*. (CPW – MPSA Practice Session, February 15, 2017). URL: [https://cpb-us-w2.wpmucdn.com/voices.uchicago.edu/dist/a/107/files/2017/02/CPW\\_Uribe\\_02.15.17-uwskuy.pdf](https://cpb-us-w2.wpmucdn.com/voices.uchicago.edu/dist/a/107/files/2017/02/CPW_Uribe_02.15.17-uwskuy.pdf)
- Van der Heide, Liesbeth; Winter, Charlie; Maher, Shiraz (2018, November): *The Cost of Crying Victory: Policy Implications of the Islamic State’s Territorial Collapse*. (ICCT Report). URL: <https://icct.nl/publication/the-cost-of-crying-victory-policy-implications-of-the-islamic-states-territorial-collapse/>
- Zelin, Aaron Y. (2016, January): *The Islamic State’s Territorial Methodology*. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Research Note No. 29). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/the-islamic-states-territorial-methodology>
- Zelin, Aaron Y. (2020, December): *My Beloved Brothers in God, This Is An Invitation: The Islamic State’s Dawa and Mosques Administration*. (Program on Extremism Report). URL: <https://isisfiles.gwu.edu/concern/reports/4q77fr33m>
- Zelin, Aaron Y. (2021, August): *From Global Jihad to Local Regime: HTS Builds Different Forms of Legitimacy*. (Washington Institute for Near East Policy, PolicyWatch 3519). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/global-jihad-local-regime-hts-builds-different-forms-legitimacy>

### Note for the Reader

Whenever retrievable, URLs for freely available versions of subscription-based publications have been provided. In some cases, articles may only be cited after obtaining permission by the author(s).

### About the Compilers:

**David Teiner** is a Teaching Fellow in International Relations and Foreign Policy at Trier University and Assistant Editor for Information Resources at Perspectives on Terrorism. His research focuses on rebel governance, political

---

violence, and conflict interventions by international organizations. Twitter: @DavidTeiner. ORCID: 0000-0003-2635-6972.

**Marta Furlan** is a PhD candidate at the Handa Centre for the Study of Terrorism and Political Violence at the University of St Andrews, where she is completing her thesis on governance by Salafi-Jihadist insurgents in Iraq, Syria, and Yemen. Her academic publications have appeared in *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism and Civil Wars* among others. She is currently a researcher for Yemen and Syria at Geneva Call in the context of the Generating Respect Project.

**Ayse D. Lokmanoglu** is a Post-Doctoral Fellow in the Center for Communication & Public Policy at Northwestern University. Her work focuses on malign digital campaigns (hate speech, extremism, disinformation) and utilizes qualitative and quantitative approaches to examine harmful narratives and messaging campaigns. Twitter: @aysed\_9. ORCID: 0000-0003-1699-2684.

**Broderick McDonald** is a Doctoral Student at the University of Oxford where he researches political violence, conflict, and technology. He is an Associate Fellow with the Global Network on Extremism and Technology (GNET) and a Research Affiliate of the Canadian Network on Terrorism, Security and Society (TSAS). He previously served as a Policy Advisor to the Government of Canada and as a Fellow with the United Nations Alliance of Civilizations (UNAOC).

## Recent Online Resources for the Analysis of Terrorism and Related Subjects

by Berto Jongman

Most of the clickable items included below became available online between August and October 2021. They are categorized under thirteen headings (as well as sub-headings, not listed below):

1. Non-Religious Terrorism
2. Religious Terrorism
3. Terrorist Strategies and Tactics
4. Conflict, Crime and Political Violence other than Terrorism
5. Extremism, Radicalization
6. Counterterrorism - General
7. Counterterrorism: Specific Operations and/or Specific Policy Measures
8. Prevention, Preparedness and Resilience and Rehabilitation Studies
9. State Repression, Civil War and Clandestine Warfare
10. Intelligence Operations
11. Cyber Operations
12. Risk and Threat Assessments, Forecasts and Analytical Studies
13. Also Worth to Read/Listen/Watch

N.B. *Recent Online Resources for the Analysis of Terrorism and Related Subjects* is a regular feature in 'Perspectives on Terrorism'. For past listings, search under 'Archive' at [www.universiteitleiden.nl/PoT](http://www.universiteitleiden.nl/PoT)

### 1. Non-Religious Terrorism

The Shining Path controversies that spurred Peru's government shake-up. *Al Jazeera*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/10/8/the-shining-path-controversies-that-spurred-peru-govt-shake-up>

R. Hoinathy, C. Delanga. Cameroon's community violence adds to lake Chad Basin security woes. *Institute for Security Studies*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://issafrica.org/iss-today/camerouns-community-violence-adds-to-lake-chad-basin-security-woes>

A. Mutambo. South Sudan risks cycle of war as plunder continues despite US, UK sanctions. *The East African*, October 3, 2021. URL: <https://www.theeastafrican.co.ke/tea/news/east-africa/south-sudan-risking-cycle-of-war-as-plunder-continues-3570194>

A. Cascais. Separatism in Cameroon: 5 years of violent civil war. *Deutsche Welle*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/separatism-in-cameroon-5-years-of-violent-civil-war/a-59369417>

M. Mefo Takambou. From peaceful protests to war: the evolution of Cameroon's Anglophone conflict. *Deutsche Welle*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/cameroon-anglophone-conflict>



[flict-five-years-on/a-59363797](https://www.benarnews.org/english/news/indonesian/indonesia-holds-national-games-in-papua-10012021145325.html)

V. Mambor. Indonesia's Papua region hosts national games amid rise in insurgency. *Benar News*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://www.benarnews.org/english/news/indonesian/indonesia-holds-national-games-in-papua-10012021145325.html>

L. Jaime Acosta. Some 1,900 Colombian guerrillas operating from Venezuela, says Colombia military chief. *Reuters*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/americas/exclusive-some-1900-colombian-guerrillas-operating-venezuela-says-colombia-2021-09-30/>

S. Grattan. Colombia's ELN rebels warn of 'reprisals' after commander killed. *Al Jazeera*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/10/1/colombia-eln-rebels-warn-of-reprisals-after-commander-killed>

J.D. Walter. Colombia: five years after FARC deal, peace remains elusive. *Deutsche Welle*, September 26, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/colombia-5-years-after-farc-deal-peace-remains-elusive/g-59296820>

A. Kabir. Sit-at-home (1): inside the killings destructions by 'IPOB militants' in southeast Nigeria. *HumAngle*, September 24, 2021. URL: <https://humanglemedia.com/sit-at-home-1-inside-the-killings-destructions-by-ipob-militants-in-southeast-nigeria/>

Chief Bisong Etahoben. Chadian rebel leader threatens violence if Russian mercenaries come to Mali. *HumAngle*, September 28, 2021. URL: <https://humanglemedia.com/chadian-rebel-leader-threatens-violence-if-russian-mercenaries-come-to-mali/>

A fractured country: Libya, 10 years after Gaddafi. *France24*, YouTube, Mar 12, 2021. URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iEPBbtAjb0w&t=19s>

G. Long. Colombia: why peace remains elusive five years after FARC deal. *Financial Times*, September 19, 2021. URL: <https://www.ft.com/content/0b6107be-0448-4e6d-b287-54fc31a49e9b?shareType=nongift>

A. Dahiru. About 10,000 terrorists operating in Zamfara alone – research. *HumAngle*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://humanglemedia.com/about-10000-terrorists-operating-in-zamfara-alone-research/>

C. Schaer. Libya: could Moammar Gadhafi's family stage a comeback? *Deutsche Welle*, September 12, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/comeback-dictator-gadhafi-family-libya/a-59124798>

M. Amin. Sudan and Ethiopia trade accusations over weapons and bodies as tensions mount. *Middle East Eye*, September 9, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeasteye.net/news/sudan-ethiopia-tensions-mount-tigray-weapons-renaissance-dam>

A, Habil. Is it time for the second Kingdom of Libya? *The National Interest*, September 4, 2021. URL: <https://nationalinterest.org/blog/middle-east-watch/it-time-second-kingdom-libya-193208>

G. Gorder. Explosives and weapons heading to Ecuador – Colombia border. *InSight Crime*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://insightcrime.org/news/explosives-weapons-heading-ecuador-colombia-border/>

Myanmar shadow government calls for revolt against military rule. *Reuters*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/asia-pacific/myanmar-shadow-government-unveils-new-strategy-oppose-military-rule-2021-09-07/>

Reports of Guinea unrest send aluminum prices to 10-year high. *Al Jazeera*, September 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/economy/2021/9/6/reports-of-guinea-coup-send-aluminum-prices-to-decade-high>

A. Lamarche. Addressing atrocities and displacement: a path forward for the Central African Republic. *Issue Brief, Refugees International*, September 2, 2021. URL: <https://www.refugeesinternational.org/reports/2021/8/31/addressing-atrocities-and-displacement-a-path-forward-for-the-central-african-republic>

S. Samb. Elite Guinea army unit says it has toppled president. *Reuters*, September 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/africa/heavy-gunfire-heard-guinea-capital-conakry-reuters-witness-2021-09-05/>

## 2. Religious Terrorism

### 2.1. Al Qaeda and its Affiliates

L. Lonas. Taliban say they won't work with US to contain extremism in Afghanistan. *The Hill*, October 9, 2021. URL: <https://thehill.com/policy/international/576050-taliban-says-it-wont-work-with-us-to-contain-extremism-in-afghanistan>

Senior official of al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula (AQAP) Ibrahim al-Qusi threatens US with attacks more painful, powerful than 9/11. *MEMRI TV*, #9113, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.memri.org/tv/senior-aqap-official-ibrahim-qosi-threatens-america-more-painful-september-11>

Abdul Qahar Balkhi: is the Taliban 2.0 any different. *Al Jazeera*, October 9, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/program/talk-to-al-jazeera/2021/10/9/abdul-qahar-balkhi-is-the-taliban-2-0-any-different>

E. McAllister, L. Masri. Extremists target African village leaders in wave of assassinations. *Reuters*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/investigates/special-report/africa-islamists-sahel-leaders/>

A. Haruna. Top Boko Haram videographer surrenders, joins 780 other ex-fighters in government custody. *HumAngle*, October 3, 2021. URL: <https://humanglemedia.com/top-boko-haram-videographer-surrenders-joins-780-other-ex-fighters-in-government-custody/>

L. Webber. Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula (AQAP) releases video threatening America and celebrating the Taliban's victory in Afghanistan. October 6, 2021. URL: <https://lucaswebber.substack.com/p/al-qaeda-in-the-arabian-peninsula>

P. Durrani. In Kandahar, it's a dangerous time for women. *Newlines*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://newlines-mag.com/first-person/in-kandahar-its-a-dangerous-time-for-women/>

Terror in Afghanistan: der Konflikt zwischen Taliban und IS eskaliert. *Risk Map*, October 5, 2021. URL: [https://www.riskmap.com/incidents/1335285/?utm\\_campaign=riskmap](https://www.riskmap.com/incidents/1335285/?utm_campaign=riskmap)

Yemen, al-Qaida, and the jihadi threat. Interview with Elisabeth Kendall, Cole Bunzel. *The Caravan Notebook*, Hoover Institution, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.hoover.org/research/yemen-al-qaida-and-jihadi-threat>

G. Peters, J. Seaman. Taliban include heroine kingpins in leadership. *Spy Talk*, September 28, 2021. URL: [https://www.spytalk.co/p/taliban-include-heroin-kingpins-in?fbclid=IwAR19kcGBFw-G88hQkon-51Eu-LqMa3R6NATE7F50FrBk3SxVkB\\_wWrFKXN8](https://www.spytalk.co/p/taliban-include-heroin-kingpins-in?fbclid=IwAR19kcGBFw-G88hQkon-51Eu-LqMa3R6NATE7F50FrBk3SxVkB_wWrFKXN8)

Taliban said to have rearmed Tajik militants and moved Uyghur fighters from Chinese border. *RFE/RL*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://gandhara.rferl.org/a/taliban-tajik-china-uyghur/31492147.html>

Boko Haram moves into north-central Nigeria in apparent expansion – officials. *Reuters*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/africa/boko-haram-moves-into-north-central-nigeria-apparent-expansion-officials-2021-10-03/>

IntelBrief: jihadist groups continue to consolidate territory throughout West Africa. *The Soufan Center*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://thesoufancenter.org/intelbrief-2021-october-4/>

S. Rayment. Fears grow for 3,000 female Afghan troops who could be hunted down and killed by Taliban. *The Mirror*, October 3, 2021. URL: <https://www.mirror.co.uk/news/world-news/fears-grow-3000-female-afghan-25124739>

N. Lalzoy. Taliban to deploy suicide bombers to Afghanistan's borders. *The Khaama Press*, October 2, 2021. URL: <https://www.khaama.com/taliban-to-deploy-suicide-bombers-to-afghanistans-borders-4574567547/>

Afghanistan: Taliban severely restrict media. *Human Rights Watch*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://www.hrw.org/news/2021/10/01/afghanistan-taliban-severely-restrict-media>

B. Johnson. Al-Qaeda magazine encourages lone attackers to use planes as weapons. *Homeland Security Today*, September 28, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/subject-matter-areas/terrorism-study/al-qaeda-magazine-encourages-lone-attackers-to-use-planes-as-weapons/>

S. Mukharji. Taliban resurgence will impact Southeast Asia. *The Statesman*, September 29, 2021. URL: [https://www.thestatesman.com/opinion/taliban-resurgence-will-impact-southeast-asia-1503012682.htm?utm\\_source=iterable&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_campaign=2947388](https://www.thestatesman.com/opinion/taliban-resurgence-will-impact-southeast-asia-1503012682.htm?utm_source=iterable&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=2947388)

M. Bin Ali, A. Saiful Rijal Bin Hassan. The decades after 9/11: how the extremist threat has evolved – analysis. *Eurasia Review*, September 28, 2021. URL: <https://www.eurasiareview.com/28092021-two-decades-after-9-11-how-the-extremis-threat-has-evolved-analysis/>

C. Press. Female Afghan judges hunted by the murderers they convicted. *BBC*, September 28, 2021. URL: <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-58709353>

C. Bunzel. Al Qaeda versus ISIS. *Foreign Affairs*, September 14, 2021. URL: [https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/afghanistan/2021-09-14/al-qaeda-versus-isis?utm\\_source=twitter\\_posts&utm\\_campaign=tw\\_daily\\_soc&utm\\_medium=social](https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/afghanistan/2021-09-14/al-qaeda-versus-isis?utm_source=twitter_posts&utm_campaign=tw_daily_soc&utm_medium=social)

S. Engel Rasmussen. Killings of Islamic State militants highlight power struggle with Afghanistan's Taliban. *The Wall Street Journal*, September 27, 2021. URL: <https://www.wsj.com/articles/killings-of-islamic-state-militants-highlight-power-struggle-with-afghanistans-taliban-11632650997>

Taliban appoint hardline battlefield commanders to key Afghan posts. *Reuters*, September 21, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/asia-pacific/taliban-appoint-hardline-battlefield-commanders-key-afghan-posts-2021-09-21/>

Taliban say no to al-Qaeda or ISIS in Afghanistan. *Reuters*, September 21, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/asia-pacific/taliban-say-no-al-qaeda-or-isis-afghanistan-2021-09-21/>

A. Giustozzi. Alliances were key to the Taliban takeover of Afghanistan. *NewLines Institute*, September 9, 2021. URL: <https://newlinesinstitute.org/afghanistan/alliances-were-key-to-the-taliban-takeover-of-afghanistan/>

A. Rasheed. How did Pakistan sell the 'good Taliban' script! *LinkedIn*, September 18, 2021. URL: <https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/how-did-pakistan-sell-good-taliban-script-adil-rasheed-phd/?trackingId=27Jb1rbub-Nr3uDIyL7TAqQ==>

A. Giustozzi. Afghanistan: a safe haven for global jihadism once more? *RUSI*, September 20, 2021. URL: <https://rusi.org/explore-our-research/publications/commentary/afghanistan-safe-haven-global-jihadism-once-more>

International Union of Muslim Scholars to Taliban delegation: we appreciate your jihad, will help you as much as we can in establishing Islamic rule. *MEMRI, Special Dispatch #9556*, September 20, 2021. URL: <https://www.memri.org/reports/international-union-muslim-scholars-taliban-delegation-we-appreciate-your-jihad-will-help>

N. Anderson. Mastermind behind Osama bin Laden's escape from US bombing of Tora Bora in 2001 is back in charge of Taliban fighters in Afghanistan. *Daily Mail Online*, September 20, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-10009709/Mastermind-Osama-bin-Ladens-escape-bombing-Tora-Bora-charge-Taliban.html>

- T. Khalid. Curbs on women, beard length, use of force: Taliban detail morality police 'rulebook'. *Al Arabiya*, September 20, 2021. URL: <https://english.alarabiya.net/News/world/2021/09/20/Curbs-on-women-beard-length-use-of-force-Taliban-detail-morality-police-rulebook->
- J. Bell. The Taliban and ISIS: a history of their fallout. *Al Arabiya*, September 20, 2021. URL: <https://english.alarabiya.net/News/world/2021/09/20/The-Taliban-and-ISIS-A-history-of-their-fallout>
- O. Guitta. Al-Qaeda-Islamic State war in Afghanistan, *Akhbar al-Aan TV*, September 18, 2021. URL: <https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/al-qaeda-islamic-state-war-afghanistan-akhbar-al-aan-tv-guitta/?trackingId=8HaK0yh+liIVbQ4koGSHIA==>
- Z. Shahab Ahmed. Is there a 'new' Taliban in Afghanistan? *European Eye on Radicalization*, September 6, 2021. URL: <https://eeradicalization.com/is-there-a-new-taliban-in-afghanistan/>
- S. Khalid. The Taliban government is a nightmare for Afghan minorities. *The Geopolitics*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://thegeopolitics.com/the-taliban-government-is-a-nightmare-for-afghan-minorities/>
- A. Baczeko, G. Dorronsoro. How the Taliban defeated the West. *Le Monde Diplomatique*, September 2021. URL: <https://mondediplo.com/2021/09/05afghanistan>
- K. Gannon. Taliban replace women's ministry with notorious vice department restricting them. *The Times of Israel*, September 19, 2021. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/taliban-replace-womens-ministry-with-notorious-vice-department-restricting-them/>
- W. Maley. The public relations of the Taliban: then and now. The Hague: *ICCT*, September 17, 2021. URL: <https://icct.nl/publication/the-public-relations-of-the-taliban-then-and-now/>
- C. Anzalone. Framing insurgency and the rebel proto-state: al-Shabaab's media and information operations. *The Journal of the Middle East and Africa*, 12(3), 2021, pp. 343-360. URL: <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/full/10.1080/21520844.2021.1962144>
- Former Boko Haram jihadists get second chance in Cameroon. *France24*, September 16, 2021. URL: <https://www.france24.com/en/tv-shows/focus/20210916-former-boko-haram-jihadists-get-second-chance-in-cameroon>
- Afghanistan: Taliban seize millions from former Afghan officials. *Deutsche Welle*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/afghanistan-taliban-seize-millions-from-former-afghan-officials/a-59191717>
- K. Knipp. Tacit approval for the Taliban? How Islamic scholars see Afghanistan's new old-old rulers. *Deutsche Welle*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/tacit-approval-for-the-taliban-how-islamic-scholars-see-afghanistans-new-old-rulers/a-59145237>
- M. Schwikowski. Living in fear of terrorists in Niger. *Deutsche Welle*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/living-in-fear-of-terrorists-in-niger/a-59179396>
- C. Bunzel. Al Qaeda versus ISIS. *Foreign Affairs*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/afghanistan/2021-09-14/al-qaeda-versus-isis>
- B. Riedel. The Tel Aviv plot. *Brookings*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.brookings.edu/blog/order-from-chaos/2021/09/08/the-tel-aviv-plot/>
- Al-Qaeda planned to attack discotheques in Tel Aviv. The attack was thwarted at the last minute. *Prime Time Zone*, September 9, 2021. URL: <https://primetimezone.com/world/gulf-news/al-qaeda-planned-to-attack-discotheques-in-tel-aviv-the-attack-was-thwarted-at-the-last-minute-a-homeland-tweeting-outside-the-flock/>
- 'Gross abuses': armed groups killing, recruiting in Niger. *Al Jazeera*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/9/13/armed-groups-killing-recruiting-more-children-in-niger-amnesty>



O. Bin Javaid. A day with the Taliban 2.0. *Al Jazeera*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/features/2021/9/15/a-day-with-the-taliban-2-0>

P. Gurski. Talking with Jesse Morton, former al-Qaeda recruiter in the US. *Borealis Threat and Risk Consulting*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://borealisthreatandrisk.com/episode-106-jesse-morton/>

IntelBrief: what should the United States expect from a Taliban government? *The Soufan Center*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://thesoufancenter.org/intelbrief-2021-september-15/>

UN Warns of Taliban reprisals as Afghans targeted. *The National News*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.thenationalnews.com/world/2021/09/10/un-warns-of-taliban-reprisals-as-afghans-targeted/>

Twenty years after 9/11, will al-Qaeda rise again? *BBC*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.bbc.com/news/av/world-asia-58551970>

Al-Qaeda chief appears in video marking 9/11 anniversary. *NTD*, September 12, 2021. URL: [https://www.ntd.com/al-qaida-chief-appears-in-video-marking-9-11-anniversary\\_674850.html](https://www.ntd.com/al-qaida-chief-appears-in-video-marking-9-11-anniversary_674850.html)

R. Katz. The Taliban's victory is al-Qaeda's victory. *Foreign Policy*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://foreignpolicy.com/2021/09/13/taliban-victory-afghanistan-al-qaeda-victory-911/>

C.P. Clarke. Osama bin Laden's aesthetic never died. *Foreign Policies*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://foreignpolicy.com/2021/09/10/osama-bin-ladens-aesthetic-never-died/>

C.P. Clarke, A. Mir. Al Qaeda's leader is old, bumbling – and a terrorist mastermind. *Foreign Policy*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://foreignpolicy.com/2020/09/10/zawahiri-bin-laden-al-qaedas-leader-terrorist-mastermind/>

Afghanistan: Muslim scholars congratulate new Taliban prime minister. *Middle East Monitor*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20210913-afghanistan-muslim-scholars-congratulate-new-taliban-prime-minister/>

Taliban supreme leader tells new government to uphold sharia law. *The New Arab*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/taliban-supreme-leader-tells-new-govt-uphold-sharia-law>

E. Linn. On 9/11 anniversary, al-Qaida chef warns 'Jerusalem will not be Judaized'. *Israel Hayom*, September 12, 201. URL: <https://www.israelhayom.com/2021/09/12/on-9-11-anniversary-al-qaeda-chief-warns-jerusalem-will-not-be-judaized/>

C. Lamb. Taliban death squads hunt anti-terror units. *The Sunday Times*, September 12, 2021. URL: <https://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/taliban-death-squads-hunt-anti-terror-units-tscr35dcj>

Extremist content online: al-Qaeda congratulates Taliban on victory, violent white supremacist accounts found on Instagram. *Counter Extremism Project*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.counterextremism.com/press/extremist-content-online-al-qaeda-congratulates-taliban-victory-violent-white-supremacist>

N. Lahoud. Bin Laden's catastrophic success. Al Qaeda changed the world –but not in the way it expected. *Foreign Affairs*, September/October 2021. URL: <https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/afghanistan/2021-08-13/osama-bin-ladens-911-catastrophic-success>

M. al Lami. Analysis: jihadists celebrate 9/11 anniversary and Taliban victory. *BBC*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://twitter.com/Minalami/status/1436587052674560006>

T. M. Fazal, The case for complacency. Does Washington worry too much about threats? *Foreign Policy*, September/October 2021. URL: [https://www.foreignaffairs.com/reviews/review-essay/2021-08-24/case-complacency?utm\\_campaign=tw\\_daily\\_soc&utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_source=twitter\\_posts](https://www.foreignaffairs.com/reviews/review-essay/2021-08-24/case-complacency?utm_campaign=tw_daily_soc&utm_medium=social&utm_source=twitter_posts)

J. Gambrell. Explainer: what was, and is, al-Qaida? *Associated Press*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://apnews.com>

[com/article/september-11-al-qaida-39d0b2c6b69ea0f854b4b67bb4f53bdd](https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/when-tunisians-fired-start-gun-911)

Compilation of Usama bin Laden statements 1994-January 2004. *FBIS Report*, January 4, 2004. URL: <https://file.wikileaks.org/file/cia-fbis-bin-laden-statments-1994-2004.pdf>

A.Y. Zelin. When Tunisians fired the start gun for 9/11. *The Washington Institute for Near East Policy*, September 9, 2021. URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/when-tunisians-fired-start-gun-911>

S. Petersmann. Opinion: Afghanistan – all power to the Taliban? *Deutsche Welle*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/opinion-afghanistan-all-power-to-the-taliban/a-59116401>

D. Vaid. How will the Taliban takeover impact militancy in Kashmir? *Deutsche Welle*, September 9, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/afghanistan-what-does-taliban-rule-mean-for-sikhs-and-hindus/a-59122249>

S. Chabba. Afghanistan: what does Taliban rule mean for Sikhs and Hindus? *Deutsche Welle*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/afghanistan-what-does-taliban-rule-mean-for-sikhs-and-hindus/a-59122249>

Diminished, but not defeated: the evolution of al-Qaeda since September 11, 2021. *The Soufan Center*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://thesoufancenter.org/research/diminished-but-not-defeated-the-evolution-of-al-qaeda-since-september-11-2001/>

20 years after 9/11: Tracking the evolution of jihadism. <https://twitter.com/IntelTweet/status/1436344064476078094>

H. McKay. Inside the Taliban's special forces 'suicide squad'. *New York Post*, September 9, 2021. URL: [https://nypost.com/2021/09/09/inside-the-talibans-special-forces-suicide-squad/?utm\\_source=twitter\\_sitebuttons&utm\\_medium=site\\_buttons&utm\\_campaign=site\\_buttons](https://nypost.com/2021/09/09/inside-the-talibans-special-forces-suicide-squad/?utm_source=twitter_sitebuttons&utm_medium=site_buttons&utm_campaign=site_buttons)

A. Satria. For Indonesia's terror groups, Taliban victory models long-term success. *Benar News*, August 23, 2021. URL: <https://www.benarnews.org/english/commentaries/id-taliban-08232021182153.html>

Calibre Obscura. How the Taliban captured millions of dollars worth of weapons. *Grey Dynamics*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.calibreobscura.com/how-the-taliban-captured-millions-of-dollars-worth-of-weapons-grey-dynamics/>

J. Dorsey. Bin Laden's legacy probably surpasses his wildest dreams - analysis. *Eurasia Review*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.eurasiareview.com/10092021-bin-ladens-legacy-probably-surpasses-his-wildest-dreams-analysis/>

T. Harnden. Review: P. Bergen: The rise and fall of Osama bin Laden. *Simon & Schuster*, 2021. The Cipher Brief, September 9, 2021. URL: [https://www.thecipherbrief.com/column\\_article/tracking-the-rise-and-fall-of-osama-bin-laden?fbclid=IwAR1tHFmk0uZY\\_m6pHOkFXJU23XnxRsmMozDOfbPuxzYVsEFRS-2bQOYtYI\\_4](https://www.thecipherbrief.com/column_article/tracking-the-rise-and-fall-of-osama-bin-laden?fbclid=IwAR1tHFmk0uZY_m6pHOkFXJU23XnxRsmMozDOfbPuxzYVsEFRS-2bQOYtYI_4)

IntelBrief: African jihadist groups react to the Taliban's victory. *The Soufan Center*, September 9, 2021. URL: <https://thesoufancenter.org/intelbrief-2021-september-9/>

Full bio: Bin Laden's rise in the 1990s. *WNYC*, September 8, 2021. URL: [https://www.wnyc.org/story/full-bio-bin-ladens-rise-1990s/?fbclid=IwAR0j0la\\_BeLTciGj93tZXfhGSgoVO-GbggI6uAJX59FbzRMo2sN-QDwuHLWU](https://www.wnyc.org/story/full-bio-bin-ladens-rise-1990s/?fbclid=IwAR0j0la_BeLTciGj93tZXfhGSgoVO-GbggI6uAJX59FbzRMo2sN-QDwuHLWU)

E. Kendall. Twenty years after 9/11: the jihadi threat in the Arabian Peninsula. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), September 2021. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/twenty-years-after-9-11-the-jihadi-threat-in-the-arabian-peninsula/>

A. Mir. Twenty years after 9/11: the terror threat from Afghanistan post the Taliban takeover. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), September 2021. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/twenty-years-after-9-11-the-terror-threat-from-afghanistan-post-the-taliban-takeover/>

T. Bacon, J. Warner. Twenty years after 9/11: the threat in Africa – the new epicenter of global jihadi terror. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), September 2021. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/twenty-years-after-9-11-the-threat-in-africa-the-new-epicenter-of-global-jihadi-terror/>

C. Lister. Twenty years after 9/11” the fight for supremacy in northwest Syria and the implications for global jihad. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), September 2021. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/twenty-years-after-9-11-the-fight-for-supremacy-in-northwest-syria-and-the-implications-for-global-jihad/>

C. Clarke. Twenty years after 9/11: what is future of the global jihadi movement? *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), September 2021. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/twenty-years-after-9-11-what-is-the-future-of-the-global-jihadi-movement/>

Who are al-Qaeda? *Al Jazeera*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/program/start-here/2021/9/8/who-are-al-qaeda>

R. Ostling. Everything the media will cover about Afghanistan is bound up with a rigid form of Islam. *Religion Unplugged*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://religionunplugged.com/news/2021/9/7/everything-the-media-will-cover-about-afghanistan-is-bound-up-with-a-rigid-form-of-islam>

Gulf states react cautiously to the ‘Taliban 2.0’ *The New Arab*, September 2, 2021. URL: <https://english.al-aby.co.uk/analysis/gulf-states-react-cautiously-taliban-20>

M. Hardan. Syrian tribe forms Shura Council in Idlib with blessing from jihadist group. *Al-Monitor*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.al-monitor.com/originals/2021/09/syrian-tribe-forms-shura-council-idlib-blessing-jihadist-group>

S.R. Anderson, V. Felbab-Brown, D. Hodges. Insurgency is easier than governing: the future of the Taliban in Afghanistan. *War on the Rocks*, September 3, 2021. URL: <https://warontherocks.com/2021/09/insurgency-is-easier-than-governing-the-future-of-the-taliban-in-afghanistan/>

Profile: Mohammad Hasan Akhund, the head of Taliban government. *Al Jazeera*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/9/7/profile-mohammad-hassan-akhund-the-head-of-taliban-government>

A. Pal. Factbox: who are the key figures in the new Taliban government? *Reuters*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/asia-pacific/who-are-key-figures-new-taliban-government-2021-09-07/>

M. Ray. Why Mullah Akhund emerged as top name for Taliban government? There’s a Pak connection. *Hindustan Times*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.hindustantimes.com/world-news/why-mullah-akhund-emerged-as-top-name-for-taliban-govt-there-s-a-pak-connection-101631017514901.html>

C. Clark. Al-Qaeda is thrilled that the Taliban control Afghanistan –but not for the reason you think. *Politico*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.politico.com/news/magazine/2021/09/07/al-qaeda-taliban-complex-relationship-509519>

M. Hassan. Al-Qaeda, Taliban and the history of the Mujahideen. *Middle East Eye*, September 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeasteye.net/video/al-qaeda-taliban-and-history-mujahideen>

V. Felbab-Brown. Will the Taliban regime survive? *Brookings*, August 31, 2021. URL: <https://www.brookings.edu/blog/order-from-chaos/2021/08/31/will-the-taliban-regime-survive/>

A. Hussain Bakir. The return of the Taliban: China’s reckonings. *Middle East Monitor*, September 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20210905-the-return-of-the-taliban-chinas-reckonings/>

After 9/11, al-Qaeda had advanced plans for mega-attack in Israel, US thwarted the plan. *The Yeshiva World*, September 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.theyeshivaworld.com/news/headlines-breaking-stories/2005928/after-9-11-al-qaeda-had-advanced-plans-for-mega-attack-in-israel-us-thwarted-the-plan.html>

J. Burke. The rise and fall of Osama bin Laden review – how the son of a brickie became the leader of al-Qaeda. *The Guardian*, September 6, 2021. URL: [https://www.theguardian.com/books/2021/sep/06/the-rise-and-fall-of-osama-bin-laden-review-how-the-son-of-a-brickie-became-the-leader-of-al-qaida?fbclid=IwAR2k-W7VQo\\_-hEvRGGRZLoHDAKyK91SwbpKb4xsCYhk1jEg2pAjbvcbtNL-s](https://www.theguardian.com/books/2021/sep/06/the-rise-and-fall-of-osama-bin-laden-review-how-the-son-of-a-brickie-became-the-leader-of-al-qaida?fbclid=IwAR2k-W7VQo_-hEvRGGRZLoHDAKyK91SwbpKb4xsCYhk1jEg2pAjbvcbtNL-s)

G. Corraera, S. Swann. Khalid Sheikh Mohammed: how ‘9/11 mastermind’ skipped through FBI’s fingers. *BBC*, September 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-58393231>

C. Malkasian. How will the Taliban rule? Governing Afghanistan is more difficult than conquering it. *Foreign Affairs*, August 23, 2021. URL: [https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/afghanistan/2021-08-23/how-will-taliban-rule?utm\\_source=twitter\\_posts&utm\\_campaign=tw\\_daily\\_soc&utm\\_medium=social](https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/afghanistan/2021-08-23/how-will-taliban-rule?utm_source=twitter_posts&utm_campaign=tw_daily_soc&utm_medium=social)

K. Zimmerman. Afghanistan is set to become a sanctuary for extremists. *Outline*, September 2, 2021. URL: <https://outline.com/YAECty>

I. Kfir. Taking the long view: Taliban 2.0 and innovating Azzam’s exegesis. *European Eye on Radicalization*, August 31, 2021. URL: <https://eeradicalization.com/taking-the-long-view-taliban-2-0-and-innovating-azzams-exegesis/>

S. Rai Bjandari. Taliban takeover brings cheers, fears to Southeast Asia and Bangladesh. *Benar News*, August 19, 2021. URL: <https://www.benarnews.org/english/news/indonesian/taliban-militancy-regional-security-08192021180223.html>

Al-Qaeda congratulates Taliban for ‘historic victory’ in Afghanistan. *War is Boring*, September 1, 2021. URL: <https://warisboring.com/al-qaeda-congratulates-taliban-for-historic-victory-in-afghanistan/>

## 2.2. Daesh (ISIS, IS) and its Affiliates

L. Zhou. Why did ISIS-K say its suicide bomber was Uyghur? *South China Morning Post*, October 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.scmp.com/news/china/diplomacy/article/3151791/why-did-isis-k-say-its-suicide-bomber-was-uygur>

A. Oluaseun. UNICEF report uncovers abductions, child soldiers trained by armed groups in Mozambique. *HumAngle*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://humanglemedia.com/unicef-report-uncovers-abductions-child-soldiers-trained-by-armed-groups-in-mozambique/>

Spotlight on global jihad (September 14 –October 6, 2021). *The Meir Amit Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/spotlight-on-global-jihad-september-14-october-6-2021/>

Spotlight on global jihad (September 2-13, 2021) *The Meir Amit Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/spotlight-on-global-jihad-september-2-13-2021/>

A. Dahiru. ISCAP: how Islamic State is expanding in Central Africa. *HumAngle*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://humanglemedia.com/iscap-how-islamic-state-is-expanding-in-central-africa/>

F. Flade, IS-Terroristen in Sudan? *Jih@d*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://ojihad.wordpress.com/2021/10/05/is-terroristen-im-sudan/>

ISIS resumes attacks in western Iraq. *Asharq al-Awsat*, September 29, 2021. URL: <https://english.aawsat.com/home/article/3216121/isis-resumes-attacks-western-iraq>

Mozambique militant attacks: ‘so much destruction’. *BBC*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.bbc.com/news/av/world-africa-58671942>

A. Alexander. Cash camps. Financing detainee activities in al-Hol and Roj camps. *Homeland Security To-*



day, September 29, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/subject-matter-areas/terrorism-study/cash-camps-financing-detainee-activities-in-al-hol-and-roj-camps/>

Nigeria jihadist infighting kills scores in Lake Chad. *France24*, September 28, 2021. URL: <https://www.france24.com/en/live-news/20210928-nigeria-jihadist-infighting-kills-scores-in-lake-chad>

Asfandyar Mir. What does IS-K's resurgence mean for Afghanistan and beyond? *USIP*, September 21, 2021. URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2021/09/what-does-ks-resurgence-mean-afghanistan-and-beyond>

Senior ISIS Sinai province figure surrenders event and implications. *The Meir Amit Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center*, September 21, 2021. URL: <https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/senior-isis-sinai-province-figure-surrenders-event-and-implications/>

H.J. Ingram. The long jihad. The Islamic State's method of insurgency: control, meaning & the occupation of Mosul in context. URL: <https://isisfiles.gwu.edu/concern/reports/zs25x846c?locale=en>

*Cabo Ligado Weekly*: 6-12 September. URL: <https://www.caboligado.com/reports/cabo-ligado-weekly-6-12-september-2021>

A. Pandya. The Pakistan connection: how ISKP became Islamabad's latest proxy. *The National Interest*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://nationalinterest.org/blog/buzz/pakistan-connection-how-iskp-became-islamabad's-latest-proxy-193221>

ISWAP distributes fliers in Borno, warning locals against cooperating with Nigerian army. *HumAngle*, September 1, 2021. URL: <https://humanglemedia.com/iswap-distributes-fliers-in-borno-warning-locals-against-cooperating-with-nigerian-army/>

### 2.3. Other Groups and/or Organizations

N. Abu Eisha. Hamas concludes political bureau meeting in Egypt. *Anadolu Agency*, October 9, 2021. URL: <https://www.aa.com.tr/en/middle-east/hamas-concludes-political-bureau-meeting-in-egypt/2387542>

Z. Al Tahhan. October 2000 vs May 2021: how Palestinians defied fragmentation. *Al Jazeera*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/features/2021/10/4/october-2000-vs-may-2021-how-palestinians-defied-fragmentation>

Y. Lapin. Hamas building a second front against Israel in Lebanon. *The Investigative Project*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.investigativeproject.org/9026/hamas-building-a-second-front-against-israel-in>

Hamas seeking 'comprehensive confrontation' in West Bank. *Asharq al-Awsat*, September 29, 2021. URL: <https://english.aawsat.com/home/article/3216401/hamas-seeking-comprehensive-confrontation-west-bank>

K. Abu Toameh. Why Arabs no longer trust the Muslim Brotherhood. *Gatestone Institute*, September 20, 2021. URL: <https://www.gatestoneinstitute.org/17776/arabs-muslim-brotherhood-trust>

J. Fenton-Harvey. As violence escalates, what's next for Yemen's conflict? *The New Arab*, September 9, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/analysis/violence-escalates-whats-next-yemens-conflict>

G. Roman. Ending Hamas's forever war. *Middle East Forum*, August 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.meforum.org/62631/hamas-israel-forever-war>

F. Gallardo. Mujahideen gripe over unfulfilled promises in the Bangsamoro government. *Minda News*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.mindanews.com/top-stories/2021/09/mujahideen-gripe-over-unfulfilled-promises-in-the-bangsamoro-govt/>

Ankara massacre witness says he phoned Islamic State Turkey leader in presence of intel officers. *Global Fight Against Terrorism Funding*, September 3, 2021. URL: <https://www.gfaf.org/archives/ankara-massacre-witness-says-he-phoned-islamic-state-turkey-leader-in-presence-of-intel-officers/>

P. Bergen. The leader of the anti-Taliban resistance speaks out. *CNN*, September 1, 2021. URL: <https://edition.cnn.com/2021/09/01/opinions/leader-anti-taliban-resistance-speaks-bergen/index.html?fbclid=IwAR0kmwXBHgmY3dGwoIBIQWNMQIOZjtePHh1FJc07VGUdI6uEjNB-KtIDue8>

### 3. Terrorist Strategies and Tactics

Child soldiers forcefully recruited by Mozambique's al-Shabab terrorists rescued: UN. *The New Arab*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/child-soldiers-forcefully-recruited-al-shabab-rescued-un>

H. Haugstvedt. Wounding local hearts? Evidence from an empirical study of UAV attacks by state and non-state actors on civilian populations. *Dynamics of Asymmetric Conflict*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/17467586.2021.1983853?journalCode=rdac20>

I. Kfir. Bioterrorism, violent extremists, and counterterrorism. *European Eye on Radicalization*, September 20, 2021. URL: <https://eeradicalization.com/to-defeat-al-qaeda-we-must-weaken-the-taliban-and-its-allies/>

F. Qazizai. The drone unit that helped the Taliban win the war. *NewLines*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://newlinesmag.com/reportage/the-drone-unit-that-helped-the-taliban-win-the-war/>

M. Bunn. Twenty years after 9/11, terrorists could still go nuclear. *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, September 16, 2021. URL: [https://thebulletin.org/2021/09/twenty-years-after-9-11-terrorists-could-still-go-nuclear/?utm\\_source=Twitter&utm\\_medium=Social+Media&utm\\_campaign=TwitterPost09162021&utm\\_content=NuclearRisk\\_TwentyYearsAfter9%2F11\\_09162021](https://thebulletin.org/2021/09/twenty-years-after-9-11-terrorists-could-still-go-nuclear/?utm_source=Twitter&utm_medium=Social+Media&utm_campaign=TwitterPost09162021&utm_content=NuclearRisk_TwentyYearsAfter9%2F11_09162021)

M. Normark, A. Lindblad, A.K. Tunemalm, A. Vesterlund, P. Wikstrom, D. Wiktelius. CBRN threats and incidents involving non-state actors- 2020 annual report. *FOI, R-5151-SE*, May 26, 2021, 32p. URL: <https://www.foi.se/rapportsammanfattning?reportNo=FOI-R--5151--SE>

A.M. George. State of biodefense: how America has not addressed the threat. *Homeland Security Today*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/911/state-of-biodefense-how-america-has-not-addressed-the-threat/>

J.D. Simon. State of terrorism: predicting the next wave of lone wolf attacks. *Homeland Security Today*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/911/state-of-lone-wolf-terrorism-predicting-the-next-wave/>

J.A. Tilden, D. Boyd. State of nuclear security: trends threaten progress against nuclear terrorism. *Homeland Security Today*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/911/state-of-nuclear-security-trends-threaten-progress-against-nuclear-terrorism/>

E. Chapin, S. Lizzo, J. Warner. Al-Shabaab's assassinations: investigating the uniqueness of al-Shabaab's assassinations via suicide bombing. *The Journal of the Middle East and Africa*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/21520844.2021.1953866?journalCode=ujme20>

B. Garba Shuaibu. 1.3 million Nigerian children affected by attacks on schools: UN. *Anadolu Agency*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.aa.com.tr/en/africa/13m-nigerian-children-affected-by-attacks-on-schools-un/2360736>

W. Odunsi. Attacks on schools must stop – UN. *Daily Post*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://dailypost.ng/2021/09/10/attacks-on-schools-must-stop-un/>

I 3D-printed a Glock to see how far homemade guns have come. *Vice News*, August 25, 2021. URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C4dBuPJ9p7A>

I. Kfir. Bioterrorism, violent extremists, and counterterrorism. M. J. Kirschke-Schwarz, C. Clarke. How will violent extremists use technology in the future? *GNET-Research*, August 2, 2021. URL: <https://gnet-research.com>

[org/2021/08/02/how-will-violent-extremists-use-technology-in-the-future/](https://www.yahoo.com/news/heavily-armed-mexican-cartel-taunting-220000219.html)

#### 4. Conflict, Crime, Political Violence other than Terrorism

##### 4.1. Criminal Groups

A. Giaritelli. Heavily armed Mexican cartel ‘taunting’ US soldiers at border, Texas authorities say. *Yahoo*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.yahoo.com/news/heavily-armed-mexican-cartel-taunting-220000219.html>

S. Kullab, M. Chernov, F. Dana. Now in power, Taliban set sights on Afghan drug underworld. *Associated Press*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://apnews.com/article/business-only-on-ap-taliban-kabul-afghanistan-312374ad26aa5741394b2308bfd99487>

D. Averre. ‘This is the second text, there won’t be a third’: New York’s veteran mobsters fear millennial Mafiosi are going soft using cellphones instead of pistol whips to threaten victims. *Daily Mail Online*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-10063985/New-Yorks-veteran-mobsters-fear-millennial-Mafiosi-going-soft.html>

J. Palmer. Inside the seedy, cutthroat underbelly of China’s wealthy elite. *Foreign Policy*, October 5, 2021. URL: [https://foreignpolicy.com/2021/10/02/china-red-roulette-book-review-desmond-shum/?fbclid=IwAR2C9Lk2vc\\_PZFr4DwjB7qdKG42QtBVUeqObfzl4tNqZs07w4\\_6Rsf\\_e8A4](https://foreignpolicy.com/2021/10/02/china-red-roulette-book-review-desmond-shum/?fbclid=IwAR2C9Lk2vc_PZFr4DwjB7qdKG42QtBVUeqObfzl4tNqZs07w4_6Rsf_e8A4)

D. Amoruso. Coked up Europe: increase in cocaine traffic, more players and violence but ‘Ndrangheta remains key. *Gangsters Inc.*, September 28, 2021. URL: [https://gangstersinc.org/blog/coked-up-europe-increase-in-cocaine-traffic-more-players-and-viol?fbclid=IwAR2hYxgaAZLi4SiVA9qF55w8jNb7POniDYUrJhrcz60Jjx\\_VUPf2SNUdJU](https://gangstersinc.org/blog/coked-up-europe-increase-in-cocaine-traffic-more-players-and-viol?fbclid=IwAR2hYxgaAZLi4SiVA9qF55w8jNb7POniDYUrJhrcz60Jjx_VUPf2SNUdJU)

Fifteen gang suspects go to trial on Monday in Sweden’s biggest EncroChat case yet. *The Local*, October 3, 2021. URL: <https://www.thelocal.se/20211003/how-the-encrochat-bust-brought-15-malmo-gang-suspects-to-trial/>

Nigeria’s mafia in Germany. *DW Documentary*, YouTube, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JBbRGAA1J1c>

A. Torres. ‘We have no TV, so what do we do? We do evil’: how rival gangs with ‘Pablo Escobar complex’ gave kill orders over the phone and spent thousands smuggling weapons into jail for Ecuador jail riot that left 116 inmates dead. *Daily Mail Online*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-10045985/Gang-involved-Ecuador-jail-riot-left-116-inmates-dead-reveals-paid-smuggle-weapons.html>

I. Cortz, B. Darby, G. Tony Aranda. Cartel violence, cheaper smuggling rates drive Caribbean migrants to west Texas border. *Breitbart*, September 17, 2021. URL: [https://www.breitbart.com/border/2021/09/17/exclusive-cartel-violence-cheaper-smuggling-rates-drive-caribbean-migrants-to-west-texas-border/?utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_source=facebook&fbclid=IwAR2ud9gURrcm89\\_5aN1QIjbO3rQZnZ4n-TpUS6k3M-BRZIIJUXNL7Y5UcxOs](https://www.breitbart.com/border/2021/09/17/exclusive-cartel-violence-cheaper-smuggling-rates-drive-caribbean-migrants-to-west-texas-border/?utm_medium=social&utm_source=facebook&fbclid=IwAR2ud9gURrcm89_5aN1QIjbO3rQZnZ4n-TpUS6k3M-BRZIIJUXNL7Y5UcxOs)

Mexico drug lord ‘The viceroy’ sentenced to 28 years. *Yahoo News*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://www.yahoo.com/news/mexico-drug-lord-viceroy-sentenced-110120248.html>

The global organized crime index 2021. *Global Initiative against Transnational Organized Crime*, September 28, 2021. URL: <https://globalinitiative.net/analysis/ocindex-2021/>

K. Card. El Chapo’s rival drug lord responsible for thousands of deaths jailed for 28 years. *Daily Star*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailystar.co.uk/news/world-news/el-chapos-rival-drug-lord-24988045>

N. Janowitz. Video shows alleged Mexican Special Forces busting cartel boss out of prison. *Vice*, September

13, 2021. URL: <https://www.vice.com/en/article/88npax/exclusive-video-shows-alleged-mexican-special-forces-busting-cartel-boss-out-of-prison>

As marijuana profits dry up, Mexico crime groups turn to alcohol and logging. *InSight Crime*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://insightcrime.org/news/mexico-crime-groups-marijuana-profits-dry-up/>

Venezuela's smaller gangs carve out local criminal fiefdoms. *InSight Crime*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://insightcrime.org/news/venezuela-smaller-gangs-carve-out-local-criminal-fiefdoms/>

#### 4.2. Anti-crime Strategy & Tactics, Operations

A. Peterson. Justice Department launches a national cryptocurrency enforcement team. *The Record*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://therecord.media/justice-department-launches-a-national-cryptocurrency-enforcement-team/>

N. Martin. Pandora papers: how the fight against tax avoidance is going. *Deutsche Welle*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/pandora-papers-how-the-fight-against-tax-avoidance-is-going/a-59398181>

P. Wiseman, M. Gordon. 'Pandora papers' bring renewed calls for tax haven scrutiny. *Associated Press*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://apnews.com/article/leaked-pandora-records-show-how-powerful-shield-assets-b31daac39800f6a6423e24465df45ffc>

H. Cahill. Banks in talks about slowing down some transfer payments to combat fraud. *Daily Mail Online*, October 2, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/money/markets/article-10052801/Banks-fight-fraud-slowing-payments.html>

Spanish, Italian police arrest 106 in mafia sting operation. *Reuters*, September 20, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/spanish-italian-police-arrest-106-mafia-sting-operation-2021-09-20/>

M. Haenen. Harde kritiek binnen politie op nieuw team tegen zware misdaad. *NRC Handelsblad*, September 16, 2021. URL: <https://www.nrc.nl/nieuws/2021/09/16/verzet-binnen-politie-tegen-nieuw-team-tegen-zware-misdaad-a4058592-/handelsblad/2021/09/17/>

M. Navales, D.J. Santos. Philippines announces crackdown on online sales of unlicensed firearms. *Benar News*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.benarnews.org/english/news/philippine/weapons-sales-09132021123756.html>

S. Usman. Community policing key to solving Nigeria's security challenges – IGP Alkali. *Daily Post*, September 10, 2021. URL: [https://dailypost.ng/2021/09/10/community-policing-key-to-solving-nigerias-security-challenges-igp-alkali/?utm\\_term=Autofeed&utm\\_medium=Social&utm\\_source=Twitter-Echo-box=1631270788](https://dailypost.ng/2021/09/10/community-policing-key-to-solving-nigerias-security-challenges-igp-alkali/?utm_term=Autofeed&utm_medium=Social&utm_source=Twitter-Echo-box=1631270788)

Macron vows to 'harass' traffickers to rid Marseille of drug crime. *France24*, September 2, 2021. URL: <https://www.france24.com/en/france/20210902-macron-vows-to-harass-traffickers-to-rid-marseille-of-drug-crime>

#### 4.3. Hate Crimes, Anti-Semitism, Islamophobia, Xenophobia

More than two-thirds of US Muslims have experienced Islamophobia, poll finds. *The New Arab*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/two-thirds-us-muslims-experienced-islamophobia-survey>

Four charged with 'anti-semitic abuse' during pro-Palestinian protest in London. *Al Arabiya*, September 19, 2021. URL: <https://english.alarabiya.net/News/world/2021/09/20/Four-charged-with-anti-semitic-abuse-during-pro-Palestinian-protest-in-London>

V. Chiang. Afghanistan: LGTBQ people fear for their lives under Taliban rule. *Deutsche Welle*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/afghanistan-lgbtq-people-fear-for-their-lives-under-taliban>



[rule/a-59144208](https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-9992529/Fury-Dutch-anti-lockdown-protesters-dressed-Nazis-staged-mock-execution-Jew.html)

Fury at Dutch anti-lockdown protesters who dressed as Nazis and staged mock execution of a Jew in 'demonstration' against COVID measures. *Daily Mail Online*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-9992529/Fury-Dutch-anti-lockdown-protesters-dressed-Nazis-staged-mock-execution-Jew.html>

A. Diaz. 'Don't blame the terrorists for 9/11': Florida college students say worst attack on US soil should be thought without 'placing blame' to avoid Islamophobia and curriculum should not perpetuate 'American exceptionalism.' *Daily Mail Online*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-9978737/Florida-students-say-9-11-education-avoid-placing-blame-American-exceptionalism.html>

O. Saal. Gegen Hass and Hetze in den Sozialen Medien. *Arolsen Archives*, September 2, 2021. URL: <https://arolsen-archives.org/news/gegen-hass-und-hetze-in-den-sozialen-medien/?fbclid=IwAR2p4JSQf2Wmg9aX-jQgXwDy3iSSljzGHZGYBGBW25zg15AZruM77-eKWjMU>

## 5. Extremism, Radicalization

'The future of extremism' series. *Institute for Strategic Dialogue*, September 10, 2021. URL: [https://www.isdglobal.org/digital\\_dispatches/isds-the-future-of-extremism-series/](https://www.isdglobal.org/digital_dispatches/isds-the-future-of-extremism-series/)

G. Gill. Conspiracism, extremism and the battle over sacred values. *Global Network on Extremism and Technology*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://gnet-research.org/2021/09/08/conspiracism-extremism-and-the-battle-over-sacred-values/>

B. Rottweiler, C. Clemmow, P. Gill. Misogyny, violent extremism and interpersonal violence: examining the mediating and contingent effects of revenge motivation, hypermasculinity, collective narcissism and group threats. *PsyArXiv Preprints*, August 14, 2021. URL: <https://psyarxiv.com/sy84m/>

D. Koehler. From traitor to zealot. Exploring the phenomenon of side-switching in extremism and terrorism. *Cambridge University Press*, November 2021. URL: <https://www.cambridge.org/core/books/from-traitor-to-zealot/81525DF701ECFF548270A81BA77DB505>

### 5.1. Rightwing Extremism

J. M. Morel. In the United States, the terrorist threat is home-grown and white. *The New Arab*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/opinion/us-terrorist-threat-home-grown-and-white>

O. Towfih Nia. Germany investigates far-right incidents in military guard unit. *Anadolu Agency*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.aa.com.tr/en/europe/germany-investigates-far-right-incident-in-military-guard-unit/2386957>

R. Viga Gaier. Brazil police find three million euro Nazi haul at home of suspected pedophile. *Reuters*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/americas/brazil-police-find-3-mln-euro-nazi-haul-home-suspected-pedophile-2021-10-06/>

O. Towfih Nia. German army reservists accused of planning to kill migrants: report. *Anadolu Agency*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://www.aa.com.tr/en/middle-east/german-army-reservists-accused-of-planning-to-kill-migrants-report/2380603>

A.R. Hall Blanco. Far-right extremism: an overlooked cost of war on terror. *Independent Institute*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.independent.org/news/article.asp?id=13757>

O. Yousef. After arrests and setbacks, far-right Proud Boys press new ambitions. *NPR*, September 29, 2021. URL: <https://www.npr.org/2021/09/29/1041121327/despite-arrests-and-setbacks-far-right-proud-boys>

press-new-ambitions

E. Kinetz, L. Hinnant. Far-right cryptocurrency follows ideology across borders. *Associated Press*, September 28, 2021. URL: <https://apnews.com/article/cryptocurrency-coronavirus-pandemic-technology-business-europe-f7f754fc2c68b0eb0d712239323f26c3>

A. Perliger. American zealots. Inside right-wing domestic terrorism. Audio Books, *Tantor Media*, August 2020. URL: <https://www.audiobooks.com/promotions/promotedBook/449724/american-zealots-inside-right-wing-domestic-terrorism?refId=40235>

R.R. Krebs, R. Ralston. Why conservatives turned on the US military. Right-wing attacks are eroding trust in the armed forces. *Foreign Affairs*, September 28, 2021. URL: [https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/united-states/2021-09-28/why-conservatives-turned-us-military?utm\\_source=twitter\\_posts&utm\\_campaign=tw\\_daily\\_soc&utm\\_medium=social](https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/united-states/2021-09-28/why-conservatives-turned-us-military?utm_source=twitter_posts&utm_campaign=tw_daily_soc&utm_medium=social)

A. Perliger. Police , soldiers bring lethal skill to militia campaigns against US government. *Yahoo*, September 27, 2021. URL: <https://www.yahoo.com/news/police-soldiers-bring-lethal-skill-195348940.html>

M. Townsend. UK far right promoting sexual violence against women, report finds. *The Guardian*, September 26, 2021. URL: [https://www.theguardian.com/world/2021/sep/26/uk-far-right-promoting-sexual-violence-against-women-report-finds?CMP=Share\\_AndroidApp\\_Other](https://www.theguardian.com/world/2021/sep/26/uk-far-right-promoting-sexual-violence-against-women-report-finds?CMP=Share_AndroidApp_Other)

R. Evans. Portland, Oregon, is ground zero for violent culture-war clashes. And it is spreading. *Rolling Stone*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.rollingstone.com/culture/culture-features/proud-boys-oath-keepers-antifa-portland-violence-spreading-1224762/>

M. Simmons. State of patriotism: from 9/11 unity to growing division. *Homeland Security Today*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/911/state-of-patriotism-from-9-11-unity-to-growing-division/>

C. Castronuovo. Bush calls out domestic extremism in 9/11 speech. *The Hill*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://thehill.com/policy/national-security/571840-bush-calls-out-domestic-extremism-in-9-11-speech>

J. Borger. US faces ‘real battle for democracy’ against far right, says Hillary Clinton. *The Guardian*, September 14, 2021. URL: [https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2021/sep/14/us-faces-real-battle-for-democracy-against-far-right-says-hillary-clinton?CMP=tw\\_t a-world b-gdnworld](https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2021/sep/14/us-faces-real-battle-for-democracy-against-far-right-says-hillary-clinton?CMP=tw_t a-world b-gdnworld)

M. Comerford, J. Guhl, E. Thomas. In the shadow of Christchurch: international lessons from New Zealand’s extreme far-right. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(6), July/August 2021. URL: <https://www.ctc.usma.edu/in-the-shadow-of-christchurch-international-lessons-from-new-zealands-extreme-far-right/>

G. Macklin. The conspiracy to kidnap governor Gretchen Whitmer. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(6), July-August 2021. URL: <https://www.ctc.usma.edu/the-conspiracy-to-kidnap-governor-gretchen-whitmer/>

M. Kriner, J. Lewis. Pride & prejudice: the violent evolution of the proud Boys. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(6), July/August 2021. URL: <https://www.ctc.usma.edu/pride-prejudice-the-violent-evolution-of-the-proud-boys/>

Y. Musharbash. The globalization of far-right extremism: an investigative report. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(6), July-August 2021. URL: <https://www.ctc.usma.edu/the-globalization-of-far-right-extremism-an-investigative-report/>

M. Introvigne. Remembering the Utøya massacre: what ‘religious’ ideas motivated Breivik? *Bitter Winter*, September 1, 2021. URL: [https://bitterwinter.org/remembering-the-utoya-massacre-what-religious-ideas-motivated-breivik/?fbclid=IwAR20w16158px0wYTpg6pkO7bxcfG9OVKPucsn56S1QhahdHt\\_hqUb5BjBhU](https://bitterwinter.org/remembering-the-utoya-massacre-what-religious-ideas-motivated-breivik/?fbclid=IwAR20w16158px0wYTpg6pkO7bxcfG9OVKPucsn56S1QhahdHt_hqUb5BjBhU)

J. Köpke. Politik und Behörden unterwandert? Rechtsextreme Netzwerke in MV. *Deutschlandfunk Kultur*, August 31, 2021. URL: <https://www.deutschlandfunkkultur.de/rechtsextreme-netzwerke-in-mv-polit>

[tik-und-behoerden.1001.de.html?dram%3Aarticle\\_id=502432&fbclid=IwAR2mptBacBVVoy1G5bsjqhvsS-W9hGD5nI1c-Ilv\\_c8-WWxD0mWUWw16MUe](https://www.tik-und-behoerden.1001.de.html?dram%3Aarticle_id=502432&fbclid=IwAR2mptBacBVVoy1G5bsjqhvsS-W9hGD5nI1c-Ilv_c8-WWxD0mWUWw16MUe)

### 5.2. Leftwing Extremism

M. Aitchison. Insulate Britain trains' working class activists to give interviews on TV to try to shake off its 'middle class crusties' image and appeal to Red Wall voters. *Daily Mail Online*, October 9, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-10076245/Insulate-Britain-trains-working-class-activists-interviews-TV.html>

W. Carless, A. Stephens. Black people formed one of the largest militias in the US. Now its leader is in prosecutors' crosshairs. *USA Today*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.yahoo.com/news/black-people-formed-one-largest-090107734.html>

T. Durden. FBI counterterrorism official admits agency doesn't track Antifa violence. *ZeroHedge*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.zerohedge.com/political/fbi-counterterrorism-official-admits-agency-doesnt-track-antifa-violence>

R. Kishi, H. Stall, A. Wolfson, S. Jones. A year of racial justice protests: key trends in demonstrations supporting the BLM movement. *ACLEd*, May 25, 2021. URL: <https://acleddata.com/2021/05/25/a-year-of-racial-justice-protests-key-trends-in-demonstrations-supporting-the-blm-movement/>

M. Gonzales. BLM: the making of a new Marxist revolution. *Encounter Books*, 2021, 264p. URL: <https://www.amazon.com/BLM-Making-New-Marxist-Revolution/dp/1641772239>

G. Nades. Behind the black mask: my time as an antifa activist. *Bombardier Books*, 2020, 220p. URL: <https://www.amazon.com/Behind-Black-Mask-Antifa-Activist/dp/1642937320>

M. Carroll. Epoch TV review: the enemy within. *The Epoch Times*, September 1, 2021. URL: [https://www.theepochtimes.com/epoch-tv-review-the-enemy-within\\_3961711.html?utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_source=twitter&utm\\_campaign=digitalsub](https://www.theepochtimes.com/epoch-tv-review-the-enemy-within_3961711.html?utm_medium=social&utm_source=twitter&utm_campaign=digitalsub)

### 5.3. Islamism

K. Khaldune Shahid. How South Asia's brand of Sufi Islam became radicalized. *The Diplomat*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://thediplomat.com/2021/10/how-south-asias-brand-of-sufi-islam-became-radicalized/>

M. Bano. (Ed.) Salafi social and political movements. *Edinburgh University Press*, 2021. URL: <https://edinburghuniversitypress.com/book-salafi-social-and-political-movements.html>

M. Ranstorp, F. Ahlin, L. Ahlerup, M. Normark. Gränslös extremism. En studie om transnationella kopplingar till Svenska radikala miljöer. *CATS*, September 1, 2021. URL: [https://www.fhs.se/download/18.7ff1bbb17b4b-67d555a2b1d/1630936105044/Gränslös Extremism - En studie om transnationella kopplingar till svenska radikala miljöer.pdf](https://www.fhs.se/download/18.7ff1bbb17b4b-67d555a2b1d/1630936105044/Gränslös+Extremism+-+En+studie+om+transnationella+kopplingar+till+svenska+radikala+miljöer.pdf)

The Taliban and the British Islamist problem. *Harry's Place*, September 2, 2021. URL: <http://hurryupharry.net/2021/09/02/the-taliban-and-the-british-islamist-problem/>

C. Polizzi. Inside Salafi-jihadism: the rationale driving the recruitment and use of children. *YouTube*, August 2, 2021. URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=y7H8dsUZ1lo>

### 5.4. Single Issue Extremism

M. Cathell. Should the climate movement embrace sabotage? *The New Yorker*, September 24, 2021. URL: [https://thepostmillennial.com/new-yorker-hosts-environmental-extremist-calling-for-eco-terrorism-pipeline-bombings?utm\\_campaign=64474](https://thepostmillennial.com/new-yorker-hosts-environmental-extremist-calling-for-eco-terrorism-pipeline-bombings?utm_campaign=64474)

## 6. Counterterrorism – General

C. Gironi. Russia's war on terror(ism). *Modern Diplomacy*, October 10, 2021. URL: <https://moderndiplomacy.eu/2021/10/10/russias-war-on-terrorism/>

M. O'Hanlon. A preliminary verdict on Afghanistan strategy. *The National Interest*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://nationalinterest.org/feature/preliminary-verdict-afghanistan-strategy-194921>

P. Caldwell. Afghan gun shops sell US weapons seized by Taliban. *The Washington Free Beacon*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://freebeacon.com/national-security/afghan-gun-shops-sell-us-weapons-seized-by-taliban/>

A.R. Esman. How the media's 9/11 anniversary coverage shifted from critical look at al-Qaeda to attacking America. *The Investigative Project*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.investigativeproject.org/9028/how-the-media-9-11-anniversary-coverage-shifted>

Has France failed in the Sahel? *Al Jazeera*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/program/inside-story/2021/10/8/has-france-failed-in-the-sahel>

H.R. McMaster. Stop pretending Afghanistan catastrophe is anything but utter failure. *Fox News*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.foxnews.com/opinion/biden-afghanistan-catastrophe-utter-failure-h-r-mcmaster?fbclid=IwAR0qIaW6AQjIwqRg2IeMqlvKzzcOWqvBdRULHADft3GM8gKsJ9lDQyV6cDA>

Afghanistan: de strategische gevolgen van de Westerse terugtrekking uit Afghanistan. *Atlantische Commissie*, YouTube, October 7, 2021. URL: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xo\\_7HIM35p0](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xo_7HIM35p0)

Drones main pillar of Iran's IRGC Quds forces overseas operations: Iranian opposition. *Al Arabiya*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://english.alarabiya.net/News/middle-east/2021/10/06/Drones-main-pillar-of-Iran-s-IRGC-Quds-forces-overseas-operations-Iranian-opposition>

S. Shams. How the US invasion changed Afghanistan. *Deutsche Welle*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/how-the-us-invasion-changed-afghanistan/a-59427641>

P. Tucker. Pentagon begins continuous vetting of all troops for insider treats, extremism; social media may come next. *Defense One*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.defenseone.com/technology/2021/10/pentagon-begins-continuous-vetting-all-troops-insider-threats-extremism-social-media-may-come-next/185876/>

R. Standish. China in Eurasia briefing: Beijing's attention turns to security in Central Asia and Afghanistan. *RFE/RL*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.rferl.org/a/china-eurasia-standish-security-afghanistan/31495637.html>

E. Pokalova. 20 years of counterterrorism: are we getting safer? *The Defense Post*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.thedefensepost.com/2021/10/06/20-years-counterterrorism/>

B. Finucane. Failure to warn: war powers reporting and the 'war on terror' in Africa. *Just Security*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.justsecurity.org/78450/failure-to-warn-war-powers-reporting-and-the-war-on-terror-in-africa/>

K. Osborn. The Air Force's Global Hawk drone will still keep an eye on Afghanistan. *The National Interest*, September 27, 2021. URL: <https://nationalinterest.org/blog/buzz/air-forces-global-hawk-drone-will-still-keep-eye-afghanistan-194310>

R. Wright. Afghanistan and the haunting questions of blame. *The New Yorker*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.newyorker.com/news/daily-comment/afghanistan-and-the-haunting-questions-of-blame>

Profits of war: corporate beneficiaries of the post 9/11 Pentagon spending. *Watson Institute, Brown University*, September 2021. URL: <https://watson.brown.edu/costsofwar/papers/2021/ProfitsOfWar>



- D. Bandow. War is big business. *The American Conservative*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.theamericanconservative.com/articles/war-is-big-business/>
- W. Smith. Turkey's drones and proxies are turning the tide of war. *The National Interest*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://nationalinterest.org/feature/turkey's-drones-and-proxies-are-turning-tide-war-194576>
- A. Prasow. When targeted killings become 'tragic mistakes.' *Human Rights Watch*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://www.hrw.org/news/2021/09/30/when-targeted-killings-become-tragic-mistakes>
- US plans to keep al-Qaeda in check in Afghanistan with air strikes. *AFP*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://guardian.ng/news/us-plans-to-keep-al-qaeda-in-check-in-afghanistan-with-air-strikes/>
- ICCT's key publications on counter-terrorism after 9/11. The Hague: *ICCT*, 2021. URL: <https://icct.nl/update/iccts-key-publications-on-9-11-and-counter-terrorism/>
- Afghanistan: US-Taliban deal hastened Afghan collapse, defense officials say. *BBC*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-58738953>
- M. Myers. Afghanistan probably never stood a chance, reports show. *Military Times*, September 28, 2021. URL: <https://www.militarytimes.com/news/your-military/2021/09/28/afghanistan-probably-never-stood-a-chance-reports-show/>
- M. Chalfant, E. Mitchell, R. Beitsch. Five takeaways from the Senate's hearing on Afghanistan. *The Hill*, September 28, 2021. URL: <https://thehill.com/homenews/administration/574365-five-takeaways-from-the-senates-hearing-on-afghanistan>
- J. Haltiwanger. Top generals say they advised keeping 2,500 troops in Afghanistan. Biden previously said no one told him that. *Business Insider*, September 28, 2021. URL: <https://www.businessinsider.com/top-generals-say-they-advised-keeping-2500-troops-in-afghanistan-2021-9?international=true&r=US&IR=T>
- E. Leidig, C. van Mieghem. The US national strategy on countering domestic terrorism as a model for the EU. The Hague: *ICCT*, September 24, 2021. URL: <https://icct.nl/publication/us-national-strategy-counter-ing-domestic-terrorism-model-eu/>
- M. Abdullahi. Armed drones making a strong entrance in Nigeria's anti-terror campaign. *HumAngle*, September 23, 2021. URL: <https://humanglemedia.com/armed-drones-making-a-strong-entrance-in-nigerias-anti-terror-campaign/>
- Chad plans to double army size to deal with security challenges. *Reuters*, September 25, 2021. URL: [https://www.reuters.com/world/africa/chad-plans-double-army-size-deal-with-security-challenges-2021-09-24/?utm\\_source=iterable&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_campaign=2934002](https://www.reuters.com/world/africa/chad-plans-double-army-size-deal-with-security-challenges-2021-09-24/?utm_source=iterable&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=2934002)
- L. Shane III. This week in Congress: lawmakers confront Pentagon leaders on Afghanistan. *Military Times*, September 27, 2021. URL: <https://www.militarytimes.com/news/pentagon-congress/2021/09/26/this-week-in-congress-lawmakers-confront-pentagon-leaders-on-afghanistan/>
- S. Engel Rasmussen, J. Mitchell. US spent billions on Afghanistan and failed to build a sustainable economy. *The Wall Street Journal*, September 27, 2021. URL: <https://www.wsj.com/articles/u-s-spent-billions-on-afghanistan-and-failed-to-build-a-sustainable-economy-11632735001?mod=e2tw>
- E. Ackerman. Winning ugly. What the war on terror cost America. *Foreign Affairs*, September/October 2021. URL: [https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/middle-east/2021-08-24/winning-ugly?utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_campaign=tw\\_daily\\_soc&utm\\_source=twitter\\_posts](https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/middle-east/2021-08-24/winning-ugly?utm_medium=social&utm_campaign=tw_daily_soc&utm_source=twitter_posts)
- C. Whiteside joins CTT to discuss the ins and outs of the US withdrawal from Afghanistan. *International Institute for Counter-Terrorism (ICT)*, YouTube, August 31, 2021. URL: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=r2EozK6\\_oKk](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=r2EozK6_oKk)

- J. Marriott. UK-Kenya joint efforts in war on terror. *The Star*, September 21, 2021. URL: <https://www.the-star.co.ke/opinion/2021-09-21-marriott-uk-kenya-joint-efforts-in-war-on-terror/>
- Counter-terrorism after 9/11, episode 1: Counter-terrorism in policing with Frank Staub. The Hague: ICCT, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://icct.nl/publication/counter-terrorism-after-9-11-policing-frank-straub/>
- R. Feingold. In the wake of the January 6 attacks, will Congress and the administration heed the lessons of 9/11. *Just Security*, September 20, 2021. URL: <https://www.justsecurity.org/78290/in-the-wake-of-the-january-6-attacks-will-congress-and-the-administration-heed-the-lessons-of-9-11/>
- R. Clark. Reflections from the 9/11 wars: a British soldier's perspective. *European Eye on Radicalization*, September 12, 2021. URL: <https://eeradicalization.com/reflections-from-the-9-11-wars-a-british-soldiers-perspective/>
- R. Cresney, J. Goldsmith, B. Wittes. September 11 and the history of lawfare. *Lawfare*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.lawfareblog.com/september-11-and-history-lawfare>
- B. Riedel. 9/11 and Iraq: the making of tragedy. *Lawfare*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.lawfareblog.com/911-and-iraq-making-tragedy>
- C. Cordero. Twenty years after 9/11. *Lawfare*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.lawfareblog.com/20-years-after-911>
- C. O'Hara, C.P. Clarke. Thinking long term about the future of Afghanistan. *Lawfare*, September 19, 2021. URL: <https://www.lawfareblog.com/thinking-long-term-about-future-afghanistan>
- Afghanistan: an outcome foretold. *Le Monde diplomatique*, September 2021. URL: <https://mondediplo.com/2021/09/02afghanistan>
- R.C. van Wie. Could multinational peacekeepers prevent worst-case outcomes in Afghanistan? *War on the Rocks*, September 17, 2021. URL: <https://warontherocks.com/2021/09/could-multinational-peacekeepers-prevent-worst-case-outcomes-in-afghanistan/>
- R. Menon. The true lessons of the Afghan war. Wars of unintended consequences. *Common Dreams*, September 14, 2021. URL: [https://www.commondreams.org/views/2021/09/14/true-lessons-afghan-war?utm\\_term=Autofeed&utm\\_campaign=echobox&utm\\_medium=Social&utm\\_source=Facebook&fbclid=IwAR-0RL2FqsSYT7JN\\_qNTaq7Nfy2PRMycyuzgavJnyQ53NXZ4c2GXFbZ\\_uaCs - Echobox=1631688905](https://www.commondreams.org/views/2021/09/14/true-lessons-afghan-war?utm_term=Autofeed&utm_campaign=echobox&utm_medium=Social&utm_source=Facebook&fbclid=IwAR-0RL2FqsSYT7JN_qNTaq7Nfy2PRMycyuzgavJnyQ53NXZ4c2GXFbZ_uaCs - Echobox=1631688905)
- F. Stockman. Opinion. The war on terror was corrupt from the start. *The New York Times*, September 16, 2021. URL: <https://www.nytimes.com/2021/09/13/opinion/afghanistan-war-economy.html?searchResultPosition=1>
- J. C. Morse. The counterterror war that America is winning. *The Atlantic*, September 16, 2021. URL: <https://www.theatlantic.com/ideas/archive/2021/09/america-terrorism-finance/620067/>
- M. von Hein. 9/11, the 'war on terror' and the consequences for the world. *Deutsche Welle*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/9-11-the-war-on-terror-and-the-consequences-for-the-world/a-59147182>
- O. Zaheer. The staggering arithmetic of loss, 20 years after 9/11. *The New Arab*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/opinion/staggering-arithmetic-loss-20-years-after-911>
- T. Mehra, J. Coleman. The fall of Afghanistan: a blow to counter-terrorism and rule of law efforts. The Hague: ICCT, August 23, 2021. URL: <https://icct.nl/publication/the-fall-of-afghanistan-a-blow-to-counter-terrorism-and-rule-of-law-efforts/>
- State of counterterrorism: a conversation with Dr. Daveed Gartenstein-Ross. *Homeland Security Today*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/911/state-of-counterterrorism-a-conversation-with-dr-daveed-gartenstein-ross/>

- S. Karoly. State of transportation security: preparing for physical, cyber, and drone threats. *Homeland Security Today*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/911/state-of-transportation-security-preparing-for-physical-cyber-and-drone-threats/>
- T. Warrick. State of DHS: 20 years after 9/11, which way forward. *Homeland Security Today*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/911/state-of-dhs-20-years-after-9-11-which-way-forward/>
- S. Algeier. State of information sharing: critical infrastructure protection awareness, collaboration, and challenges post – 9/11. *Homeland Security Today*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/911/state-of-critical-infrastructure-protection-awareness-collaboration-and-challenges-post-9-11/>
- S. Haglund. State of bombing prevention: partnerships are key to mitigate IED threat. *Homeland Security Today*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/featured/state-of-bombing-prevention-partnerships-are-key-to-mitigate-ied-threat/>
- J. Delaney. State of first responders: are public safety agencies ready for high threat response? *Homeland Security Today*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/911/state-of-first-responders-are-public-safety-agencies-ready-for-high-threat-response/>
- C. Provost. State of border patrol: security at risk with agents overwhelmed. *Homeland Security Today*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/911/state-of-border-patrol-security-at-risk-with-agents-overwhelmed/>
- T.W. Allen. State of Homeland Security: preventing future ‘failures of imagination.’ *Homeland Security Today*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/911/state-of-homeland-security-preventing-future-failures-of-imagination/>
- W. Webb. 9/11 and the politics of fear and self-preservation. *Mint Press*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.mintpressnews.com/9-11-and-the-politics-of-self-preservation-and-fear/278455/>
- G.F. Hyman. Three reasons why America was destined to lose Afghanistan. *The National Interest*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://nationalinterest.org/blog/buzz/three-reasons-why-america-was-destined-lose-afghanistan-193516>
- T. Bridges. Paradigm shift: the consequences of choosing a war path, and leaving it. *Just Security*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.justsecurity.org/78192/paradigm-shift-the-consequences-of-choosing-a-war-path-and-leaving-it/>
- N. Rasmussen. Adopting a whole-of-society approach to terrorism and counterterrorism. *Just Security*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.justsecurity.org/78221/reassessing-counter-terrorism-financing-in-a-taliban-controlled-afghanistan/>
- F. Ni Aolain. Human rights advocacy and the institutionalization of US ‘counterterrorism’ policies since 9/11. *Just Security*, September 9, 2021. URL: <https://www.justsecurity.org/78160/human-rights-advocacy-and-the-institutionalization-of-u-s-counterterrorism-policies-since-9-11/>
- L. Hartig. Five principles to end the forever war. *Just Security*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.justsecurity.org/78115/five-principles-to-end-the-forever-war/>
- J. Jaffer. In the ‘war on terror,’ what did rights organizations get wrong? *Just Security*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.justsecurity.org/78111/in-the-war-on-terror-what-did-rights-organizations-get-wrong/>
- A. Walther-Puri. Afghanistan: a tragic lesson of the US military’s flawed approach to capacity building. *Just Security*, September 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.justsecurity.org/78086/afghanistan-a-tragic-lesson-of-the-us-militarys-flawed-approach-to-capacity-building/>
- P. Zelikow. Reflections on 9/11 twenty years later. *War on the Rocks*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://warontherocks.com/2021/09/reflections-on-9-11-twenty-years-after/>

J. Jackson. Up to half of the \$14 trillion spent by Pentagon since 9/11 has gone to war profiteers. *Common Dreams*, September 13, 201. URL: [https://www.commondreams.org/news/2021/09/13/half-14-trillion-spent-pentagon-911-has-gone-war-profiteers?utm\\_term=Autofeed&utm\\_campaign=echobox&utm\\_medium=Social&utm\\_source=Facebook&fbclid=IwAR27sx6RQ\\_5XOAJeJFVC-qz6ihyZCaFwpsbhhkt\\_iBuxHB8zCwFcoj4SJ5o](https://www.commondreams.org/news/2021/09/13/half-14-trillion-spent-pentagon-911-has-gone-war-profiteers?utm_term=Autofeed&utm_campaign=echobox&utm_medium=Social&utm_source=Facebook&fbclid=IwAR27sx6RQ_5XOAJeJFVC-qz6ihyZCaFwpsbhhkt_iBuxHB8zCwFcoj4SJ5o) -

B. Harris. How 9/11 drove American democracy to the brink. *The National News*, September 9, 2021. URL: <https://www.thenationalnews.com/world/us-news/2021/09/09/how-911-drove-american-democracy-to-the-brink/>

M. Wahid Hanna. How to counter-terrorism imperative has warped US-Egyptian ties. *International Crisis Group*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/middle-east-north-africa/north-africa/egypt/how-counter-terrorism-imperative-has-warped-us-egyptian-ties>

Afghanistan after the US. Picking up the pieces. *RT Documentary*, YouTube, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wSOl6aCdUio>

S. Tisdall. Lives lost, poverty, an arms race, rights destroyed...the continuing cost of 9/11. *The Guardian*, September 12, 2021. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2021/sep/12/lives-lost-poverty-an-arms-race-rights-destroyed-the-continuing-cost-of-911>

R. McMaken. America after 9/11: the terrorists won. *Mises Institute*, September 11, 2021. URL: [https://mises.org/power-market/america-after-911-terrorists-won?fbclid=IwAR2eUhBjbYsgY04IO6F8Pv-WbwuejsN-nxFFbV4\\_vtj9aCZhl\\_m\\_wNCDtwxxw](https://mises.org/power-market/america-after-911-terrorists-won?fbclid=IwAR2eUhBjbYsgY04IO6F8Pv-WbwuejsN-nxFFbV4_vtj9aCZhl_m_wNCDtwxxw)

T. Durden. End of the US empire: Orwell's 1984 'newspeak' & dirt cheap gold. *ZeroHedge*, September 12, 2021. URL: <https://www.zerohedge.com/geopolitical/end-us-empire-orwells-1984-newspeak-dirt-cheap-gold>

A. Conklin. CIA psychologist who interrogated 9/11 mastermind says Afghanistan withdrawal 'puts us more at risk. *Fox News*, September 12, 2021. URL: <https://www.foxnews.com/us/cia-psychologist-afghanistan-withdrawal-risk>

Two decades on, the enduring legacy of 9/11. How has the world changed since 9/11? *France24*, September 12, 2021. URL: <https://www.france24.com/en/tv-shows/the-debate/20210911-live-two-decades-on-the-enduring-legacy-of-9-11>

A. Roussinos. How Bin Laden won. *UnHerd*, September 11, 2021. URL: [https://unherd.com/2021/09/how-bin-ladens-prophecies-came-true/?tl\\_inbound=1&tl\\_groups%5B0%5D=18743&tl\\_period\\_type=3&mc\\_cid=78f7b10c38&mc\\_eid=125dbd01a4](https://unherd.com/2021/09/how-bin-ladens-prophecies-came-true/?tl_inbound=1&tl_groups%5B0%5D=18743&tl_period_type=3&mc_cid=78f7b10c38&mc_eid=125dbd01a4)

C. Stafford Smith. 9/11 should have led to a criminal investigation, not a war. *Al Jazeera*, September 11, 2021. URL: [https://www.aljazeera.com/opinions/2021/9/11/9-11-should-have-led-to-a-criminal-investigation-not-war?fbclid=IwAR0BrvLoXYpVXGwXpfkVRoo5JkEKsf85AbitYBHsmYm-Bft\\_QNdJYNkb-4d4&sf151030966=1](https://www.aljazeera.com/opinions/2021/9/11/9-11-should-have-led-to-a-criminal-investigation-not-war?fbclid=IwAR0BrvLoXYpVXGwXpfkVRoo5JkEKsf85AbitYBHsmYm-Bft_QNdJYNkb-4d4&sf151030966=1)

J. Lauria. 9/11: why Americans were never told why they were attacked. *Consortium News*, April 9, 2016. URL: <https://consortiumnews.com/2021/09/11/9-11-why-americans-were-never-told-why-they-were-attacked/>

C. Wray. Forged in the fires of 9/11: partnerships, challenges, and lessons learned 20 years later. *FBI*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.fbi.gov/news/pressrel/press-releases/hard-earned-lessons-from-911-offer-a-playbook-for-combating-todays-threats-wray-op-ed-091021>

G.C. Gambill. Backgrounder: 9/11 and radical Islam. *Middle East Forum*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://twitter.com/RudawEnglish/status/1436799855742029824>



J. Peltz. US marks 20 years since 9/11, in shadow of Afghan war's end. *Associated Press*, September 11, 2021. URL: [https://apnews.com/article/attacks-anniversary-world-trade-center-pentagon-pennsylvania-696e656f355a6ef55f37b29d2e90e648?utm\\_medium=AP&utm\\_campaign=SocialFlow&utm\\_source=Twitter](https://apnews.com/article/attacks-anniversary-world-trade-center-pentagon-pennsylvania-696e656f355a6ef55f37b29d2e90e648?utm_medium=AP&utm_campaign=SocialFlow&utm_source=Twitter)

20 years since 9/11: defining images from two decades of the 'war on terror.' *Reuters*, September 11, 2021. URL: [https://www.reuters.com/news/picture/20-years-since-9-11-defining-images-from-idUSRTXGVSV1?utm\\_medium=Social&utm\\_source=twitter](https://www.reuters.com/news/picture/20-years-since-9-11-defining-images-from-idUSRTXGVSV1?utm_medium=Social&utm_source=twitter)

B. Wolfgang, G. Taylor. Toll going after the bad guys: 20 years after 9/11, US tallies wins, losses in war on terror. *Washington Times*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2021/sep/9/still-going-after-bad-guys/>

R. Spencer. September 11, 2021: twenty years of failure. *Jihad Watch*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.jihadwatch.org/2021/09/september-11-2021-twenty-years-of-failure>

D. Pratt. 9/11: 20 years after attacks, what now for the War on Terror? *The Herald*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.heraldscotland.com/politics/19573009.9-11-20-years-attacks-now-war-terror/?ref=twtrrec>

F. Gardner. Afghanistan crisis: five lessons learned (or not) since 9/11. *BBC*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-58502199>

M. Crenshaw. Where are we standing 20 years after September 11? *Counter Extremism Project*, September 9, 2021. URL: [https://open.spotify.com/episode/5ahXBVxk37YOPTq7HJhXeI?si=EeJqmElEQ76uVfNjn38WBQ&dl\\_branch=1&nd=1](https://open.spotify.com/episode/5ahXBVxk37YOPTq7HJhXeI?si=EeJqmElEQ76uVfNjn38WBQ&dl_branch=1&nd=1)

C. Johnstone. Twenty years of phony tears about 9/11. September 10, 2021. URL: <https://caitlinjohnstone.substack.com/p/twenty-years-of-phony-tears-about>

D. Benjamin, S. Simon. Beyond forever war. A smarter counterterrorism approach is now within reach. *Foreign Affairs*, September 10, 2021. URL: [https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/afghanistan/2021-09-10/beyond-forever-war?utm\\_source=twitter\\_posts&utm\\_campaign=tw\\_daily\\_soc&utm\\_medium=social](https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/afghanistan/2021-09-10/beyond-forever-war?utm_source=twitter_posts&utm_campaign=tw_daily_soc&utm_medium=social)

M. Hilal. Opinion: US war on terror is still omnipresent. *Deutsche Welle*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/opinion-us-war-on-terror-is-still-omnipresent/a-59139869>

E. Ackerman. Winning ugly. What the war on terror cost America. *Foreign Affairs*, September/October 2021. URL: [https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/middle-east/2021-08-24/winning-ugly?utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_campaign=tw\\_daily\\_soc&utm\\_source=twitter\\_posts](https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/middle-east/2021-08-24/winning-ugly?utm_medium=social&utm_campaign=tw_daily_soc&utm_source=twitter_posts)

D. Rothkopf. The war on terror turned out to be a war on ourselves. *The Daily Beast*, September 9, 2021. URL: [https://www.thedailybeast.com/the-war-on-terror-turned-out-to-be-a-war-on-ourselves?via=twitter\\_page](https://www.thedailybeast.com/the-war-on-terror-turned-out-to-be-a-war-on-ourselves?via=twitter_page)

A. Mauroni, Z. Kallenborn, S. Carus, R. Fizer. A weapons of mass destruction strategy for the 21<sup>st</sup> century. *War on the Rocks*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://warontherocks.com/2021/09/a-weapons-of-mass-destruction-strategy-for-the-21st-century/>

H. Dabashi. 9/11 attacks: the end of an imperial narrative. *Middle East Eye*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeasteye.net/opinion/september-11-attacks-us-end-imperial-narrative>

J. Chinyong Liow, S. Ganguly. Operation Out of Time: America's sad history of fleeing its flawed strategies. *The National Interest*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://nationalinterest.org/feature/operation-out-time-america-sad-history-fleeing-its-flawed-strategies-193149>

F. Hoffman, A. Orner. The return of great-power proxy wars. *War on the Rocks*, September 2, 2021. URL: <https://warontherocks.com/2021/09/the-return-of-great-power-proxy-wars/>

R. Pantucci. Twenty years after 9/11: reflection from Alex Younger, former chief of the United Kingdom's

secret intelligence service (MI6). *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), September 2021. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/twenty-years-after-9-11-reflections-from-alex-younger-former-chief-of-the-united-kingdoms-secret-intelligence-service-mi6/>

P. Cruickshank, D. Ressler, K. Hummel. Twenty years after 9/11: reflection from Ali Soufan, former FBI special agent. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), September 2021. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/twenty-years-after-9-11-reflections-from-ali-soufan-former-fbi-special-agent/>

P. Cruickshank, D. Ressler, K. Hummel. Twenty years after 9/11: reflections from ambassador (ret) Dell Dailey, former coordinator for counterterrorism, US department of State. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), September 2021. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/twenty-years-after-9-11-reflections-from-ambassador-ret-dell-dailey-former-coordinator-for-counterterrorism-u-s-department-of-state/>

P. Cruickshank, D. Ressler, K. Hummel. Twenty years after 9/11: reflections from general (ret) Joseph Votel, former commander of US Central Command. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), September 2021. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/twenty-years-after-9-11-reflections-from-general-ret-joseph-votel-former-commander-of-u-s-central-command/>

P. Cruickshank, D. Ressler, K. Hummel. Twenty years after 9/11: reflections from Michael Morell, former acting director of the CIA. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(7), September 2021. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/twenty-years-after-9-11-reflections-from-michael-morell-former-acting-director-of-the-cia/>

Timeline: how September 11, 2001 led to US's longest war. *Al Jazeera*, September 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/9/6/timeline-how-september-11-2001-led-to-uss-longest-war>

C. Moody. 20 Years after 9/11, did US win its 'war on terror'? *Al Jazeera*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/9/8/20-years-after-9-11-did-the-us-win-its-war-on>

P. Surrey. Lessons from Kabul: the US military must resolve its air mobility dilemma. *Modern War Institute*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://mwi.usma.edu/lessons-from-kabul-the-us-military-must-resolve-its-air-mobility-dilemma/>

D. Ressler, P. Cruickshank. A view from the CT foxhole: deputy to the under-secretary-general Raffi Gregorian, director United Nations Office of Counter-Terrorism. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(6), July/August 2021. URL: <https://www.ctc.usma.edu/a-view-from-the-ct-foxhole-deputy-under-secretary-general-raffi-gregorian-director-united-nations-office-of-counter-terrorism/>

US 'killed 22,679 or more civilians' in 'war on terror.' *The New Arab*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/us-killed-22679-or-more-civilians-strikes-2001>

S. Coll. The lessons of defeat in Afghanistan. *The New Yorker*, September 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.newyorker.com/magazine/2021/09/13/the-lessons-of-defeat-in-afghanistan>

A. King. Artificial intelligence and the urban battle. *Wavel Room*, September 7, 2021. URL: [https://wavelroom.com/2021/09/07/artificial-intelligence-and-the-urban-battle/?utm\\_content=buffer89b70&utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_source=twitter.com&utm\\_campaign=buffer](https://wavelroom.com/2021/09/07/artificial-intelligence-and-the-urban-battle/?utm_content=buffer89b70&utm_medium=social&utm_source=twitter.com&utm_campaign=buffer)

A. Walther-Puri. Afghanistan: a tragic lesson of the US military's flawed approach to capacity building. *Just Security*, September 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.justsecurity.org/78086/afghanistan-a-tragic-lesson-of-the-us-militarys-flawed-approach-to-capacity-building/>

H. Dabasi. 9/11: remembering the irredeemable. *Al Jazeera*, September 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/opinions/2021/9/5/9-11-remembering-the?fbclid=IwAR3vgzz8S1TiZNwawZikmeNRhsDnQX2eefO-mvx9Irlmxh14VPGhXCai6Ws&sf150671568=1>

A. Richards, S. Simon. Afghanistan was a ponzi scheme sold to the American public. *Foreign Policy*, September 2, 201. URL: <https://foreignpolicy.com/2021/09/02/afghanistan-ponzi-scheme-united-states-war/?fb>

[clid=IwAR3WXMV-YPtg3rmnjqDMFeo\\_KVQquBgO256Qp4dDIZYjUHdmvupED0rXbN4](https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/united-states/2021-09-01/right-lessons-afghanistan?utm_campaign=tw_daily_soc&utm_source=twitter_posts&utm_medium=socialhttps://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/united-states/2021-09-01/right-lessons-afghanistan?utm)

A.F. Rasmussen. The right lessons from Afghanistan. *Foreign Affairs*, September 1, 2021. URL: [https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/united-states/2021-09-01/right-lessons-afghanistan?utm\\_campaign=tw\\_daily\\_soc&utm\\_source=twitter\\_posts&utm\\_medium=socialhttps://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/united-states/2021-09-01/right-lessons-afghanistan?utm](https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/united-states/2021-09-01/right-lessons-afghanistan?utm_campaign=tw_daily_soc&utm_source=twitter_posts&utm_medium=socialhttps://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/united-states/2021-09-01/right-lessons-afghanistan?utm)

‘The Afghanistan papers’: docs show how Bush, Obama, Trump lied about brutality & corruption and war. *Democracy Now*, August 19, 2021. URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bixeuaa2r58>

M. Hladky. The war in Afghanistan is over, it’s time to face the truth. *Common Dreams*, September 3, 2021. URL: [https://www.commondreams.org/views/2021/09/03/war-afghanistan-over-its-time-face-truth?utm\\_term=Autofeed&utm\\_campaign=echobox&utm\\_medium=Social&utm\\_source=Facebook&fbclid=IwAR07s3L-Wb66UJMXj-FNP7jemSKjdbJE1X\\_f6uzV133DD8g8UwCBY9EDY6k - Echo-box=1630681042](https://www.commondreams.org/views/2021/09/03/war-afghanistan-over-its-time-face-truth?utm_term=Autofeed&utm_campaign=echobox&utm_medium=Social&utm_source=Facebook&fbclid=IwAR07s3L-Wb66UJMXj-FNP7jemSKjdbJE1X_f6uzV133DD8g8UwCBY9EDY6k - Echo-box=1630681042)

L. Khalil. September 11, 20 years on. Did 9/11 change our world? Six experts debate the legacy of September 11. *Lowy Institute*, September 1, 2021. URL: <https://interactives.lowyinstitute.org/features/9-11/>

K. Gunn. To those who served in or have been impacted by the war in Afghanistan, you are not alone. *The Drive*, September 1, 2021. URL: <https://www.thedrive.com/the-war-zone/42224/to-those-who-served-in-or-have-been-impacted-by-the-war-in-afghanistan-you-are-not-alone>

C. Hedges. The empire does not forgive. *Consortium News*, August 30, 2021. URL: [https://consortiumnews.com/2021/08/30/chris-hedges-the-empire-does-not-forgive/?fbclid=IwAR3flWm7WUaz9CUJiqoziE8Be-7frTz\\_al7TBzoNtDxJtJGIWRB7V8ZNVQg](https://consortiumnews.com/2021/08/30/chris-hedges-the-empire-does-not-forgive/?fbclid=IwAR3flWm7WUaz9CUJiqoziE8Be-7frTz_al7TBzoNtDxJtJGIWRB7V8ZNVQg)

F. Gardner. Afghanistan: how can the West stop terror bases? *BBC*, September 1, 2021. URL: <https://www.bbc.com/news/uk-58395371>

## 7. Counterterrorism: Specific Operations and/or Specific Policy Measures

### 7.1. Military: Kinetic Operations, Military Assistance & Training

E. Fabian. Israeli planes said to strike Syrian airbase near Homs wounding six. *The Times of Israel*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/israeli-warplanes-allegedly-strike-syrian-airbase-near-homs/>

More than 50 US vehicles carrying soldiers enter from Iraq to Syria. *Al Mayadeen*, October 9, 2021. URL: <https://english.almayadeen.net/news/politics/al-mayadeen-sources:-more-than-us-vehicles-carrying-soldiers>

Ethiopian troops intensify strikes against Tigray forces: reports. *Al Jazeera*, October 9, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/10/9/ethiopia-forces-launch-offensive-against-tigray-rebels>

Exercise Golden Dawn: troops kill three unknown gunmen, lose soldier in shootout in Enugu. *Risk Map*, October 9, 2021. URL: [https://www.riskmap.com/incidents/1336762/?utm\\_campaign=riskmap](https://www.riskmap.com/incidents/1336762/?utm_campaign=riskmap)

Mali accuses France of training ‘terrorists’ in the country. *Al Jazeera*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/10/8/mali-accuses-france-of-training-terrorists-in-country>

Mozambique: need for ‘robust African military force’ under Chapter 7 – UN chief. *Club of Mozambique*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://clubofmozambique.com/news/mozambique-need-for-robust-african-military->

[force-under-chapter-7-un-chief-202444/](#)

Mozambique: Rwanda's intervention in Cabo Delgado points to French involvement – analyst. *Club of Mozambique*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://clubofmozambique.com/news/mozambique-rwandas-intervention-in-cabo-delgado-points-to-french-involvement-analyst-202280/>

Cabo Delgado: ASWJ base leader Sheik Dr Njile North confirmed dead – SAMIM. *Club of Mozambique*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://clubofmozambique.com/news/cabo-delgado-aswj-base-leader-sheik-dr-njile-north-confirmed-dead-samim-202230/>

K. Adebajo. Nigerian security forces record heavy toll as 722 are killed in September. *HumAngle*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://humanglemedia.com/nigerian-security-forces-record-heavy-toll-as-722-are-killed-in-september/>

A. Abu-Bashal. Nigerian forces neutralize 87 Boko Haram terrorists. *Anadolu Agency*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.aa.com.tr/en/africa/nigerian-forces-neutralize-87-boko-haram-terrorists/2386176>

Nigeria rescues 187 people from kidnappers. *Reuters*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.yahoo.com/news/nigeria-rescues-187-people-kidnappers-222800419.html>

Israel army fails to act after settler fires toward Palestinians with soldier's weapon. *The New Arab*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/israel-fails-act-after-settler-fires-toward-palestinians>

Kurds say United States agreed to stay in Syria. *Reuters*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/middle-east/kurds-say-united-states-agreed-stay-syria-2021-10-07/>

Afghanistan: Taliban raid Baloch refugees houses in Nimruz, detain seven. *Risk Map*, October 6, 2021. URL: [https://www.riskmap.com/incidents/1335735/?utm\\_campaign=riskmap](https://www.riskmap.com/incidents/1335735/?utm_campaign=riskmap)

S. Mitzer, J. Oliemans. UAE combat drones break cover in Ethiopia. *ORYX*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.oryxspioenkop.com/2021/10/uae-combat-drones-break-cover-in.html>

J. Muraya. Degrading al-Shabaab: boost for counter IED programme in Kenya as Germany pumps Sh300m to build state of the art facility. *Shahidi*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://shahidinews.co.ke/2021/10/05/degrading-al-shabaab-boost-for-counter-ied-programme-in-kenya-as-germany-pumps-sh300m-to-build-state-of-the-art-facility/>

Southern Africa extends anti-jihadist mission in Mozambique. *The Defense Post*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.thedefensepost.com/2021/10/06/southern-africa-mission-mozambique/>

P. Lorgerie. New European taskforce takes on Mali's elusive militants. *Reuters*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/africa/new-european-taskforce-takes-malis-elusive-militants-2021-10-06/>

Southern African bloc extends troops deployment in Mozambique to fight insurgency – communiqué. *Reuters*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/africa/southern-african-bloc-extends-troop-deployment-mozambique-fight-insurgency-2021-10-05/>

A. Murat Alhas. Turkey 'neutralizes' 95 terrorists in September. *Anadolu Agency*, October 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.aa.com.tr/en/turkey/turkey-neutralizes-95-terrorists-in-september/2383283>

Six dead as Thai military battles rebels in restive South. *The Defense Post*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.investigativeproject.org/9026/hamas-building-a-second-front-against-israel-in>

Kenyan military jets pound in Somalia border towns. *Shabelle Media Network*, September 28, 2021. URL: <https://shabellemedia.com/kenyan-military-jets-pound-in-somalia-border-towns/>

After six years of Russian airstrikes in Syria, still no accountability for civilian deaths. *Airwars*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://airwars.org/news-and-investigations/after-six-years-of-russian-airstrikes-in-syria->



[still-no-accountability-for-civilian-deaths/](#)

S. Sevencan. Turkey 'neutralizes' twelve PKK terrorists in northern Iraq. *Anadolu Agency*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.aa.com.tr/en/turkey/turkey-neutralizes-12-pkk-terrorists-in-northern-iraq/2382622>

Somali army kills seven al-Shabaab fighters I southern region. *Risk Map*, October 4, 2021. URL: [https://www.riskmap.com/incidents/1334927/?utm\\_campaign=riskmap](https://www.riskmap.com/incidents/1334927/?utm_campaign=riskmap)

Mozambique president calls on insurgents to surrender after key militant killed. *Reuters*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/africa/mozambique-president-calls-insurgents-surrender-after-key-militant-killed-2021-10-04/>

P. Azarmehr. Colombia uncovers another Iranian foreign assassination campaign. *The Investigative Project on Terrorism*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://www.investigativeproject.org/9018/colombia-uncovers-another-iranian-foreign>

W. van Wilgenburg. SDF prevents massive bombing in former ISIS capital. *Kurdistan24*, 2021. URL: <https://www.kurdistan24.net/en/story/25770-SDF-prevents-massive-bombing-in-former-ISIS-capital>

Central Syria: 21 ISIS terrorists killed or wounded in new wave of Russian airstrikes. *Risk Map*, October 2, 2021. URL: [https://www.riskmap.com/incidents/1334262/?utm\\_campaign=riskmap](https://www.riskmap.com/incidents/1334262/?utm_campaign=riskmap)

M. Rono. Mali's plan for Russia mercenaries to replace French troops unsettles Sahel. *BBC*, October 2, 2021. URL: <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-58751423>

Two jihadist commanders killed in Syria drone strikes: monitor. *The Defense Post*, September 21, 2021. URL: <https://www.thedefensepost.com/2021/09/21/jihadist-commanders-killed-drone/>

Egypt thwarts plot to 'revive' Muslim Brotherhood. *Asharq al-Awsat*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://english.aawsat.com/home/article/3202116/egypt-thwarts-plot-'revive'-muslim-brotherhood>

Saudi defenses destroy Houthi ballistic missile fired at Najran. *Asharq al-Awsat*, September 26, 2021. URL: <https://english.aawsat.com/home/article/3210246/saudi-defenses-destroy-houthi-ballistic-missile-fired-najran>

Abdulkareem Haruna. Troops repel simultaneous attacks on Borno, Yobe villages. *HumAngle*, September 24, 2021. URL: <https://humanglemedia.com/troops-repel-simultaneous-attacks-on-borno-yobe-villages/>

France honours soldier killed in anti-terror operation in Mali. *France24*, September 29, 2021. URL: <https://www.france24.com/en/africa/20210929-france-honours-soldier-killed-in-anti-terror-operation-in-mali>

Battle for 'future of Yemen' as rebels close on key city. *France24*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.france24.com/en/live-news/20210928-battle-for-future-of-yemen-as-rebels-close-on-key-city?ref=tw>

AFRICOM commander engages in Mali. *Homeland Security Today*, September 27, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/subject-matter-areas/terrorism-study/africom-commander-engages-in-mali/>

Nigerian air force kills dozens of civilians in northeast- sources. *Reuters*, September 29, 2021. URL: [https://www.reuters.com/world/africa/nigerian-air-force-kills-dozens-civilians-northeast-sources-2021-09-28/?utm\\_source=iterable&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_campaign=2947388](https://www.reuters.com/world/africa/nigerian-air-force-kills-dozens-civilians-northeast-sources-2021-09-28/?utm_source=iterable&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=2947388)

E. Fishbein, Nu Nu Lusan. In western Myanmar, conflict creates new dangers for women. *Al Jazeera*, September 27, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/9/27/in-western-myanmar-conflict-creates-new-dangers-for-women>

Estimated 100 Houthis, government forces killed in clashes in Yemen's Marib. *Al Arabiya*, September 29, 2021. URL: <https://english.alarabiya.net/News/gulf/2021/09/29/Around-100-killed-in-clashes-for-Yemen-s-Marib-Military-sources>

Sudan: five security forces killed in raid targeting ISIS cell. *Al Jazeera*, September 29, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/9/28/five-sudanese-security-forces-killed-in-raid-targeting-isil-cell>

N. Turse. Forever wars: the names you'll never know. *Common Dreams*, September 27, 2021. URL: [https://www.commondreams.org/views/2021/09/27/forever-wars-names-youll-never-know?utm\\_term=Auto-feed&utm\\_campaign=echobox&utm\\_medium=Social&utm\\_source=Facebook&fbclid=IwAR3P5pG9Y-93Q0xarCorPcjSIXH9XQC\\_kRqWOOHgHQ7edxReKtdhGVh9P3mk-Echobox=1632761090](https://www.commondreams.org/views/2021/09/27/forever-wars-names-youll-never-know?utm_term=Auto-feed&utm_campaign=echobox&utm_medium=Social&utm_source=Facebook&fbclid=IwAR3P5pG9Y-93Q0xarCorPcjSIXH9XQC_kRqWOOHgHQ7edxReKtdhGVh9P3mk-Echobox=1632761090)

A. Murat Alhas. Turkish army thwarts YPG/PKK attack bid in northern Syria. *Anadolu Agency*, September 26, 2021. URL: <https://www.aa.com.tr/en/turkey/turkish-army-thwarts-ypg-pkk-attack-bid-in-northern-syria/2375305>

B. Akbulut Yazar. Turkish forces nab PKK terrorist planning attack. *Anadolu Agency*, September 21, 2021. URL: <https://www.aa.com.tr/en/turkey/turkish-forces-nab-pkk-terrorist-planning-attack/2370732>

Iran destroyed headquarters of 'counter-revolutionaries' in Iraqi Kurdistan. *The New Arab*, September 21, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/iran-destroys-militant-headquarters-iraqi-kurdistan>

G. Reyes. Indonesian forces kill Islamic State leader known for beheading Christians. *Breitbart*, September 20, 2021. URL: <https://www.breitbart.com/asia/2021/09/20/indonesian-forces-kill-isis-leader-known-beheading-christians/>

O. Ibekwe-Onwuzurumba. Niger: troops loose soldier, eliminate 42 fleeing bandits. *Today*, September 20, 2021. URL: <https://www.today.ng/news/nigeria/niger-troops-lose-soldier-eliminate-42-fleeing-bandits-389470>

S. Atlamazoglou. The first special ops mission deep inside Afghanistan just weeks after 9/11 from troops who were there. *Sandboxx*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.sandboxx.us/blog/the-first-special-ops-mission-deep-inside-afghanistan-just-weeks-after-9-11-from-troops-who-were-there/>

US drone strike targets al-Qaeda-linked militants in Idlib: report. *The New Arab*, September 20, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/us-drone-strike-targets-al-qaeda-commander-idlib-strike>

Naxal apprehended with arms and ammunition in Kharkhand's Gumla. *ANI*, September 19, 2021. URL: <https://english.lokmat.com/national/naxal-apprehend-with-arms-and-ammunition-in-jharkhands-gumla/>

M. Aydogan. Five PKK terrorists surrender in Turkey, raising total this year to 151. *Anadolu Agency*, September 19, 2021. URL: <https://www.aa.com.tr/en/turkey/5-pkk-terrorists-surrender-in-turkey-raising-total-this-year-to-151/2369057>

Syrian regime bombardment kills child in Idlib. *The New Arab*, September 19, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/syrian-regime-bombardment-kills-child-idlib>

Iran warns of more strikes against opposition groups in Kurdistan region. *Kurdistan24*, September 19, 2021. URL: <https://www.kurdistan24.net/en/story/25604-Iran-warns-of-more-strikes-against-opposition-groups-in-Kurdistan-Region>

801 killed in 174 attacks targeting bakeries in Syria since 2011: report. *Middle East Monitor*, September 17, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20210917-801-killed-in-174-attacks-targeting-bakeries-in-syria-since-2011-report/>

Iraq military, Kurdish Peshmerga forces launch joint campaign against Daesh. *Middle East Monitor*, September 18, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20210918-iraq-military-kurdish-peshmerga-forces-launch-joint-campaign-against-daesh/>

Philippine police capture alleged Abu Sayyaf member linked to beheadings. *Benar News*, September 15,

2021. URL: <https://www.benarnews.org/english/news/philippine/suspect-caught-09152021134652.html>

K. Aprilla. Indonesian security forces kill Islamic State-linked group's elusive top man. *Benar News*, September 18, 2021. URL: <https://www.benarnews.org/english/news/indonesian/indonesia-mit-militant-ali-kalora-09182021105755.html>

A. El Hammar Castano, J. Gordon Meek. Drone strike kills top ISIS leader wanted for 2017 ambush of Green berets. *Yahoo News*, September 17, 2021. URL: <https://www.yahoo.com/gma/drone-strike-kills-top-isis-231423623.html>

M. Ahmed. Shootout in northwest Pakistan kills 7 soldiers, 5 militants. *Associated Press*, September 15, 2021. URL: [https://apnews.com/article/pakistan-afghanistan-islamabad-taliban-militant-groups-36db805d35e3fc20185757be882a4584?utm\\_source=iterable&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_campaign=2883200](https://apnews.com/article/pakistan-afghanistan-islamabad-taliban-militant-groups-36db805d35e3fc20185757be882a4584?utm_source=iterable&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=2883200)

France calls killing of ISIS leader big victory. *Asharq al-Awsat*, September 16, 2021. URL: <https://english.aawsat.com/home/article/3192166/france-calls-killing-isis-leader-big-victory>

Cameroon military denies reprisal attacks kill civilians. *VOA*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.voanews.com/a/cameroon-military-denies-reprisal-attacks-kill-civilians/6226063.html>

France says it has killed Islamic State leader in Greater Sahara, Adnan Abu Walid al-Sahrawi. *The Guardian*, September 16, 2021. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2021/sep/16/france-says-it-has-killed-islamic-state-leader-in-greater-sahara-adnan-abu-walid-al-sahrawi>

Libyan Haftar fighters battle Chad rebels on border: report. *The New Arab*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/libyan-haftar-fighters-battle-chad-rebels-border-report>

More than 80 Houthis killed in two-day blitz in Yemen's Marib, military says. *The New Arab*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/more-80-houthis-killed-yemens-marib-military-says>

C. Bisong Etahoben. Russian mercenaries shelling CPC positions in Central African Republic. *HumAngle*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://humanglemedia.com/russian-mercenaries-shelling-cpc-positions-in-central-african-republic/>

Blinken testifies before Senate committee about Afghanistan withdrawal. *PBS Newshour*, YouTube, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VWWZTaCrKUK>

T. Harding. Hundreds of Afghans spirited out of the country by unofficial military veterans' network. *The National News*, August 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.thenationalnews.com/world/uk-news/2021/08/30/hundreds-of-afghans-spirited-out-of-country-by-unofficial-military-veterans-network/>

Post-crackdown bloodshed in Indonesia's Papua region. *Benar News*, September 3, 2021. URL: <https://www.benarnews.org/english/news/special-reports/papua-post-crackdown-bloodshed-09032021163507.html>

Israel strikes Gaza in retaliation for rocket fire related to Gilboa prison escape. *Middle East Monitor*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20210912-israel-strikes-gaza-in-retaliation-for-rocket-fire-related-to-gilboa-prison-escape/>

Nigeria's Katsina state shuts some communications as bandit battle widens. *Reuters*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/africa/nigerias-katsina-state-shuts-some-communications-bandit-battle-widens-2021-09-10/>

United States counterterrorism operations, 2018-2020. *Watson Institute, Brown University*, 2021. URL: <https://watson.brown.edu/costsofwar/papers/2021/USCounterterrorismOperations>

Israeli fighters jets strike Hamas facilities. *Risk Map*, September 12, 2021. URL: [https://www.riskmap.com/incidents/1323850/?utm\\_campaign=riskmap](https://www.riskmap.com/incidents/1323850/?utm_campaign=riskmap)

C. Castronuovo. NATO head says alliance signed off on US withdrawal from Afghanistan. *The Hill*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://thehill.com/policy/international/571847-nato-head-says-alliance-signed-off-on-us-withdrawal-from-afghanistan>

J. Gambrell. US pulls missile defenses in Saudi Arabia amid attacks by Iran-backed rebels. *The Times of Israel*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/us-pulls-missile-defenses-in-saudi-arabia-amid-attacks-by-iran-backed-rebels/>

Rocket fired from Gaza intercepted by Iron Dome; IDF responds with strikes. *The Times of Israel*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/rocket-warning-sirens-sound-in-southern-israel/>

France delivered arms to Syrian rebels, Hollande confirms. *France24*, August 21, 2021. URL: <https://www.france24.com/en/20140821-france-arms-syria-rebels-hollande>

R.V. Umel, J. Maitem, M. Navales. Four alleged Communist rebels killed in southern Philippine clash. *Benar News*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.benarnews.org/english/news/philippine/rebels-killed-09092021132745.html>

Iraqi counter-terrorism forces destroy 'IS detachment' in Kirkuk. *The New Arab*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/iraqi-counter-terrorism-forces-destroy-detachment>

A. Gençtürk. Turkey neutralizes 13 PKK/YPG terrorists in northern Syria. *Anadolu Agency*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.aa.com.tr/en/turkey/turkey-neutralizes-13-pkk-ypg-terrorists-in-northern-syria/2358768>

Airstrike targets refugee camp in Syria's Idlib; four injured. *Risk Map*, September 7, 2021. URL: [https://www.riskmap.com/incidents/1322691/?utm\\_campaign=riskmap](https://www.riskmap.com/incidents/1322691/?utm_campaign=riskmap)

Feitenrelaas evacuatieoperatie Afghanistan. *Rijksoverheid*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.rijksoverheid.nl/documenten/kamerstukken/2021/09/07/feitenrelaas-afghanistan>

P. Beaumont. US airstrikes killed at least 22,000 civilians since 9/11, analysis finds. *The Guardian*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/global-development/2021/sep/07/us-airstrikes-killed-at-least-22000-civilians-since-911-analysis-finds>

IDF strikes in Gaza in response to arson balloon attacks. *The Times of Israel*, September 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/idf-strikes-in-gaza-in-response-to-arson-balloon-attacks/>

T. Durden. Victims of US drone strike in Kabul that wiped out children want answers. *ZeroHedge*, September 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.zerohedge.com/markets/victims-us-drone-strike-kabul-wiped-out-children-want-answers>

Syria: army shells Daraa rebel enclave after Russian deal collapsed. *Middle East Eye*, September 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeasteye.net/news/syria-daraa-army-shelling-rebel-enclave-daraa-russia-deal-collapse>

Latest updates on Syria, 3 September 2021. *ISW*, September 4, 2021. URL: <https://english.iswnews.com/20361/latest-updates-on-syria-4-september-2021/>

Israeli strikes target pro-Iran groups in Syria: monitor. *The New Arab*, September 3, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/israeli-strikes-target-pro-iran-groups-syria-monitor-0>

5.890 terrorists surrendered to troops in three weeks –DHQ. *Nigerian Tribune*, September 3, 2021. URL: <https://tribuneonlineng.com/5890-terrorists-surrendered-to-troops-in-three-weeks-%e2%80%95-dhq/>

C. Castronuovo. Americans, Afghan commandos evacuated through secret CIA base outside Kabul: report. *The Hill*, September 2, 2021. URL: <https://thehill.com/policy/defense/570517-americans-afghan-commandos-evacuated-through-secret-cia-base-outside-kabul>



E. Fabian. Gazan killed in clashes with IDF during nightly border riots. *The Times of Israel*, September 3, 2021. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/gazan-killed-in-clashes-with-idf-during-nightly-border-riots/>

L.C. Baldo. 'It looked apocalyptic': crew describes Afghan departure. *Associated Press*, September 3, 2021. URL: <https://apnews.com/article/afghanistan-departure-6eb69c3dc94c622e65a8c2ed056eef21>

R. Ibbetson. Might of the Taliban Air Force: Islamists now have 48 aircraft including Black Hawks and A-29 attack planes after US retreat left them with more air power than many NATO nations. *Daily Mail Online*, September 1, 2021. URL: [https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-9943629/Taliban-Air-Force-Jihadists-seize-48-aircraft-aerial-firepower-Nato-members.html?ito=social-twitter\\_dailymailus](https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-9943629/Taliban-Air-Force-Jihadists-seize-48-aircraft-aerial-firepower-Nato-members.html?ito=social-twitter_dailymailus)

D. Makichuk. Elite SAS troops rescued in dramatic desert operation. *Asia Times*, August 24, 2021. URL: <https://asiatimes.com/2021/08/elite-sas-troops-rescued-in-dramatic-desert-operation/?fbclid=IwAR2FA-1myScPtPXFQjdAO6XQ1ixrCA7RJ3OeBi7cFiMpohzRgcZxQh-JhoXw>

Exit US, enter what? There is dangerous uncertainty about post-US Afghanistan. But terror threat for India is clear. *Times of India*, September 1, 2021. URL: [https://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/blogs/toi-editorials/exit-us-enter-what-there-is-dangerous-uncertainty-about-post-us-afghanistan-but-terror-threat-for-india-is-clear/?utm\\_source=facebook.com&utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_campaign=TOI](https://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/blogs/toi-editorials/exit-us-enter-what-there-is-dangerous-uncertainty-about-post-us-afghanistan-but-terror-threat-for-india-is-clear/?utm_source=facebook.com&utm_medium=social&utm_campaign=TOI)

## 7.2. Foreign Fighters & Their Families

Germany repatriates eight Syrian women and 23 children with ties to IS. *The New Arab*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/germany-repatriates-8-women-23-children-ties>

Danish women evacuated from Syrian camps charged with terrorism links. *Reuters*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/denmark-charges-women-evacuated-syrian-detention-camps-2021-10-07/>

Libya confirms start of departure of mercenaries. *Middle East Monitor*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20211004-libya-fm-confirms-start-of-departure-of-mercenaries/>

ASG Brands Kehris' participation in the launch of the global framework for United Nations support on Syria/Iraq third country returnees. *Reliefweb*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://reliefweb.int/report/syrian-arab-republic/asg-brands-kehris-participation-launch-global-framework-united-nations>

R. Spencer. 'Soon they will be old enough to carry a gun': the lost children of ISIS. *The Times*, September 28, 2021. URL: [https://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/soon-they-will-be-old-enough-to-carry-a-gun-the-lost-children-of-isis-gw9rk35qw?utm\\_source=Twitter&utm\\_campaign=syria&utm\\_medium=branded\\_social](https://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/soon-they-will-be-old-enough-to-carry-a-gun-the-lost-children-of-isis-gw9rk35qw?utm_source=Twitter&utm_campaign=syria&utm_medium=branded_social)

C. Somos. Families of Canadian ISIS detainees in Syria take feds to court over inaction on repatriation. *CTV News*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.ctvnews.ca/canada/families-of-canadian-isis-detainees-in-syria-take-feds-to-court-over-inaction-on-repatriation-1.5606308>

A. Fortuin. De IS-mannen uit de reportage Retour Kalifaat zijn reddeloos verloren. *NRC Handelsblad*, September 28, 2021. URL: <https://www.nrc.nl/nieuws/2021/09/27/extra-beveiliging-voor-premier-rutte-vergroot-druk-op-nctv-a4059812 - /handelsblad/2021/09/28/>

M. Mustafa, N. Lee. Malaysia confirms citizen arrested in Somalia on suspicion of joining al-Shabaab militants. *Benar News*, September 20, 2021. URL: <https://www.benarnews.org/english/news/malaysian/malaysian-arrested-somalia-al-shabaab-09202021150928.html>

C. Tomlinson. Denmark strips Islamic State recruiter of citizenship, orders deportation. *Breitbart*, September 21, 2021. URL: <https://www.breitbart.com/europe/2021/09/21/denmark-strips-islamic-state-recruiter-of-citizenship-orders-deportation/>

Hedayah and ICT event on 'Life under ISIS: returning foreign terrorist fighters and their families.' *International*

al Institute for Counterterrorism (ICT), September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aLw-VM1qixQ>

Shamima Begum tells the BBC she will forever regret joining ISIS. *BBC*, September 16, 2021. URL: <https://www.bbc.com/news/av/58575582>

Afghan terror training camps 'could cause wave of attacks in Europe in five years.' *The National News*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.thenationalnews.com/world/uk-news/2021/09/13/afghan-terror-training-camps-could-cause-wave-of-attacks-in-europe-in-five-years/>

C. Paulussen. Stripping foreign fighters of their citizenship: international human rights and humanitarian law considerations. *Cambridge University Press*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.cambridge.org/core/journals/international-review-of-the-red-cross/article/stripping-foreign-fighters-of-their-citizenship-in-international-human-rights-and-humanitarian-law-considerations/2E2CCAA59C2AE007A107BC159CD-3C0A3>

## **8. Prevention, Preparedness and Resilience and Rehabilitation Studies**

O. Gøtzsche-Astrup, L. Lindekilde, A.M. Fjellman. Perceived legitimacy of CVE policies and the willingness to report concerns of radicalization to authorities in the Nordic countries. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/09546553.2021.1972977>

Expert voices on atrocity prevention. *Global Centre for the Responsibility to Protect*, October 2021. URL: [https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PLOJwyO6p\\_teojs0Pjqr29MMvDboX95J2h](https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PLOJwyO6p_teojs0Pjqr29MMvDboX95J2h)

B. Ben Slama, U. Kemmesies (Eds.) Handbuch Extremismusprävention. Gesamtgesellschaftlich Phänomenübergreifend. Polizeiforschung Band-Nummer 54, *Bundeskriminalamt*, 2020. 756 pp. URL: [www.handbuch-extremismuspraevention.de](http://www.handbuch-extremismuspraevention.de)

P. Arrocha Olabuenaga. Addressing masculinities and gender stereotypes to prevent violent extremism and terrorism. *Just Security*, August 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.justsecurity.org/78032/addressing-masculinities-and-gender-stereotypes-to-prevent-violent-extremism-and-terrorism/>

Center mot våldsbejakande extremism (CVE). Omvärldsbevakning. *Utblick*. Week 39, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://public.paloma.se/webversion?cid=2895&mid=687200&emailkey=-2fa5fb21-0867-4f55-b87d-f56434d2c480&languageCode=sv>

DHS provides \$20 million to local communities to prevent targeted violence and terrorism. *Homeland Security Today*, September 27, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/federal-pages/dhs/dhs-provides-20-million-to-local-communities-to-prevent-targeted-violence-and-terrorism/>

E. Rosand. 20 years after 9/11: why cities matter more than ever when it comes to preventing and countering violent extremism. *Institute for Strategic Dialogue*, September 16, 2021. URL: <https://www.isdglobal.org/digital-dispatches/20-years-after-9-11-why-cities-matter-more-than-ever-when-it-comes-to-preventing-and-countering-violent-extremism/>

M. Ray. State of resilience: critical infrastructure and the 9/11 Commission Report. *Homeland Security Today*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/subject-matter-areas/infrastructure-security/state-of-resilience-critical-infrastructure-and-the-9-11-commission-report/>

D. Irving. Violent extremism in America: pathways to radicalization. *The RAND blog*, September 8, 2021. URL: [https://www.rand.org/blog/rand-review/2021/09/violent-extremism-in-america-pathways-to-de-radicalization.html?utm\\_campaign=randreview&utm\\_content=1631890840&utm\\_medium=rand-social&utm\\_source=twitter](https://www.rand.org/blog/rand-review/2021/09/violent-extremism-in-america-pathways-to-de-radicalization.html?utm_campaign=randreview&utm_content=1631890840&utm_medium=rand-social&utm_source=twitter)

A perfect storm of active shooter risk: four reasons to recalibrate your approach to violence prevention. *Homeland Security Today*, September 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/subject-matter-areas/law-enforcement-and-public-safety/a-perfect-storm-of-active-shooter-risk-four-reasons-to-recalibrate-your-approach-to-violence-prevention/>

Prävention von Radikalisierung und demokratiefeindlichem Extremismus: Aktuell (209). *Deutscher Präventionstag*, August 29, 2021. URL: <https://www.praeventionstag.de/nano.cms/news/details/5464>

L.C. Belporo. Building peace through DDR programs: lessons from reintegrating Boko Haram ex-recruits in Cameroon. *RESOLVE*, August 2021. URL: <https://resolvenet.org/research/building-peace-through-ddr-programs-lessons-reintegrating-boko-haram-ex-recruits-cameroon>

E. Yayboke, J. Staguhn. Beyond emergency pandemic response: the case for prioritizing peacebuilding and conflict prevention. *CISIS*, August 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/beyond-emergency-pandemic-response-case-prioritizing-peacebuilding-and-conflict-prevention>

J.F. Morrison, A. Silke, H. Maiberg, C. Slay, R. Stewart. A systematic review of post-2017 research on disengagement and deradicalisation. *CREST*, August 2, 2021. URL: <https://crestresearch.ac.uk/resources/a-systematic-review-of-post-2017-research-on-disengagement-and-deradicalisation/>

## 9. State Repression, Civil War and Clandestine Warfare

### 9.1. Arbitrary Arrest/Detention, Prison System

U. Farooq. Turkish court extends detention of philanthropist Osman Kavala. *Al Jazeera*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/10/8/turkish-court-extends-detention-of-philanthropist-osman-kavala>

Libyan detention centre guards kill six migrants amid crackdown. *Al Jazeera*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/10/8/libya-guards-kill-migrants-shooting-libyan-detention-centre-amid-crackdown>

Russia fires five prison officials amid sexual abuse allegations. *Deutsche Welle*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/russia-fires-5-prison-officials-amid-sexual-abuse-allegations/a-59427363>

J. Masters. Guantanamo Bay: twenty years of counterterrorism and controversy. *Council on Foreign Relations*, October 6, 2021. URL: [https://www.cfr.org/article/guantanamo-bay-twenty-years-counterterrorism-and-controversy?utm\\_source=tw&utm\\_content=100621&utm\\_medium=social\\_owned](https://www.cfr.org/article/guantanamo-bay-twenty-years-counterterrorism-and-controversy?utm_source=tw&utm_content=100621&utm_medium=social_owned)

Tajikistan begins release of thousands of prisoners under mass amnesty. *RFE/RL*, September 22, 2021. URL: <https://www.rferl.org/a/tajikistan-amnesty-prisoners-rahmon-/31473522.html>

News report uncovers Saudi repression of US citizens. *Middle East Monitor*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20211005-new-report-uncovers-saudi-repression-of-us-citizens/>

Israel releases female Palestinian journalist. *Middle East Monitor*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20211006-israel-releases-female-palestinian-journalist/>

G. Greenwald. Video: with a second war on terror looming, a new film explores the grave abuses of the first. March 8, 2021. URL: <https://greenwald.substack.com/p/video-with-a-second-war-on-terror>

G. Fields, N. Nasir. Muslims recall questionable detentions that followed 9/11. *Associated Press*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://apnews.com/article/immigration-africa-canada-religion-asia-bf725e0016e88eef2abc73bedd0c5718>

Palestinian prisoners start week of protests against Israel prison restrictions. *Middle East Monitor*, Octo-

ber 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20211004-palestinian-prisoners-start-week-of-protests-against-israel-prison-restrictions/>

Israel holding Gilboa jailbreakers in solitary confinement, lawyer says. *The New Arab*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/gilboa-jailbreakers-held-solitary-confinement-lawyer>

Belarus president says hundreds detained after Minsk shooting incident. *Reuters*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/belarus-president-says-hundreds-detained-after-minsk-shooting-incident-2021-10-01/>

C. Dalby. Ecuador's prison slaughterhouse a warning to rest of Latin America. *InSight Crime*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://insightcrime.org/news/ecuadors-prison-slaughterhouse-a-warning-to-rest-of-latin-america/>

Amnesty: Algeria resorts to terrorism-related charges to prosecute opposition figures. *Asharq al-Awsat*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://english.aawsat.com/home/article/3218511/amnesty-algeria-resorts-terrorism-related-charges-prosecute-opposition-figures>

China appoints new Xinjiang governor amid abuse accusations. *Asharq al-Awsat*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://english.aawsat.com/home/article/3220306/china-appoints-new-xinjiang-governor-amid-abuse-accusations>

D. Litvinova. Russian authorities seek to detain investigative journalist. *CTV News*, September 30, 2021. URL: [https://www.ctvnews.ca/world/russian-authorities-seek-to-detain-investigative-journalist-1.5606319?cid=sm%3Atrueanthem%3A%7B%7Bcampaignname%7D%7D%3Atwitterpost&taid=6155cd74a6777700018fdc96&utm\\_campaign=trueAnthem%3A+Trending+Content&utm\\_medium=trueAnthe](https://www.ctvnews.ca/world/russian-authorities-seek-to-detain-investigative-journalist-1.5606319?cid=sm%3Atrueanthem%3A%7B%7Bcampaignname%7D%7D%3Atwitterpost&taid=6155cd74a6777700018fdc96&utm_campaign=trueAnthem%3A+Trending+Content&utm_medium=trueAnthe)

S. Rainsford. Maria Kolsnikova: no regrets for Belarus activist jailed for coup plot. *BBC*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-58719084>

Ecuador riot: police storm jail where 116 died in gang war. *BBC*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-latin-america-58733202>

Egypt releases four Salafi preachers as politically motivated trials continue. *Middle East Monitor*, September 29, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20210929-egypt-releases-4-salafi-preachers-as-politically-motivated-trials-continue/>

Mun Dong Hui. New prison camp in N. Pyongan Province is a political prison camp. *Daily NK*, September 27, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailynk.com/english/new-prison-camp-north-pyongyan-province-political-prison-camp/>

Hong Kong police arrest three members of student prisoner support group. *Reuters*, September 20, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/china/hong-kong-police-arrest-three-members-student-prisoner-support-group-2021-09-20/>

Palestinian prisoner enters 66<sup>th</sup> day of hunger strike in Israeli jail. *The New Arab*, September 19, 2021. URL: <https://www.today.ng/business/transport/burundi-rebel-group-claims-airport-attack-389231>

O. Sunday. Experts predict worsening insecurity as Nigerian witnesses constant prison breaks. *Daily Post*, September 16, 2021. URL: <https://dailypost.ng/2021/09/16/experts-predict-worsening-insecurity-as-nigerian-witnesses-constant-prison-breaks/>

Palestinian prisoners to begin hunger strike to protest Israeli collective punishment. *The New Arab*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/palestinian-prisoners-begin-hunger-strike>

W. Roberts. Why is Guantanamo Bay prison still open 20 years after 9/11? *Al Jazeera*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/9/11/why-is-guantanamo-bay-prison-still-open-20-years-af>



ter-9

B. Wilkins. CIA torture cover-up still looms over 9/11 trials at Guantanamo. *Common Dreams*, September 8, 2021. URL: [https://www.commondreams.org/news/2021/09/08/cia-torture-cover-still-looms-over-911-trials-guantanamo?utm\\_term=Autofeed&utm\\_campaign=echobox&utm\\_medium=Social&utm\\_source=Facebook&fbclid=IwAR1g9aGx-atRawbz92YdaemxAy6RXzJhaCasjjoR1ToM9wdCI\\_wyR9SoeuE-](https://www.commondreams.org/news/2021/09/08/cia-torture-cover-still-looms-over-911-trials-guantanamo?utm_term=Autofeed&utm_campaign=echobox&utm_medium=Social&utm_source=Facebook&fbclid=IwAR1g9aGx-atRawbz92YdaemxAy6RXzJhaCasjjoR1ToM9wdCI_wyR9SoeuE-)

M. Haddad. Guantanamo Bay explained in maps and charts. *Al Jazeera*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/9/7/guantanamo-bay-explained-in-maps-and-charts-interactive>

Indian police raid homes, question four journalists in Kashmir. *Al Jazeera*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/9/8/indian-police-raid-homes-question-four-journalists-in-kashmir>

D. Rising, N. Karmini. Deadly Indonesia prison fire highlights systemic problems. *Associated Press*, September 8, 2021. URL: <https://apnews.com/article/health-prisons-indonesia-coronavirus-pandemic-thailand-8f48efa2978e24999226e5aea83e0280>

A. Szucs. EU condemns Russia's detention of Crimean Tatars. *Anadolu Agency*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.aa.com.tr/en/europe/eu-condemns-russias-detention-of-crimean-tatars/2358404>

Belarus protest leader Kolesnikova sentenced to 11 years in jail. *Reuters*, September 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/belarus-protest-leader-kolesnikova-sentenced-11-years-jail-2021-09-06/>

Saadi Gaddafi: son of former Libya leader freed from jail. *Al Jazeera*, September 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/9/6/libya-frees-saadi-gaddafi-son-of-former-leader>

Indian officials accuse late Kashmiri leader's family under anti-terrorism law. *Press TV*, September 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.presstv.ir/Detail/2021/09/05/665909/India-Kashmir--Syed-Ali-Geelani-UAPA-Srinagar-Pakistan--->

## 9.2. Extra-judicial Killings, Executions and Death Sentences

Sierra Leone formally abolishes 'inhuman' death penalty. *Al Jazeera*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/10/8/sierra-leone-president-formally-abolishes-death-penalty>

C.H. Conde. Duterte is worried about the ICC. He should be. *Human Rights Watch*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.hrw.org/news/2021/10/04/duterte-worried-about-icc-he-should-be>

Saudi Arabia executes citizen for terrorist cell links, murder. *Al Arabiya*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://english.alarabiya.net/News/gulf/2021/10/05/Saudi-Arabia-executes-citizen-for-terrorist-cell-links-murder>

Taliban unlawfully kills 13 Hazaras, mostly surrendered soldiers: Amnesty. *The New Arab*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/taliban-kills-13-hazaras-mostly-surrendered-soldiers>

Killing people is wrong – an execution in Mogadishu. *The Kenya Forum*, September 25, 2021. URL: <https://www.kenyaforum.net/latest-articles/killing-people-is-wrong-an-execution-in-mogadishu/>

J. Newman. Nine 'spies' are dragged to a public square, forced to lie on their fronts and shot dead in public execution carried out by Iranian-backed rebels in Yemen. *Daily Mail Online*, September 21, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-10012375/Nine-spies-shot-dead-brutal-public-execution-Yemen-Houthi-rebels-sham-trial.html>

Probe in Ethiopia's Tigray did not reach site of Axum attack: UN. *Al Jazeera*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/9/13/un-probe-in-ethiopias-tigray-didnt-reach-axum-massacre>

Sudan summoned Ethiopia's ambassador over 29 bodies found in river. *VOA*, September 8, 2021. URL: [https://www.voanews.com/africa/sudan-summoned-ethiopias-ambassador-over-29-bodies-found-river?utm\\_source=dlvr.it&utm\\_medium=twitter](https://www.voanews.com/africa/sudan-summoned-ethiopias-ambassador-over-29-bodies-found-river?utm_source=dlvr.it&utm_medium=twitter)

R. Michaelson. Egypt accused of widespread state-sanctioned killings of dissidents. *The Guardian*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/global-development/2021/sep/07/egypt-accused-of-wide-spread-state-sanctioned-killings-of-dissidents>

A. Boxerman. PA says 14 officers to be charged for beating Abbas critic Nizar Banat to death. *The Times of Israel*, September 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/pa-says-14-officers-to-be-charged-for-beating-abbas-critic-nizar-banat-to-death/>

Z. Masri, J. al-Issa, H. al-Mahmoud. Syrian regime burns bodies in a crematorium to hide proof of a mass killing. *Enabbaladi*, September 5, 2021. URL: <https://english.enabbaladi.net/archives/2021/09/syrian-regime-burns-bodies-in-a-crematorium-to-hide-proof-of-mass-killing/>

### 9.3. Forceful Disappearance

Interpol under fire for lifting ‘corrective measures’ on Syria put in place after 2011. *Middle East Monitor*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20211006-interpol-under-fire-for-lifting-corrective-measures-on-syria-put-in-place-after-2011/>

M. al-Hallak. Do not forget Syria’s disappeared. *Al Jazeera*, August 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/opinions/2021/8/30/do-not-forget-syrias-disappeared>

More than a human rights violation against an individual. International Day of the Victims of Enforced Disappearances. *United Nations*, August 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.un.org/en/observances/victims-enforced-disappearance>

### 9.4. Torture

W. Stewart. Horrific torture videos show widespread rape and brutalization of inmates inside Putin’s jails: ‘Torture conveyor belt’ sees rapists deployed to ‘break’ male prisoners. *Daily Mail Online*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-10063881/Conveyor-belt-rape-torture-Russias-prison-exposed.html>

P. Sauer. ‘Unprecedented’ video leak shows rampant torture at Russian prisons – NGO. *The Moscow Times*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.themoscowtimes.com/2021/10/05/unprecedented-video-leak-shows-rampant-torture-at-russian-prisons-ngo-a75218>

M. Rafizadeh. Iranian Mullah’s torture epidemic: UN, EU, Biden administration continue appeasing anyhow. *Gatestone Institute*, September 2, 2021. URL: <https://www.gatestoneinstitute.org/17714/iran-torture-epidemic>

Z. al-Tahhan. ‘Israeli intelligence torturing Palestinian prisoners’: lawyers. *Al Jazeera*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/9/15/israeli-intelligence-torturing-palestinian-prisoners-lawyers>

US House speaker Nancy Pelosi ‘deeply concerned’ over Saudi aid worker torture allegations. *The New Arab*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/pelosi-concerned-over-saudi-aid-worker-torture-allegations>

Videos confirm systemic abuse in Iran’s jails. *Deutsche Welle*, September 2, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/videos-confirm-systemic-abuse-in-irans-jails/a-59064884>

Syria: former refugees tortured, raped, disappeared after returning home. *Amnesty International*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2021/09/syria-former-refugees-tortured-raped-disappeared-after-returning-home/>

Torture victims. Young man from eastern Ghouta dies in regime prison, after three years in detention.

SOHR, September 4, 2021. URL: [https://www.syriahr.com/en/221985/?\\_cf\\_chl\\_jschl\\_tk\\_\\_=pmd\\_suM-SEkHtDwHha6SazL34DToG8P2KfS\\_Nxe4GydfqF6M-1630754162-0-gqNtZGzNAeWjcnBszQj9](https://www.syriahr.com/en/221985/?_cf_chl_jschl_tk__=pmd_suM-SEkHtDwHha6SazL34DToG8P2KfS_Nxe4GydfqF6M-1630754162-0-gqNtZGzNAeWjcnBszQj9)

### 9.5. War Crimes & Crimes against Humanity

‘A major setback’: UN ends Yemen war crimes probe. *Al Jazeera*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/10/7/un-ends-yemen-war-crimes-probe-in-defeat-for-western-states>

M. Corder. Kosovo war veterans plead innocent to witness intimidation. *Associated Press*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://apnews.com/article/serbia-netherlands-the-hague-europe-kosovo-364b129925d260e58e37977e14b-b0aa4>

S. Nebehay. UN rights body establishes investigator for Afghanistan. *Reuters*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/asia-pacific/un-rights-body-agrees-establish-investigator-afghanistan-2021-10-07/>

M. Nashed. The ICC is eroding the global legal order by pardoning US war crimes in Afghanistan. *The New Arab*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/opinion/icc-erodes-global-legal-order-protecting-us>

T. Schultz. Afghanistan: why has the ICC excluded the US from war crimes probe? *Deutsche Welle*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/afghanistan-why-has-the-icc-excluded-the-us-from-war-crimes-probe/a-59367096>

J. Parrock. Calls for Lukashenko to face international tribunal. *Deutsche Welle*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/calls-for-lukashenko-to-face-international-tribunal/a-59412669>

M.P. Robertson, S.R. Roberts. The war on the Uyghurs. *Made in China Journal*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://madeinchinajournal.com/2021/10/04/the-war-on-the-uyghurs-a-conversation-with-sean-r-roberts/>

Algeria says 5.6 million people died under French colonialism. *The New Arab*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/algeria-says-56-million-died-under-french-colonialism>

Crimes against humanity, war crimes committed in Libya: UN probe. *The New Arab*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/crimes-against-humanity-war-crimes-committed-libya>

G. Ohanes. ICC under fire for seeking Afghanistan probe without US focus. *Deutsche Welle*, September 27, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/icc-under-fire-for-seeking-afghanistan-probe-without-us-focus/a-59325722>

S. Murphy. Striking the right balance for a draft convention on crimes against humanity. *Just Security*, September 17, 2021. URL: <https://www.justsecurity.org/78257/striking-the-right-balance-for-a-draft-convention-on-crimes-against-humanity/>

World Bank’s ridiculous suggestions on Rohingya issue. *Weekly Blitz*, September 20, 2021. URL: <https://www.weeklyblitz.net/oped/world-banks-ridiculous-suggestions-on-rohingya-issue/>

Philippines says Duterte won’t cooperate with ICC ‘war on drugs’ probe. *Deutsche Welle*, September 16, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/philippines-says-duterte-wont-cooperate-with-icc-war-on-drugs-probe/a-59196103>

ICC authorizes full inquiry into Rodrigo Duterte’s ‘war on drugs’. *The Guardian*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2021/sep/15/icc-authorises-full-inquiry-rodigo-duterte-war-on-drugs-philippines>

J. Shepp. What is China doing to the Uyghurs in Xinjiang? *New Yorker Magazine*, September 15, 2021. URL: [https://nymag.com/intelligencer/article/uyghurs-china-explainer.html?utm\\_medium=s1&utm\\_campaign=di&utm\\_source=tw](https://nymag.com/intelligencer/article/uyghurs-china-explainer.html?utm_medium=s1&utm_campaign=di&utm_source=tw)

Situation of human rights in Yemen, including violations and abuses since September 2014 – Report of the Group of Eminent International and regional Experts on Yemen (A/HRC/48/20) (Advance unedited version) *Reliefweb*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://reliefweb.int/report/yemen/situation-human-rights-yemen-including-violations-and-abuses-september-2014-report-1>

Saudi reject UN report on abuses in Yemen. *Middle East Monitor*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20210915-saudi-rejects-un-report-on-abuses-in-yemen/>

A. Zenz. Evidence of the Chinese central government’s knowledge of and involvement in Xinjiang’s re-education internment campaign. China Brief, *The Jamestown Foundation*, September 14, 2021. URL: [https://jamestown.org/program/evidence-of-the-chinese-central-governments-knowledge-of-and-involvement-in-xinjiangs-re-education-internment-campaign/?mc\\_cid=ef21c8be22&mc\\_eid=9942bc67e0](https://jamestown.org/program/evidence-of-the-chinese-central-governments-knowledge-of-and-involvement-in-xinjiangs-re-education-internment-campaign/?mc_cid=ef21c8be22&mc_eid=9942bc67e0)

K. Song. Persecution of Falun Gong continues while CCP tightens control on PLAC: leaked documents. *The Epoch Times*, September 10, 2021. URL: [https://www.theepochtimes.com/persecution-of-falun-gong-continues-while-ccp-tightens-control-on-plac-leaked-documents\\_3990492.html?utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_source=twitter&utm\\_campaign=digitalsub](https://www.theepochtimes.com/persecution-of-falun-gong-continues-while-ccp-tightens-control-on-plac-leaked-documents_3990492.html?utm_medium=social&utm_source=twitter&utm_campaign=digitalsub)

M. Omari. Take it from me –and Amnesty – sending Syrians home is fatal. *The New Arab*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/opinion/take-it-me-and-amnesty-sending-syrians-home-fatal>

A.C. Schmidl. The Yazidi genocide seven years on: a slow reckoning. *The New Arab*, September 3, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/opinion/yazidi-genocide-seven-years-slow-reckoning>

#### 9.6. State Surveillance, Digital Authoritarianism

I. Cherneva. We can’t allow the surveillance state nexus Biden-US media to extend into Europe. *Modern Diplomacy*, October 10, 2021. URL: <https://moderndiplomacy.eu/2021/10/10/we-cant-allow-the-surveillance-state-nexus-biden-us-media-to-extend-into-europe/>

C. Quintin, B. Lipton. The catalog of carceral surveillance: exploring the future of incarceration technology. *EFF*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.eff.org/deeplinks/2021/09/uncovering-incarceration-tech-introducing-catalog-prison-surveillance>

A massive purported state surveillance leak rocks Georgia ahead of key elections. *RFE/RL*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://www.rferl.org/a/state-surveillance-georgia-leaks/31487781.html>

C. Petterson. US government ordering Google to provide users’ search data: report. *New York Post*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://nypost.com/2021/10/06/us-government-ordering-search-engines-to-provide-search-data/>

European Parliament calls for a ban on facial recognition. *Politico*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.politico.eu/article/european-parliament-ban-facial-recognition-brussels/>

W. Webb. Ending anonymity: why the WEF’s partnership against cybercrime threatens the future of privacy. *Unlimited Hangout*, July 21, 2021. URL: <https://unlimitedhangout.com/2021/07/investigative-reports/ending-anonymity-why-the-wefs-partnership-against-cybercrime-threatens-the-future-of-privacy/>

D. Byler. The Xinjiang data police. *Noema*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.noemamag.com/the-xinjiang-data-police/>

Surveilling a surveillance state: an ethical dilemma – powers of truth. *Disruption Network Lab*, YouTube, October 2, 2021. URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eloUFvAluBs>

R. Kurup. Supreme Court to hear state secrets case on FBI surveillance. *Lawfare*, September 15, 2021. URL:



<https://www.lawfareblog.com/supreme-court-hear-state-secrets-case-fbi-surveillance>

R. Ingram. Xinjiang: a terror such as the world has never seen. *Bitter Winter*, September 16, 2021. URL: <https://bitterwinter.org/xinjiang-a-terror-such-as-the-world-has-never-seen/?fbclid=IwAR0snjYgpAoSW7F6tprn-bOhd4sAVWLbPI7g7VYm60KKUSAtbgm1KpnsQdyM>

A. Kouwenhoven, E. Rosenberg, R. van der Poel. NCTV opereerde volgens eigen juristen in strijd met de wet, wist ook de minister. *NRC Handelsblad*, September 16, 2021. URL: <https://www.nrc.nl/nieuws/2021/09/16/nctv-opereerde-volgens-eigen-juristen-in-strijd-met-de-wet-wist-ook-minister-a4058599> - [/handelsblad/2021/09/17/](#)

J. Davies. Scotland Yard chief Cressida Dick warns tech giants are ‘making it impossible’ to stop terror attacks with encryption giving extremists an ‘advantage’ over police. *Daily Mail Online*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-9980127/Cressida-Dick-warns-tech-giants-making-impossible-stop-extremists.html>

J. Siegel. How 9/11 created the surveillance state. *UnHerd*, September 8, 2021. URL: [https://unherd.com/2021/09/9-11-and-the-death-of-democracy/?tl\\_inbound=1&tl\\_groups%5B0%5D=18743&tl\\_period\\_type=3&mc\\_cid=78f7b10c38&mc\\_eid=125dbd01a4](https://unherd.com/2021/09/9-11-and-the-death-of-democracy/?tl_inbound=1&tl_groups%5B0%5D=18743&tl_period_type=3&mc_cid=78f7b10c38&mc_eid=125dbd01a4)

T. Mitchell. The Chinese control revolution: the Maoist echoes of Xi’s power play. *Financial Times*, September 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.ft.com/content/bacf9b6a-326b-4aa9-a8f6-2456921e61ec>

A. Adl Tabatabai. High ranking NSA whistleblower: ‘Our goal is total population control.’ *Newspunch*, September 3, 2021. URL: [https://newspunch.com/high-ranking-nsa-whistleblower-our-end-goal-is-total-population-control/?fbclid=IwAR28zJWW\\_bHQ9zkbZrKW5wuZBwSv4JP0lN41823DDVHgclOFeut1n\\_gvzA](https://newspunch.com/high-ranking-nsa-whistleblower-our-end-goal-is-total-population-control/?fbclid=IwAR28zJWW_bHQ9zkbZrKW5wuZBwSv4JP0lN41823DDVHgclOFeut1n_gvzA)

## 10. Intelligence Operations

S.M. Lepore. CIA admits too many informants are being killed in top secret memo to spies around the world as former staff reveal Iran and China executed networks of US spies after agency’s classified communications system was breached. *Daily Mail Online*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-10062169/CIA-admits-informants-executed-Iran-China-communications-breached.html>

Israel’s NSO group has disabled its spyware from hacking UK phones – report. *The Times of Israel*, October 9, 2021. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/israels-nso-group-disabled-spyware-from-hacking-uk-phones-report/>

Report: Israel seized jogging Iran general in Damascus, freed him in South Africa. *The Times of Israel*, October 9, 2021 URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/report-israel-seized-jogging-iran-general-in-damascus-freed-him-in-s-africa/>

M. Maas, H. Modderkolk. Infiltrant die werkte voor CIA en AIVD door opdrachtgevers aan lot overgelaten na doodsb bedreigingen. *De Volkskrant*, October 9, 2021 URL: <https://twitter.com/bartelds/status/1446715126128812032/photo/1>

J. Mcevoy. Deathly silence: journalists who mocked Assange have nothing to say about CIA plans to kill him. *FAIR*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://fair.org/home/deathly-silence-journalists-who-mocked-assange-have-nothing-to-say-about-cia-plans-to-kill-him/>

J. Hedges, S. Messina, D. Peck, S. Rosdahl, S. Song. Closing the gap between data and Open Source Intelligence. *Proceedings of the Annual General Donald R. Keith Memorial Conference*, West Point, New York, May 2, 2021. URL: [http://www.ieworldconference.org/content/WP2019/Papers/GDRKMCC-19\\_13.pdf](http://www.ieworldconference.org/content/WP2019/Papers/GDRKMCC-19_13.pdf)

Israel’s military chief: operations to destroy Iranian capabilities will continue. *Asharq al-Awsat*, October

6, 2021. URL: <https://english.aawsat.com/home/article/3229231/israel's-military-chief-operations-destroy-iranian-capabilities-will-continue>

M. Holden, A. Macaskill. You've been hacked: how Dubai ruler's eavesdropping was uncovered. *Reuters*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/middle-east/youve-been-hacked-how-dubai-rulers-eavesdropping-was-uncovered-2021-10-06/>

M. Holden. NSO ended Pegasus contract with UAE over Dubai leader's hacking. *Reuters*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/technology/nso-ended-pegasus-contract-with-uae-over-dubai-leaders-hacking-2021-10-06/>

F. Fang. China's Gestapo-like office sought to 'eradicate' Falun Gong spiritual group worldwide, report says. *The Epoch Times*, October 5, 2021. URL: [https://www.theepochtimes.com/chinas-gestapo-like-office-sought-to-eradicate-spiritual-group-worldwide-report-says\\_4032557.html?utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_source=twitter&utm\\_campaign=digitalsub](https://www.theepochtimes.com/chinas-gestapo-like-office-sought-to-eradicate-spiritual-group-worldwide-report-says_4032557.html?utm_medium=social&utm_source=twitter&utm_campaign=digitalsub)

Iran's nuclear plants subjected to three attacks last year. *Middle East Monitor*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20211005-irans-nuclear-plants-subjected-to-3-attacks-last-year/>

Mossad abducted Syrian general to interrogate for location of Ron Arad, report says. *Middle East Monitor*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20211005-mossad-abducted-syrian-general-to-interrogate-for-location-of-ron-arad-report-says/>

Israel: Mossad hunted for missing pilot in Syria and Lebanon, says report. *Middle East Eye*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeasteye.net/news/israel-syria-lebanon-mossad-missing-pilot>

J.E. Barnes, A. Goldman. Captured, killed or compromised: CIA admits to losing dozens of informants. *The New York Times*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.nytimes.com/2021/10/05/us/politics/cia-informants-killed-captured.html?smid=tw-share>

P. Cockburn. The CIA plot to kidnap or kill Julian Assange in London is a story that is being mistakenly ignored. *Counterpunch*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.counterpunch.org/2021/10/05/the-cia-plot-to-kidnap-or-kill-julian-assange-in-london-is-a-story-that-is-being-mistakenly-ignored/>

Arab Israelis reject Shin Bet working with police to fight crime. *Middle East Monitor*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20211005-arab-israelis-reject-shin-bet-working-with-police-to-fight-crime/>

What is OSINT in 2021? *Social Links*, 2021. URL: [https://blog.sociallinks.io/what-is-osint-in-2021/?utm\\_source=facebook&utm\\_medium=blog&utm\\_campaign=riskmanagment&utm\\_term=txt1&utm\\_content=var3&fbclid=IwAR19KoeVuCdhAOoXyPkb\\_GYJabKOYFjkpi99\\_tips-Z0B-5ea\\_Bh-cF3gf0](https://blog.sociallinks.io/what-is-osint-in-2021/?utm_source=facebook&utm_medium=blog&utm_campaign=riskmanagment&utm_term=txt1&utm_content=var3&fbclid=IwAR19KoeVuCdhAOoXyPkb_GYJabKOYFjkpi99_tips-Z0B-5ea_Bh-cF3gf0)

A. Lakoff. The routes of viral traffic. *Noema*, June 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.noemamag.com/the-routes-of-viral-traffic/>

E. Graham-Harrison. Inside the CIA's secret Kabul base, burned out and abandoned in haste. *The Guardian*, October 3, 2021. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2021/oct/03/inside-the-cias-secret-kabul-base-burned-out-and-abandoned-in-haste>

Israeli spyware found on Palestinian, Russian, Turkish computers. *The New Arab*, October 3, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/israeli-spyware-palestinian-russian-turkish-computers>

D. Sabbagh. RAF intelligence base linked to US drone strike on Iranian general Qassem Soleimani. *The Guardian*, October 2, 2021. URL: [https://www.theguardian.com/uk-news/2021/oct/02/raf-intelligence-base-linked-to-us-drone-strike-on-iranian-general-qassem-soleimani?CMP=Share\\_iOSApp\\_Other](https://www.theguardian.com/uk-news/2021/oct/02/raf-intelligence-base-linked-to-us-drone-strike-on-iranian-general-qassem-soleimani?CMP=Share_iOSApp_Other)

L. Ropek. After UAE hacking scandal, Congress may crack down on ex-spies working for foreign governments. *Gizmodo*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://gizmodo.com/after-uae-hacking-scandal-congress-may->

[crack-down-on-e-1847778520?utm\\_medium=sharefromsite&utm\\_source=twitter](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Yp0e_3SNeA)

Inside the CIA plot to kidnap, kill Julian Assange. *The Grayzone*, September 30, 2021. URL: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Yp0e\\_3SNeA](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Yp0e_3SNeA)

S. Katz. The executive branch needs intelligence oversight reform. *Just Security*, September 16, 2021. URL: <https://www.justsecurity.org/78245/the-executive-branch-needs-intelligence-oversight-reform/>

D. London. CIA's former counterterrorism chief of the region: Afghanistan, not an intelligence failure – something much worse. *Just Security*, August 18, 2021. URL: <https://www.justsecurity.org/77801/cias-former-counterterrorism-chief-for-the-region-afghanistan-not-an-intelligence-failure-something-much-worse/>

The Chinese business tycoon revealing the secrets of Beijing's elite. *60 Minutes Australia*, YouTube, September 26, 2021. URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bOtVMFPjNU>

J. Borger. CIA officials under Trump discussed assassinating Julian Assange – report. *The Guardian*, September 27, 2021. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/media/2021/sep/27/senior-cia-officials-trump-discussed-assassinating-julian-assange>

S. Power, C. Walton, M. Miner. Report -9/11: intelligence and national security twenty years later. *Belfer Center*, September 23, 2021. URL: <https://www.belfercenter.org/publication/report-9-11-intelligence-and-national-security-twenty-years-later>

New video: 'FBI busts FBI terror plot.' *21<sup>st</sup> Century Wire*, September 28, 2021. URL: <https://21stcenturywire.com/2021/09/28/new-video-fbi-busts-fbi-terror-plot/>

D. Paul. Iranian intelligence plotted to kidnap US-based activist, prosecutors say. *The Wall Street Journal*, July 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.wsj.com/articles/iranian-intelligence-plotted-to-kidnap-u-s-based-activist-prosecutors-say-11626225550>

J. Bovard. My time with the FBI. *Mises Institute*, September 25, 2021. URL: [https://mises.org/wire/my-time-fbi?fbclid=IwAR36\\_E52kjhlsURicKpQwMGXjhScJD8zKMURXAY0EZrsF2d0yx9puo\\_3d5U](https://mises.org/wire/my-time-fbi?fbclid=IwAR36_E52kjhlsURicKpQwMGXjhScJD8zKMURXAY0EZrsF2d0yx9puo_3d5U)

Z. Dorfman, S.D. Naylor, M. Isikoff. Kidnapping, assassination and a London shoot-out: inside the CIA's secret war plans against Wikileaks. *Yahoo*, September 26, 2021. URL: <https://news.yahoo.com/kidnapping-assassination-and-a-london-shoot-out-inside-the-ci-as-secret-war-plans-against-wiki-leaks-090057786.html>

W. Vaillancourt. CIA reportedly considered kidnapping, assassinating Julian Assange. *Rolling Stone*, September 26, 2021. URL: [https://www.rollingstone.com/politics/politics-news/cia-julian-assange-kidnap-assassinate-1232546/-utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_source=twitter&utm\\_campaign=social\\_bar&utm\\_content=top\\_amp&utm\\_id=1232546](https://www.rollingstone.com/politics/politics-news/cia-julian-assange-kidnap-assassinate-1232546/-utm_medium=social&utm_source=twitter&utm_campaign=social_bar&utm_content=top_amp&utm_id=1232546)

J. Davis. New York Times confirms FBI had at least one informant inside Capitol Building Jan.6. *The Conservative Brief*, September 25, 2021. URL: [https://conservativebrief.com/jan-6-51811/?utm\\_source=CB&utm\\_medium=DJD](https://conservativebrief.com/jan-6-51811/?utm_source=CB&utm_medium=DJD)

Factbox: who was the third man in Russian nerve agent attack? *Reuters*, September 21, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/uk/who-was-third-man-russian-nerve-agent-attack-2021-09-21/>

Russia guilty of murdering dissident Litvinenko: Europe rights court. *The New Arab*, September 21, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/russia-guilty-murdering-dissident-litvinenko>

Resistance Axis killed two US and Israeli operatives involved in Soleimani/Muhandis assassinations. *The Cradle*, September 20, 2021. URL: [https://thecradle.co/Article/news/2066?fbclid=IwAR3F78RUtegTGLzU-jfP5wI0UuGTGSygn\\_oUjR8Gfeogl2mhbtg64wVeG1WQ](https://thecradle.co/Article/news/2066?fbclid=IwAR3F78RUtegTGLzU-jfP5wI0UuGTGSygn_oUjR8Gfeogl2mhbtg64wVeG1WQ)

T. Tran. NYT confirms Israel killed an Iranian nuclear scientist with a robot sniper. The AI-assisted weapon was controlled remotely by Israeli operators through a computer. *Futurism*, September 19, 2021. URL: <https://www.futurism.com/news/nyt-confirms-israel-killed-iranian-nuclear-scientist-with-a-robot-sniper>

<https://futurism.com/the-byte/nyt-israel-robot-sniper>

P. Miller. MI6 helped Bin Laden ally get medical treatment. *Declassified UK*, September 20, 2021. URL: <https://declassifieduk.org/mi6-helped-bin-laden-ally-get-medical-treatment/>

Naar. Israel used 'killer robot' machine gun to assassinate Iran nuclear scientist: report. *Al Arabiya*, September 19, 2021. URL: <https://english.alarabiya.net/features/2021/09/19/Israel-used-killer-robot-machine-gun-to-assassinate-Iran-nuclear-scientist-Report>

A. Zegart. Opinion. The CIA spent 20 years on the front lines of the war on terror. It's time for that to change. *Politico*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.politico.com/news/magazine/2021/09/11/9-11-america-spycraft-510880>

C. Farivar. 20 years after 9/11, 'fusion centers' have done little to combat terrorism. *NBC News*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.nbcnews.com/business/business-news/20-years-after-9-11-fusion-centers-have-done-little-n1278949>

Lorand Bodo. Weekly #OSINT #Terrorism #Extremism Tweets. , *Weekly Tweets*, September 18, 2021. URL: <https://www.lorandbodo.com/weekly-tweets/14>

T. Golden, S. Rotella. Long-secret FBI report reveals new connections between 9/11 hijackers and Saudi religious officials in US. *ProPublica*, September 12, 2021. URL: [https://www.propublica.org/article/long-secret-fbi-report-reveals-new-connections-between-9-11-hijackers-and-saudi-religious-officials-in-u-s?utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_source=facebook&fbclid=IwAR2ku45BJz64WsNFs102UWojhPSCaonJZ-taixD-6zehoNTxaHyoUpvwFpOA](https://www.propublica.org/article/long-secret-fbi-report-reveals-new-connections-between-9-11-hijackers-and-saudi-religious-officials-in-u-s?utm_medium=social&utm_source=facebook&fbclid=IwAR2ku45BJz64WsNFs102UWojhPSCaonJZ-taixD-6zehoNTxaHyoUpvwFpOA)

FBI releases declassified document on September 11 attack. *Deutsche Welle*, September 12, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/fbi-releases-declassified-document-on-september-11-attack/a-59156824>

Abu-Bakar Jalloh. Rwanda: the mysterious deaths of political opponents. *Deutsche Welle*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/rwanda-the-mysterious-deaths-of-political-opponents/a-59182275>

B. Riedel. 9/11 and Iraq: the making of a tragedy. *Lawfare*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.lawfareblog.com/911-and-iraq-making-tragedy>

Former US intelligence officials admit to hacking for UAE at hearing in Virginia. *Middle East Eye*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeasteye.net/news/uae-us-former-intelligence-officials-admit-hacking-hearing-virginia>

FOIA. Electronic reading room. URL: <https://www.cia.gov/readingroom/>

Declassified 9/11 document shows no link to Saudi government. *The National News*, September 12, 2021. URL: <https://www.thenationalnews.com/gulf-news/2021/09/12/declassified-911-document-shows-no-link-to-saudi-government/>

Saudi FM claims unpublished 9/11 files would demonstrate Riyadh played no part. *The New Arab*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/saudi-fm-claims-911-files-demonstrate-riyadh-played-no-part>

T. Durden. FBI declassifies 9/11 memo after Biden executive order: 'Puts to bed any doubts about Saudi complicity.' *ZeroHedge*, September 12, 2021. URL: <https://www.zerohedge.com/geopolitical/fbi-declassifies-911-memo-after-biden-executive-order-puts-bed-any-doubts-about-saudi>

A. Court. How much did Saudi Arabia? FBI release first secret 9/11 files showing anonymous Saudi embassy staffer 'helped two hijackers in LA and let them say at his apartment before the attack.' *Daily Mail Online*, September 12, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-9982081/FBI-release-secret-9-11-files->



[Anonymous-Saudi-embassy-staffer-helped-two-hijackers-LA.html](#)

MI5 foiled six terror attacks in lockdown: spy chief Ken McCallum reveals 31 plots have been thwarted amid 'real' threat of UK attack – and fears Taliban takeover in Afghanistan is 'inspiring terrorism.' *Daily Mail Online*, September 10, 2021. URL: [https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-9976871/MI5-foiled-SIX-terror-attacks-lockdown-Spy-chief-Ken-McCallum-says-31-plots-thwarted.html?ito=social-twitter\\_dailymailUK](https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-9976871/MI5-foiled-SIX-terror-attacks-lockdown-Spy-chief-Ken-McCallum-says-31-plots-thwarted.html?ito=social-twitter_dailymailUK)

Spanish separatist leaders sought help from Russian intelligence figures. *Global Influence Operations Report*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.global-influence-ops.com/spanish-separatist-leaders-sought-help-from-russian-intelligence-figures/>

Germany: Russian spy activity becomes 'more brutal'. *Deutsche Welle*, June 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/germany-russian-spy-activity-becomes-more-brutal/a-57792152>

J. Helmer, L. Theuerkauf. How the Navalny Novichok operation was prepared – new evidence from Germany. September 7, 2021. URL: <http://johnhelmer.net/how-the-navalny-novichok-operation-was-prepared-new-evidence-from-germany/>

Tony Harnden on his book on the CIA's role in Afghanistan after 9/11. URL: <https://www.c-span.org/video/?514317-3/washington-journal-toby-harnden-discusses-book-cias-role-afghanistan-911&event=514317&playEvent>

T. Harnden. First casualty. The untold story of the CIA mission to avenge 9/11. 2021. URL: <https://www.goodreads.com/book/show/56618544-first-casualty>

A. Zegart. American spies are fighting the last war, again. *The Atlantic*, September 6, 2021. URL: [https://www.theatlantic.com/ideas/archive/2021/09/us-intelligence-osama-bin-laden/619781/?utm\\_source=feed&fbclid=IwAR3cnVgLZpfyZV\\_owlLFTzBxBKbj58QcdqEm47yxtzswYaoF\\_-FBqLi-0Lk](https://www.theatlantic.com/ideas/archive/2021/09/us-intelligence-osama-bin-laden/619781/?utm_source=feed&fbclid=IwAR3cnVgLZpfyZV_owlLFTzBxBKbj58QcdqEm47yxtzswYaoF_-FBqLi-0Lk)

B. Bartee. Robert David Steele, #UNRIG founder and Open-Source-Everything pioneer, dead at 69. *ZeroHedge*, September 3, 2021. URL: <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2021-09-03/robert-david-steele-unrig-founder-and-open-source-everything-pioneer-dead-69>

B. Samuels. Biden signs executive order directing release of some 9/11 documents. *The Hill*, September 3, 2021. URL: <https://thehill.com/homenews/administration/570778-biden-signs-executive-order-directing-release-of-some-9-11-documents>

## 11. Cyber Operations

### 11.1. Cyber Crime

W. Christou. Syrian network for human rights website targeted in cyberattacks, putting it offline. *The New Arab*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://english.alaraby.co.uk/news/syrian-monitoring-groups-website-offline-after-cyberattacks>

M. Miller. Russian-speaking hacking group scaling up ransomware attacks on hospitals. *The Hill*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://thehill.com/policy/cybersecurity/575787-russian-speaking-hacking-group-scaling-up-ransomware-attacks-on>

Iran suspected behind cyberattack on Mideast aerospace, telecom firms. *The Times of Israel*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/iran-suspected-behind-cyberattack-on-mideast-aerospace-telecom-firms/>

J. Brodtkin. Company that routes SMS for all major US carriers was hacked for five years. *Ars Technica*, October 6, 2021. URL: <https://arstechnica.com/information-technology/2021/10/company-that-routes-sms-for>

[all-major-us-carriers-was-hacked-for-five-years/](#)

L. Franceschi-Biccherai. Company that routes billions of text messages quietly says it was hacked. *Vice*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.vice.com/en/article/z3xpm8/company-that-routes-billions-of-text-messages-quietly-says-it-was-hacked>

Ukrainian police arrest hacker who caused \$150 million damage to global firms. *Reuters*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/technology/ukrainian-police-arrest-hacker-who-caused-150-million-damage-global-firms-2021-10-04/>

R. Lakshmanan. Chinese hackers used a new rootkit to spy on targeted Windows 10 users. *The Hacker News*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://thehackernews.com/2021/10/chinese-hackers-used-new-rootkit-to-spy.html>

K. Poulsen, R. McMillan, M. Evans. A hospital hit by hackers, a baby in distress: the case of the first alleged ransomware death. *The Wall Street Journal*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.wsj.com/articles/ransomware-hackers-hospital-first-alleged-death-11633008116>

C. Daly. New virus secretly scamming £25 per month out of ten million Android users. *Daily Star*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailystar.co.uk/tech/new-virus-secretly-scamming-25-25108601>

A. Cosgrove. Modern cyber-criminals don't hack in – they log in. *Info Security*, September 29, 2021. URL: [https://www.infosecurity-magazine.com/blogs/modern-cyber-criminals-hack-log/?utm\\_source=dlvr.it&utm\\_medium=twitter](https://www.infosecurity-magazine.com/blogs/modern-cyber-criminals-hack-log/?utm_source=dlvr.it&utm_medium=twitter)

Cybersecurity threatscape: Q2 2021. *Positive Technologies*, September 22, 2021. URL: <https://www.ptsecurity.com/ww-en/analytics/cybersecurity-threatscape-2021-q2/>

T. Sandle. Ransomware attacks reach 'stratospheric levels: new research. *Digital Journal*, September 27, 2021. URL: [https://www.digitaljournal.com/tech-science/ransomware-attacks-reach-stratospheric-levels-new-research/article?cf\\_chl\\_jschl\\_tk=\\_pmd\\_JAZDWBFXFo6WQQAuf9BYUWc.Iz2XYGUy.MD51Lfo-ZuM-1632829384-0-gqNtZGzNAnujcnBsZQjR](https://www.digitaljournal.com/tech-science/ransomware-attacks-reach-stratospheric-levels-new-research/article?cf_chl_jschl_tk=_pmd_JAZDWBFXFo6WQQAuf9BYUWc.Iz2XYGUy.MD51Lfo-ZuM-1632829384-0-gqNtZGzNAnujcnBsZQjR)

Hackers are coming for your health data. *France24*, September 27, 2021. URL: <https://www.france24.com/en/tv-shows/tech-24/20210927-hackers-are-coming-for-your-health-data>

R. Lakshmanan. New Android malware steals financial data from 378 banking and wallet apps. *The Hacker News*, September 27, 2021. URL: <https://thehackernews.com/2021/09/new-android-malware-steals-financial.html>

M. Miller. Officials urge Congress to consider fining companies that fail to report cyber incidents. *The Hill*, September 23, 2021. URL: <https://thehill.com/policy/cybersecurity/573706-officials-urge-congress-to-consider-fining-companies-that-fail-to-report>

M. Miller. EU 'denounces' Russian malicious cyber activity aimed at member states. *The Hill*, September 24, 2021. URL: <https://thehill.com/policy/cybersecurity/573867-eu-denounces-russian-malicious-cyber-activity-aimed-at-member-states>

O. Oshin. Major US port target of attempted cyber attack. *The Hill*, September 23, 2021. URL: <https://thehill.com/homenews/state-watch/573749-major-us-port-target-of-attempted-cyber-attack>

M. Miller. Federal agencies warn companies to be on guard against prolific ransomware strain. *The Hill*, September 22, 2021. URL: <https://thehill.com/policy/cybersecurity/573475-federal-agencies-warn-companies-to-be-on-guard-against-prolific>

A. Sharma. Anonymous leaks gigabytes of data from alt-right web host Epik. *Ars Technica*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://arstechnica.com/information-technology/2021/09/anonymous-leaks-gigabytes-of-data-from-epik-web-host-of-gab-and-parler/>

C. Bing, C. Prentice, J. Menn. Wide-ranging SolarWinds probe sparks fear in corporate America. *Reuters*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/technology/exclusive-wide-ranging-solar-winds-probe-sparks-fear-corporate-america-2021-09-10/>

T. Kiek. 'Smishing' text message scams rise by 700% in UK. *The National News*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.thenationalnews.com/world/uk-news/2021/09/14/smishing-text-message-scams-rise-by-700-in-uk/>

C. Cimpanu. Indonesian intelligence agency compromised in suspected Chinese hack. *The Record*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://therecord.media/indonesian-intelligence-agency-compromised-in-suspected-chinese-hack/>

S. Coble. Hackers steal data from the United Nations. *Info Security*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.infosecurity-magazine.com/news/hackers-steal-data-from-united/>

S. Coble. North Korea denies making \$2bn from cyber attacks. *Info Security*, September 3, 2021. URL: <https://www.infosecurity-magazine.com/news/north-korea-denies-cyber-attacks/>

J. Coker. Germany accuses Russia of election meddling through cyber-attacks. *Infosecurity*, September 2021. URL: [https://www.infosecurity-magazine.com/news/germany-russia-election-meddling/?utm\\_source=dlvr.it&utm\\_medium=twitter](https://www.infosecurity-magazine.com/news/germany-russia-election-meddling/?utm_source=dlvr.it&utm_medium=twitter)

Germany investigates suspected Russian cyberattacks. *Deutsche Welle*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/russians-hacking-german-election/a-59137152>

J. Greig. FBI warns of ransomware attacks targeting food and agriculture sector as White House pushes for proactive measures. *ZD Net*, September 3, 2021. URL: <https://www.zdnet.com/article/fbi-warns-of-ransomware-attacks-targeting-food-and-agriculture-sector-as-white-house-pushes-for-proactive-measures/>

### 11.2. Cyber Warfare and Espionage

J. Menn, C. Bing. Hackers of SolarWinds stole data on US sanctions policy, intelligence probes. *Reuters*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/us/hackers-solarwinds-breach-stole-data-us-sanctions-policy-intelligence-probes-2021-10-07/>

Russia was behind 58% of all state-sponsored hacking in the last year, Microsoft reveals, with China responsible for less than 10%. *Daily Mail Online*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-10069013/Microsoft-Russia-58-detected-state-backed-hacks.html>

Arizona launches command center to combat cyberattacks. *Associated Press*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://ap-news.com/article/technology-doug-ducey-phoenix-arizona-hacking-48542289b4f2ada4baa6884fee670e7d>

M. Matishak. Around the world with the NSA's cyber chief. *The Record*, September 29, 2021. URL: [https://therecord.media/around-the-world-with-the-nas-cyber-chief/?fbclid=IwAR2F\\_KP51s7n8c93IimN7Ri-HooK5vtRK0CnbmV7yRa6btP2jklgoO7tQM8k](https://therecord.media/around-the-world-with-the-nas-cyber-chief/?fbclid=IwAR2F_KP51s7n8c93IimN7Ri-HooK5vtRK0CnbmV7yRa6btP2jklgoO7tQM8k)

L. Hay Newman. Facebook's 'Red Team X' hunts bugs beyond the social network's walls. *WIRED*, March 18, 2021. URL: [https://www.wired.com/story/facebook-red-team-x-vulnerabilities/?mbid=social\\_twitter&utm\\_brand=wired&utm\\_campaign=falcon&utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_social-type=owned&utm\\_source=twitter](https://www.wired.com/story/facebook-red-team-x-vulnerabilities/?mbid=social_twitter&utm_brand=wired&utm_campaign=falcon&utm_medium=social&utm_social-type=owned&utm_source=twitter)

T. South. What you should know about 'Bitskrieg: the new challenge of cyberwarfare'. *Military Times*, September 29, 2021. URL: <https://www.militarytimes.com/news/your-military/2021/09/29/what-you-should-know-about-bitskrieg-the-new-challenge-of-cyberwarfare/>

I. Allen. Chinese-linked hacker group breached Indonesian spy agency's networks. *Intelenews.org*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://intelnews.org/2021/09/14/01-3073/>

G. O'Dwyer. China accused of cyber attacks on Norwegian IT systems. *Computer Weekly*, September 3, 2021. URL: <https://www.computerweekly.com/news/252506219/China-accused-of-cyber-attacks-on-Norwegian-IT-systems>

C. Page. FBI says Chinese authorities are hacking US-based Uyghurs. *Tech Crunch*, September 2, 2021. URL: <https://techcrunch.com/2021/09/02/fbi-china-hacking-uyghurs/>

### 11.3. Internet Regulation, Censorship, Removal of Harmful Content

Why this Facebook scandal might, might just be different. *New York Magazine*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://nymag.com/intelligencer/2021/10/why-this-facebook-scandal-might-might-just-be-different.html>

M. Masnick. Facebook's latest scandals: the banality of hubris; the messiness of humanity. *Techdirt*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.techdirt.com/articles/20210929/17352047662/facebooks-latest-scandals-banality-hubris-messiness-humanity.shtml>

M. Gordon. Ex-Facebook employee bringing sharp criticisms to Congress. *Associated Press*, October 5, 2021. URL: <https://apnews.com/article/science-technology-business-congress-health-1daac7a76ca7bf0b0802c-c46e732b51b>

S. Pelley. Whistleblower: Facebook is misleading the public progress against hate speech, violence, misinformation. *CBS News*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.cbsnews.com/news/facebook-whistleblower-frances-haugen-misinformation-public-60-minutes-2021-10-03/>

Freedom on the net 2021. The global drive to control big tech. *Freedom House*, September 2021. URL: [https://freedomhouse.org/sites/default/files/2021-09/FOTN\\_2021\\_Complete\\_Booklet\\_09162021\\_FINAL\\_UPDATED.pdf](https://freedomhouse.org/sites/default/files/2021-09/FOTN_2021_Complete_Booklet_09162021_FINAL_UPDATED.pdf)

Social media giants accused of 'silencing' Kashmir voices. *Al Jazeera*, October 1, 2021. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2021/10/1/kashmir-report-accuses-us-social-media-giants-of-censorship>

T. Durden. Turkey on free speech immunity: YouTube bans channels airing criticism of vaccines. *ZeroHedge*, September 29, 2021. URL: <https://www.zerohedge.com/political/turkey-free-speech-immunity-youtube-bans-channels-airing-criticism-vaccines>

45 million Iranians use Telegram despite ban. *Middle East Monitor*, September 19, 2021. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20210919-45-million-iranians-use-telegram-despite-ban/>

A. Marrow, T. Balmforth. Kremlin foes accuse Google and Apple of bowing to censorship. *Reuters*, September 17, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/pro-putin-ruling-party-seeks-new-majority-russia-votes-2021-09-17/>

R. Syal. Tech firms not doing enough to fight terrorism, says Met police chief. *The Guardian*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/uk-news/2021/sep/13/tech-firms-not-doing-enough-to-fight-terrorism-says-met-police-chief>

Terrorist use of E2EE: state of play, misconceptions, and mitigation strategies. *Tech Against Terrorism*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://www.techagainstterrorism.org/2021/09/07/terrorist-use-of-e2ee-state-of-play-misconceptions-and-mitigation-strategies/>

Russia fines Facebook, Twitter for not deleting banned content. *Reuters*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/europe/russia-fines-facebook-not-deleting-banned-content-2021-09-14/>

August 2021 update. *Tech against Terrorism*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.techagainstterrorism.org/2021/09/10/august-2021-update/>

J.A. Counter. Extremist communications: the future is corporate. *The Atlantic*, September 7, 2021. URL:



<https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/commentary/article/extremist-communications-the-future-is-corporate/>

R. Krimley. Facebook employees hired to go through millions of private WhatsApp. *Al Arabiya*, September 9, 2021. URL: <https://english.alarabiya.net/News/world/2021/09/09/Facebook-employees-hired-to-go-through-millions-of-private-WhatsApp-messages-Report>

S. Atiq. The Taliban embrace social media: 'We too want to change perceptions'. *BBC*, September 6, 2021. URL: [https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-58466939?xtor=AL-72-%5Bpartner%5D-%5Bbbc.news.twitter%5D-%5Bheadline%5D-%5Bnews%5D-%5Bbizdev%5D-%5Bisapi%5D&at\\_custom2=twitter&at\\_campaign=64&at\\_medium=custom7&at\\_custom3=%40BBCWorld&at\\_custom4=09323DF6-0F25-11EC-AB3E-3](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-58466939?xtor=AL-72-%5Bpartner%5D-%5Bbbc.news.twitter%5D-%5Bheadline%5D-%5Bnews%5D-%5Bbizdev%5D-%5Bisapi%5D&at_custom2=twitter&at_campaign=64&at_medium=custom7&at_custom3=%40BBCWorld&at_custom4=09323DF6-0F25-11EC-AB3E-3)

R. Satter. Google locks Afghan government accounts as Taliban seek emails – source. *Reuters*, September 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/asia-pacific/exclusive-google-locks-afghan-government-accounts-taliban-seek-emails-source-2021-09-03/>

#### 11.4. Strategic Communication, Information Warfare, Influence Operations

M. Miller. Poll: Americans think US politicians, social media spread misinformation more than foreign governments. *The Hill*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://thehill.com/policy/cybersecurity/575891-poll-americans-think-us-politicians-social-media-groups-spread>

Chinese state interference in Canada's 2021 election. *Global Influence Operations Report*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.global-influence-ops.com/chinese-state-interference-in-canadas-2021-election/>

R. Lovelace. War of weaponized influence': US spending millions on tools to find foreign tweets and memes. *Washington Times*, October 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2021/oct/4/war-weaponized-influence-us-spending-millions-tool/>

C. He. 'Three warfares' doctrine underpins CCP's sprawling campaign to infiltrate the West: report. *The Epoch Times*, September 28, 2021. URL: [https://www.theepochtimes.com/three-warfares-doctrine-underpins-ccps-sprawling-campaign-to-infiltrate-the-west-report\\_4021847.html?utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_source=twitter&utm\\_campaign=digitalsub](https://www.theepochtimes.com/three-warfares-doctrine-underpins-ccps-sprawling-campaign-to-infiltrate-the-west-report_4021847.html?utm_medium=social&utm_source=twitter&utm_campaign=digitalsub)

E. Bartlett. It's utterly unacceptable that Canada's military ran a secret psyops campaign to manipulate & control the public's views on COVID. *RT*, September 28, 2021. URL: <https://www.rt.com/op-ed/536063-canada-military-propaganda-campaign-coronavirus/>

C.V. Meneses Silva, R Silva Fontes, M. Caloco Junior. Intelligence fake news detection: a systemic mapping. *Journal of Applied Security Research*, 16(2), 2021. URL: <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/10.1080/19361610.2020.1761224>

P. Charon, J.B. Jeangène. Les opérations d'influence chinoises. Un moment Machiavélien. *IRSEM*, September 2021. URL: <https://www.irsem.fr/>

J. van der Made. French study warns of the massive scale of Chinese influence around the world. *Rfi*, September 22, 2021. URL: <https://www.rfi.fr/en/international/20210922-french-study-warns-of-the-massive-scale-of-chinese-influence-around-the-world>

M. Spring. Vaccines: the disinformation war. *BBC*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://www.bbc.co.uk/programmes/m000scy8>

Major Western media outlets targeted by pro-Russian influence operation. *Global Influence Operations Report*, September 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.global-influence-ops.com/major-western-media-outlets-targeted-by-pro-russian-influence-operation/>

Pro-Chinese cross-platform social media influence operation detected. *Global Influence Operations Report*,

September 2, 2021. URL: <https://www.global-influence-ops.com/pro-chinese-cross-platform-social-media-influence-operation-detected/>

D. Kundaliya. Russian propaganda operation is targeting Western news websites. *Computing*, September 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.computing.co.uk/news/4036656/russian-propaganda-operation-targeting-western-news-websites>

## 12. Risk and Threat Assessments, Forecasts and Analytic Studies

### 12.1. Analytical Studies

J. Santos-Hermoso, J.L. Gonzalez-Alvares, A. Macia Vazquez, F. Pozuelo Rubio, S. Chiciana. Jihadist extremism in Spanish prisons. Characterization of the inmates linked to jihadist radicalization and analysis of their behavior in prison. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/09546553.2021.1972978?journalCode=ftpv20>

Can the future of jihadism be predicted? *Belfer Center*, September 30, 2021. URL: <https://www.belfercenter.org/event/can-future-jihadism-be-predicted?fbclid=IwAR1p789ahT-kixQwKfC50mUyaCkmAGx-pvG-l189TwuNygCQPw813w7mjAq4>

M. Pfrimer. 'Let it be remembered or forgotten': a case of terrorism visibility in Brazil. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, September 21, 2021. URL: <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/17539153.2021.1982125?journalCode=rter20>

SFI Securing the Future Initiative. Recalibrating counterterrorism in the Security Council two decades after 9/11. *The Soufan Center*, September 15, 2021. URL: <https://thesoufancenter.org/projects/securing-the-future-initiative/>

T. Renard. Overblown: exploring the gap between the fear of terrorist recidivism and the evidence. *CTC Sentinel*, 14(4), April 2020. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/overblown-exploring-the-gap-between-the-fear-of-terrorist-recidivism-and-the-evidence/>

A. Valino Castro, M. Buesa, T. Baumert. The economics of terrorism: an overview of theory and applied studies. [https://www.academia.edu/29884670/The Economics of Terrorism An Overview of Theory and Applied Studies?email\\_work\\_card=title](https://www.academia.edu/29884670/The_Economics_of_Terrorism_An_Overview_of_Theory_and_Applied_Studies?email_work_card=title)

T. Wilson. Killing strangers: how violence became modern. University of St. Andrews, YouTube, October 15, 2019. URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7YDhozIodO0>

H. Haugstvedt. Managing the tension between trust and security: a qualitative study of Norwegian social workers' experience with preventing radicalization and violent extremism. (doctoral thesis). *University of Stavanger*, September 2021. URL: <https://uis.brage.unit.no/uis-xmlui/handle/11250/2787719>

I. Sascha Sheehan. Has the Global War on Terror changed the terrorist threat? A time-series intervention analysis. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 32(8), pp. 743-761. URL: [https://www.academia.edu/9849014/Has the Global War on Terror Changed the Terrorist Threat A Time Series Intervention Analysis](https://www.academia.edu/9849014/Has_the_Global_War_on_Terror_Changed_the_Terrorist_Threat_A_Time_Series_Intervention_Analysis)

### 12.2. Terrorism Databases

AON Political risk map 2021. URL: <https://insights.aon.com/risk-maps-2021/welcome/>

Research hub: United States. *ACLED*, October 2021. URL: <https://acledata.com/research-hub-united-states/>

A. Koop. Mapped: where are the world's ongoing conflicts today? Visual Capitalist? [https://www.visualcapitalist.com/mapped-where-are-the-worlds-ongoing-conflicts-today/?utm\\_source=Visual+Capitalist+Info](https://www.visualcapitalist.com/mapped-where-are-the-worlds-ongoing-conflicts-today/?utm_source=Visual+Capitalist+Info)

[graphics+%28By+Subject%29&utm\\_campaign=7df9ecf512-EMAIL&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_term=0\\_0461729bed-7df9ecf512-44155025](#)

M. Thorstenen, J. Aasland Ravndal. Stable trends in unstable times: right-wing terrorism and violence in Western Europe in 2020. *University of Oslo, C-REX*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.sv.uio.no/c-rex/english/news-and-events/right-now/2021/stable-trends-in-unstable-times-right-wing-violenc.html>

Datasets on violence. The World Bank, Social Development, Conflict, Crime and Violence. URL: <https://web.archive.org/web/20110113020426/http://web.worldbank.org/WBSITE/EXTERNAL/TOPICS/EXT-SOCIALDEVELOPMENT/EXTCPR/0,,contentMDK:22488819~menuPK:6835249~pagePK:148956~piPK:216618~theSitePK:407740,00.html>

*GW Extremism Tracker*. Terrorism in the United States: 230 individuals have been charged in the US on offenses related to the Islamic State since March 2014, when the first arrest occurred. URL: [https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/July 2021 Tracker.pdf](https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/July%2021%20Tracker.pdf)

Curated data. *ACLEd*, August 2021. URL: <https://acleddata.com/curated-data-files/>

T. Petersson, S. Davies, A. Deniz e.a. Organized Violence 1989-2020, with a special emphasis on Syria. *Journal of Peace Research*, 58(4), July 1, 2021. URL: <https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/full/10.1177/00223433211026126>

CIA. Terrorist organizations. *The World Factbook*. 2021. URL: <https://www.cia.gov/the-world-factbook/references/terrorist-organizations/>

List of Islamist terrorist attacks. *Wikipedia*, 2021. URL: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_Islamist\\_terrorist\\_attacks](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Islamist_terrorist_attacks)

I. Sascha Sheehan. Assessing and comparing data sources for terrorism research. In: C. Lum, L.W. Kennedy (Eds). Evidence-based counterterrorism policy. *Springer Science+Business Media*, 2021, 29.p. URL: [https://www.academia.edu/9848357/Assessing and Comparing Data Sources for Terrorism Research?email\\_work\\_card=view-paper](https://www.academia.edu/9848357/Assessing_and_Comparing_Data_Sources_for_Terrorism_Research?email_work_card=view-paper)

C. Raleigh, B. Fuller, Ashik KC, E. Bynum, S. Pellegrini, M. Fernanda Arocha, F. Holcomb, B. Castro, V. D'Hauthuille. S. Ratner, H. Nsibia. Mid-year update: 10 conflicts to worry about in 2021. *ACLEd*, August 5, 2021. URL: <https://acleddata.com/2021/08/05/mid-year-update-10-conflicts-to-worry-about-in-2021/>

### 12.3. Special and National Threat Assessments/Warnings

H. Zwartz. Australian far-right terrorism investigations have increased by 750 per cent in 18 months. *SBS News*, October 8, 2021. URL: <https://www.sbs.com.au/news/australian-far-right-terrorism-investigations-have-increased-by-750-per-cent-in-18-months/92499dcc-9f00-44e4-bfcf-2a9dcc93726d>

Ecological threat report 2021. Understanding ecological threats, resilience and peace. *IEP, Relief Web*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://reliefweb.int/report/world/ecological-threat-report>

A. Walsh. Conflict being driven by ecological damage, report finds. *Deutsche Welle*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/conflict-being-driven-by-ecological-damage-report-finds/a-59426714>

Iran says it is concerned over 'Terrorists and Zionists' in Caucasus. *The Times of Israel*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/iran-says-it-is-concerned-over-terrorists-and-zionists-in-caucasus/>

Israel said to alert embassies worldwide of possible Iran threats. *The Times of Israel*, October 7, 2021. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/israel-said-to-alert-embassies-worldwide-of-possible-iran-threats/>

N. Hill. Country report: Papua New Guinea. *Genocide Watch*, September 2021. URL: <https://www.genocide-watch.com/single-post/country-report-papua-new-guinea>

S. Neelakantan, M. Mustafa, N. Phaicharoen. Thailand, Malaysia see no imminent threat despite Japan's ter-

ror warning. *Benar News*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.benarnews.org/english/news/malaysian/southeast-asia-terror-threat-says-japan-09132021165217.html>

A. Hutzler. US facing over twice as many domestic terror threats as foreign, FBI says. *Newsweek*, September 29, 2021. URL: <https://www.newsweek.com/us-facing-over-twice-many-domestic-terror-threats-foreign-fbi-says-1633993>

Översikt av den nationella säkerheten 2021. *SUPO*, 2021. URL: <https://supo.fi/sv/oversikt-av-den-nationella-sakerheten>

B. Johnson. FBI's domestic terrorism caseload has 'more than doubled' since 2020, Wray says. *Homeland Security Today*, September 23, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/featured/fbis-domestic-terrorism-caseload-has-more-than-doubled-since-2020-wray-says/>

J. Airey, S. Mullins. United States homeland is safer from terrorism than you think. *The Hill*, September 29, 2021. URL: <https://thehill.com/opinion/national-security/574435-united-states-homeland-is-safer-from-terrorism-than-you-think>

T. Khalid. Al-Qaeda, ISIS could reconstitute in Afghanistan in next 6-36 months: top US general. *Al Arabiya*, September 29, 2021. URL: <https://english.alarabiya.net/News/world/2021/09/29/Al-Qaeda-ISIS-could-reconstitute-in-Afghanistan-in-next-6-36-months-Top-US-General>

T. Mullen, T. Donine. Women and Hazara in Afghanistan face heightened risk of mass atrocities after Taliban takeover. *United States Memorial Holocaust Museum*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.ushmm.org/genocide-prevention/blog/women-and-hazara-face-heightened-risk-of-mass-atrocities>

B. Hatton. Post-9/11, Europe's weak spots make it a jihadist target. *Associated Press*, September 10, 2021. URL: [https://apnews.com/article/europe-united-states-western-europe-madrid-terrorism-5756d66287def630882b123bdaf86123?utm\\_source=newsletter&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_campaign=my\\_analysis\\_on\\_afghanistan\\_terrorism\\_in\\_europe\\_since\\_2001\\_us\\_france\\_spat&utm\\_term=2021-09](https://apnews.com/article/europe-united-states-western-europe-madrid-terrorism-5756d66287def630882b123bdaf86123?utm_source=newsletter&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=my_analysis_on_afghanistan_terrorism_in_europe_since_2001_us_france_spat&utm_term=2021-09)

M. Bunn. The evolving global threat to nuclear and radiological transports. *Belfer Center*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.belfercenter.org/publication/evolving-global-threat-nuclear-and-radiological-transport>

IntelBrief: taking stock of the terrorism landscape in the United Kingdom. *The Soufan Center*, September 16, 2021. URL: <https://thesoufancenter.org/intelbrief-2021-september-16/>

A. Shajkovci. State of ISIS: long-term challenges as terror group makes its next moves. *Homeland Security Today*, September 13, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/911/state-of-isis-long-term-challenges-as-terror-group-makes-its-next-moves/>

P. Gurski. State of the 'War on terror': jihadi threat is anything but dissipated. *Homeland Security Today*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/subject-matter-areas/counterterrorism/state-of-the-war-on-terror-jihadi-threat-is-anything-but-dissipated/>

S. Tomacruz. Japan warns citizens of possible terror attack in Southeast Asia. September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.rappler.com/world/asia-pacific/japan-warns-citizens-possible-attack-southeast-asia>

K. Bo Williams. Top US spy says Somalia, Yemen, Syria and Iraq represent greater terrorist threat than Afghanistan. *CNN*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://edition.cnn.com/2021/09/13/politics/dni-avril-haines-terrorist-threat-somalia-yemen-syria-iraq/index.html>

S. Rosenberg. Next time, it could be a cyberattack. *Axios*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.axios.com/cyberattack-future-terrorism-september-11-52ffab64-6c00-47d4-98e9-91f2a4a7201b.html?deepdive=1>

R. Camber, M. Robinson. MI5 chief warns Britain could face a 'spectacular' attack like 9/11 after Afghanistan withdrawal as he reveals 31 'late stage' plots to attack the UK have been thwarted in four years. *Daily Mail Online*, September 11, 2021. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-9979445/MI5-chief-Ken>



[McCallum-warns-British-9-11-attack.html](http://www.mccallum.com/news/2021/09/11-attack.html)

Former US President George W. Bush warns against domestic extremism on 9/11 anniversary. *Xinhua*, September 11, 2021. URL: [http://www.news.cn/english/2021-09/12/c\\_1310182394.htm](http://www.news.cn/english/2021-09/12/c_1310182394.htm)

D. Sabbagh. MI5 chef: Taliban Afghan victory has boosted extremists. *The Guardian*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/uk-news/2021/sep/10/mi5-chief-taliban-afghan-victory-has-boosted-extremists>

Italian police warn of armed attack by anti-vaxxers. *Al Arabiya*, September 9, 2021. URL: <https://english.alarabiya.net/coronavirus/2021/09/09/Italian-police-warn-of-armed-attacks-by-anti-vaxxers>

C. Vakil. Milley says civil war 'likely' in Afghanistan. *The Hill*, September 4, 2021. URL: <https://thehill.com/policy/national-security/570885-milley-says-civil-war-likely-in-afghanistan->

M. Desnos. Scott Atran: 11-Septembre: 'La menace est plus générale.' *Paris Match*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.parismatch.com/Actu/International/11-Septembre-Ce-n-est-pas-le-pire-traumatisme-que-les-Etats-Unis-aient-vecu-152913>

Former UK PM Blair warns West should prepare for bio-terrorism threat. *Reuters*, September 6, 2021. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/world/uk/former-uk-pm-blair-warns-west-should-prepare-bio-terrorism-threat-2021-09-06/>

C. Klapp. FBI issues national cyber security threat warning. *MSN*, September 4, 2021. URL: <https://www.msn.com/en-us/lifestyle/smart-living/fbi-issues-national-cyber-security-threat-warning/ar-AAO55yi>

#### 12.4. Forecasts and Trend Studies

Strategic foresight. *European Commission*. URL: [https://ec.europa.eu/info/strategy/strategic-planning/strategic-foresight\\_en](https://ec.europa.eu/info/strategy/strategic-planning/strategic-foresight_en)

2021 Strategic foresight report. The EU's capacity and freedom to act. September 2021. URL: [https://ec.europa.eu/info/strategy/strategic-planning/strategic-foresight/2021-strategic-foresight-report\\_en](https://ec.europa.eu/info/strategy/strategic-planning/strategic-foresight/2021-strategic-foresight-report_en)

### 13. Also Worth to Read/Listen/Watch

A.M. Slaughter. Renewal: from crisis to transformation in our lives, work and politics. 2021. URL: <https://www.lse.ac.uk/Events/2021/10/202110051800/crisis>

N. Gardels. Planetary politics when the nation-state falters. *Noema*, September 3, 2021. URL: <https://www.noemamag.com/planetary-politics-when-the-nation-state-falters/>

H.A. Giroux. The age of manufactured ignorance. RT America, *YouTube*, September 10, 2021. URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wf4rY963FY>

C. R. Sunstein. Sludge. What stops us from getting things done and what to do about it. 2021. URL: <https://www.amazon.nl/Sludge-Stops-Getting-Things-about/dp/0262045788>

Andrew Mack dialogue on peace and security: the past, present and future of violence. Center on International Cooperation at NYU, *YouTube*, September 14, 2021. URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TBIh-3q3q43Q>

M. Ryan. War transformed. The future of twenty-first-century Great Power competition and conflict. 2022. URL: <https://www.amazon.com.mx/War-Transformed-Twenty-First-Century-Competition-Conflict/dp/168247741X>

**About the Compiler: Berto Jongman** is Associate Editor of 'Perspectives on Terrorism'. He is a former senior Military Intelligence Analyst and currently serves as an International Consultant on CBRN issues. A sociologist by training, he previously also worked for Swedish and Dutch civilian research institutes. Drs. Jongman was the recipient of the Golden Candle Award for his *World Conflict & Human Rights Maps*, published by PIOOM. He is editor of the volume *Contemporary Genocides* (1996) and has also contributed to various editions of *Political Terrorism*, the award-winning handbook of terrorism research edited by Alex P. Schmid.

---

## Conference Monitor/Calendar of Events

(October 2021 and beyond)

Compiled by Olivia Kearney

The Terrorism Research Initiative (TRI), in its mission to provide a platform for academics and practitioners in the field of terrorism and counter-terrorism, compiles an online calendar, listing recent and upcoming academic and professional conferences, symposia and similar events that are directly or indirectly relevant to the readers of *Perspectives on Terrorism*. The calendar includes academic and (inter-) governmental conferences, professional expert meetings, civil society events and educational programs organised between October and December 2021 (with a few shortly thereafter). The listed events are organised by a wide variety of governmental and non-governmental institutions, including several key (counter) terrorism research centres and institutes listed in the February 2021 issue of this journal.

We encourage readers to contact the journal's Associate Editor for Conference Monitoring, Olivia Kearney, and provide her with relevant information, preferably in the same format as the items listed below. Olivia Kearney can be reached at <[oliviaj.kearney@gmail.com](mailto:oliviaj.kearney@gmail.com)> or via Twitter: [@oliviajkearney](https://twitter.com/oliviajkearney).

### October 2021

#### Webinar on the Far Right in the Philippines

*Center for Research on Extremism (C-REX), Online*

6 October, Norway

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@CrexUiO](https://twitter.com/CrexUiO)

#### Eurojust Virtual Open Day

*Eurojust, Online*

8 October, The Netherlands

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@Eurojust](https://twitter.com/Eurojust)

#### 6<sup>th</sup> Meeting of the Global Counter-Terrorism Compact Coordination Committee

*UNODC, Online*

8 October, United States

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@UN\\_OCT](https://twitter.com/UN_OCT)

#### Covering January 6th

*George Washington Program on Extremism (GWPOE), Online*

12 October, United States

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@gwupoe](https://twitter.com/gwupoe)

#### Contending with New and Old Threats: A French Perspective on Counterterrorism

*The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Online*

12 October, United States

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@WashInstitute](https://twitter.com/WashInstitute)

#### Global Security Forum

*The Soufan Center, Online*

12-14 October, Qatar

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@GSECForum](https://twitter.com/GSECForum)

**Special Event | What's Next for Afghanistan?**

*Center for a New American Security (CNAS), Online*

13 October, *United States*

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@CNASdc](#)

**Will Central America be our next Afghanistan?**

*Terrorism, Transnational Crime and Corruption Center (TraCC), Online*

14 October, *United States*

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@TraCCCatGMU](#)

**The Extreme Right in Europe and the USA: Hijacking the Covid-19 Pandemic**

*Macquarie University, Online*

14 October, *Australia*

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@Macquarie Uni](#)

**Religion and the Far-Right Series**

*AVERT, Online*

14 October, *Australia*

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@AvertResNet](#)

**Online Campaigning in P/CVE**

*RAN Europe, Online*

14 October, *Belgium*

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)

**The Evolution of Nonstate Armed Actors in the Middle East**

*The Brookings Institute, Online*

14 October, *United States*

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@BrookingsInst](#)

**Launching the 2021 Global Women, Peace and Security Index**

*Georgetown Institute for Women, Peace and Security, Online*

19 October, *United States*

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@giwps](#)

**Roundtable Discussion on Polarization**

*Flemish Peace Institute, Online*

25 October, *Belgium*

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@Vredesinstituut](#)

**Contemporary Online Islamist Extremism (in English)**

*RAN Europe, Online*

26 October, *Belgium*

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)

**Contemporary Online Islamist Extremism (in German)**

*RAN Europe, Online*

27 October, *Belgium*

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)



**Contemporary Online Islamist Extremism (in French)***RAN Europe, Online*

28 October, Belgium

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**Global Collaboration against Terrorism in the 1970s***Handa Centre for the Study of Terrorism and Political Violence (CSTPV), Online*

28 October, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@CSTPV](#)**Online Terrorist Financing: Assessing the Risks and Mitigation Strategies***Tech Against Terrorism & GIFCT, Online*

28 October, Online

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@GIFCT\\_official](#)**November 2021****Webinar on the Far Right in Russia***Center for Research on Extremism (C-REX), Online*

3 November, Norway

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@CrexUiO](#)**Transnational Threat, Global Perspectives: Launching RUSI's Far-Right Extremism and Terrorism (FRET) Programme***Royal United Services Institute (RUSI), Online*

3 November, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RUSI\\_Org](#)**Joint P/CVE Training on Mental Health Aspects in P/CVE***RAN Europe, Online*

4-5 November, Belgium

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**Small-scale Meeting on Returning Foreign Terrorist Fighters: Exploring Post-Conflict Reconciliation***RAN Europe, Online*

8 November, Belgium

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**Battlefields of the Future: Trends of Conflict and Warfare in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century***Stockholm International Peace Research Institute (SIPRI), Stockholm*

8-11 November, Sweden

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@SIPRIorg](#)**Governing Through Crisis – Conflict, Crises and the Politics of Cyberspace***The Hague Program for Cyber Norms, The Hague*

9-11 November, Netherlands

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@HagueCyberNorms](#)

**The Modern Foreign Fighters Phenomenon – Repatriation, Prosecutions and/or Repatriation?**

Asser Institute, Online

15-16 November, Netherlands

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@TMCAsser](#)

**Conspiracy Narratives: Current State and Future Expectations for P/CVE in Europe**

RAN Europe, Online

16-17 November, Belgium

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)

**Working With (Violent) Right Wing Extremists in Your Community**

RAN Europe, Online

23-24 November, Belgium

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)

**December 2021****Webinar on the Far Right in Israel**

Center for Research on Extremism (C-REX), Online

1 December, Norway

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@CrexUiO](#)

**January & Beyond 2022****Webinar on the Far Right in Malaysia**

Center for Research on Extremism (C-REX), Online

12 January, Norway

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@CrexUiO](#)

**Hate Crimes, Terrorism, and the Framing of White Supremacy**

Center for International Security and Cooperation (CISAC), Online

18 January, United States

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@FSIStandford](#)

**GLOBSEC 2022 Bratislava Forum**

Globsec, Bratislava

2-4 June, Bratislava

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@Globsec](#)

**Acknowledgment**

*Special thanks go to Alex Schmid and Berto Jongman for their suggestions and contributions to this conference calendar.*

**About the Compiler:** *Olivia Kearney is an Associate Editor of Perspectives on Terrorism as well as a member of the Editorial Board for the ICTR Journal. She is the Community Building Officer for Project CRAAFT led by RUSI Europe. Before that, she worked as a Project Assistant for the International Centre for Counter-Terrorism – The Hague (ICCT) after having obtained a Master's degree in Crime and Criminal Justice at Leiden University.*

## About *Perspectives on Terrorism*

*Perspectives on Terrorism* (PoT) is a joint publication of the Terrorism Research Initiative (TRI), headquartered in Vienna, Austria, and the Institute of Security and Global Affairs (ISGA) of Leiden University, Campus The Hague. Now in its 15th year, PoT is published six times annually as a free, independent, scholarly peer-reviewed online journal available at the URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/perspectives-on-terrorism>.

*Perspectives on Terrorism* has recently been ranked by Google Scholar again as No. 3 in ‘Terrorism Studies’ (as well as No. 5 in ‘Military Studies’). PoT has close to 9,500 registered subscribers and many more occasional readers.

Our journal seeks to provide a platform for established scholars as well as academics and professionals entering the interdisciplinary fields of (Counter-)Terrorism, Political Violence and Conflict Studies.

The editors invite researchers and readers to:

- use the journal as a forum for debate and commentary on issues related to the above.
- present their perspectives on the prevention of, and response to, terrorism and related forms of violent conflict;
- submit to the journal accounts of evidence-based, empirical scientific research and analyses on terrorism;

*Perspectives on Terrorism* has sometimes been characterised as ‘non-traditional’ in that it dispenses with some of the rigidities associated with commercial print journals. Topical articles can be published at short notice and reach, through the Internet, a much larger audience than subscription-fee based paper journals. Our online journal also offers contributors a higher degree of flexibility in terms of content, style and length of articles – but without compromising professional scholarly standards. The journal’s Research Notes, Special Correspondence, Op-Eds and other content are reviewed by members of the Editorial Team, while its Articles are peer-reviewed (double-blind) by outside academic experts and professionals. Due to the hundreds of submissions we receive every year, only the most promising and original ones can be sent for external peer-review.

While aiming to be policy-relevant, PoT does not support any partisan policies regarding (counter-) terrorism and waging conflicts. Impartiality, objectivity and accuracy are guiding principles that we require contributors to adhere to. They are responsible for the content of their contributions and retain the copyright of their publication.

The Editorial Team of *Perspectives on Terrorism* consists of:

<p><b>Prof. em. Alex P. Schmid</b>, Editor-in-Chief  <b>Dr. James J.F. Forest</b>, Co-Editor  <b>M.Sc. Christine Boelema Robertus</b>, Associate Editor for IT  <b>Dr. Tore Bjørgo</b>, Associate Editor  <b>Dr. Leah Farrall</b>, Associate Editor  <b>Dr. Jeffrey Kaplan</b>, Associate Editor  <b>Dr. John Morrison</b>, Associate Editor  <b>Dr. Rashmi Singh</b>, Associate Editor  <b>Dr. Jeanine de Roy van Zuijdewijn</b>, Associate Editor</p>	<p><b>Dr. Craig Whiteside</b>, Associate Editor  <b>Dr. Aaron Y. Zelin</b>, Associate Editor  <b>Dr. Joshua Sinai</b>, Books Reviews Editor  <b>Dr. Judith Tinnes</b>, Information Resources Editor  <b>Mr. David Teiner</b>, Assistant Information Resources Editor  <b>Drs. Berto Jongman</b>, Associate Editor for Web Resources  <b>Ms. Olivia Kearney</b>, Associate Editor for Conference Monitoring  <b>Mr. Brody McDonald</b>, Assistant Editor for Theses  <b>Mrs. Jodi Moore</b>, Editorial Assistant</p>
---	---